In the Press.

CRITICAL NOTES on the AUTHORISED ENGLISH VERSION of the NEW TESTAMENT.

By SAMUEL SHARPE, Esq.

Being a Companion to the "Author's New Testament," translated from GRIESBACH'S Text.

"Every Note begins with the words of the Authorised Version; to which are added the Greek words, always taken from *Griesbach's text;* and then the Author's translation of them in *Italics*. These are followed, when necessary, with reasons to support the proposed translation."—*Preface.*

London: THOMAS HODGSON, 13, Paternoster Row.

THE

NEW TESTAMENT.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

THE

NEW TESTAMENT

TRANSLATED

FROM GRIESBACH'S TEXT.

BY SAMUEL SHARPE,

AUTHOR OF THE HISTORY OF EGYPT.

THE THIRD EDITION.

LONDON:
THOMAS HODGSON, PATERNOSTER ROW.
1856.

TUCKER AND CO., PERRY'S PLACE, OXFORD STREET.

The critical labours of Griesbach, in examining the age and value of the manuscripts, and in settling the Greek text of the New Testament, are too well known to need any remark. His text, in the edition dated Leipsic 1805, is the standard to which most scholars appeal.

In rendering this into English, the translator has made use of such commentaries and helps as were within his reach, and he lays no claim to any thing new or peculiar. He has made no change for changing's sake, being well aware of how much every new word grates upon the ear that is accustomed to the beautiful simplicity of the Authorised Version. His aim has been to give the meaning and idiom of the corrected Greek text as far as possible in the well-known words; and to lay before the English reader those fruits of the labours of our numerous biblical critics, which are already well known to the learned. *The philology of the critics*, writes Matthew Henry in his Commentary, *hath been of much more advantage to religion, and lent more light to sacred truth, than the philosophy of the school divines.* Some readers may perhaps wish that the changes had been fewer; but no translation while new, however few and necessary the changes, even if far more

free from fault than the present, could ever make its way into general use, or get read by any but students; and the translator hopes that by such readers the loss of the old words will be forgiven for the chance of gaining a more faithful knowledge of the original.

In this Third Edition, as in the Second of 1844, the translator has taken advantage of numerous friendly criticisms, and of further study, to correct faults which had before escaped him.

Highbury,
4th Oct. 1855.

Note.—The speeches are marked by inverted commas, and the quotations are in Italics. Those passages which seem to be poetry are in a smaller type, except when by the Italics they are already marked as quotations.

Works by the Translator.

HISTORIC NOTES on the BOOKS of the OLD and NEW TESTAMENTS. 12mo.

The HISTORY of EGYPT. 2 vols. 8vo.

EGYPTIAN INSCRIPTIONS. Two hundred and sixteen Plates in folio.

RUDIMENTS of a VOCABULARY of EGYPTIAN HIEROGLYPHICS.

CHRONOLOGY and GEOGRAPHY of ANCIENT EGYPT.

MATTHEW.

1 THE Book of the Birth of Jesus Christ, the son of
David, the son of Abraham.
2 Abraham begat Isaac; and
Isaac begat Jacob; and
3 Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; and
Judah begat Pharez and Zarah by his wife Thamar; and
Pharez begat Esrom; and
4 Esrom begat Aram; and
Aram begat Aminadab; and
Aminadab begat Naasson; and
5 Naasson begat Salmon; and
Salmon begat Booz by his wife Rachab; and
Booz begat Obed by his wife Ruth; and
6 Obed begat Jesse; and
Jesse begat David the king; and
7 David the king begat Solomon by the [wife] of Uriah; and
Solomon begat Roboam; and
Roboam begat Abia; and
8 Abia begat Asa; and
Asa begat Josaphat; and
Josaphat begat Joram; and
9 Joram begat Oziah; and
Oziah begat Joatham; and
Joatham begat Achaz; and
10 Achaz begat Ezekiah; and
Ezekiah begat Manasseh; and
Manasseh begat Amon; and
11 Amon begat Josiah; and
Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of
12 the carrying away to Babylon; and after the carrying
away to Babylon

Jechoniah begat Salathiel; and
Salathiel begat Zorobabel; and 13
Zorobabel begat Abiud; and
Abiud begat Eliakim; and
Eliakim begat Azor; and 14
Azor begat Sadoc; and
Sadoc begat Achim; and
Achim begat Eliud; and 15
Eliud begat Eleazar; and
Eleazar begat Matthan; and
Matthan begat Jacob; and 16
Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
Therefore all the generations from Abraham to David are 17
fourteen generations; and from David to the carrying away to Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Babylon until the Christ are fourteen generations.

And the birth of Jesus Christ was thus. For when 18
his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the holy spirit. And Joseph her husband, being a just man, and 19
not wishing to make her an example, was planning to put her away privately. But while he was thinking of these 20
things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying; 'Joseph, son of David, fear not to 'take Mary thy wife; for what is conceived in her is of 'the holy spirit; and she will bring forth a son, and thou 21
'shalt call his name Jesus; for he will save his people 'from their sins.' Now all this was done so that it 22
might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying; *Behold, the virgin will be with child,* 23
and will bring forth a son, and they will call his name Emmanuel, which is, when interpreted, *God with us.* Then 24
Joseph being raised from his sleep, did as the angel of the Lord bid him; and took his wife, and knew her not 25
till she brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in 1
the days of Herod the king, behold, Magians [or wise

2 men] from the east came to Jerusalem, saying; 'Where
'is the new-born king of the Jews? for we have seen his
3 'star in its rising, and are come to worship him.' And
when Herod the king heard, he was troubled, and all
4 Jerusalem with him. And gathering together all the
high priests and scribes of the people, he asked of them,
5 where the Christ should be born. And they said to him;
'In Bethlehem of Judea; for thus it is written through
6 'the prophet; *And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah, art*
'not the least among the princes of Judah; for out of thee
'will come a governor who will rule my people Israel.'
7 Then Herod, having privately called the Magians, learnt
8 of them the time of the star's appearing, and he sent
them to Bethlehem and said; 'Go, and search carefully
'about the child; and when ye have found, tell me, that
9 'I also may come and worship him.' And when they
had heard the king, they went; and behold, the star,
which they saw in its rising, went before them, till it
10 came and stood over where the child was. And when
they saw the star, they rejoiced with a very great joy.
11 And when they came into the house, they saw the child
with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped
him; and they opened their treasures, and laid before
12 him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh. And being
warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they departed
into their own country by another way.

13 And when they had departed, behold, an angel of the
Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying; 'Arise,
'and take the child and his mother, and flee into Egypt,
'and be there until I tell thee; for Herod is about to
14 'seek the child to kill him.' And he arose, and took the
child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.
15 And he was there until the death of Herod; so that it
might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through
the prophet, saying; *Out of Egypt have I called my son.*
16 Then Herod, seeing that he was mocked by the Magians,
was very wroth; and he sent forth and slew all the
children in Bethlehem, and in all its neighbourhood, from
two years old and under, according to the time that he
17 had learnt from the Magians. Then was fulfilled what

was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying; *A voice was* 18
heard in Rama, wailing and weeping and great mourning;
Rachael weeping for her children, and would not be com-
forted because they are not. But when Herod was dead, 19
behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to
Joseph in Egypt, saying; 'Arise, and take the child and 20
'his mother, and go into the land of Israel; for they are
'dead who sought the child's life.' And he arose, and 21
took the child and his mother, and came into the land
of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning 22
over Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid
to go there; and being warned in a dream, he withdrew
into the parts of Galilee. And he came, and dwelt in a 23
city called Nazareth; so that it might be fulfilled which
was spoken through the prophets; *He will be called a*
Nazarite.

Now in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching 1
in the desert of Judea, and saying; 'Repent ye, for the 2
'kingdom of heaven is at hand.' For this is he that 3
was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying; *A voice*
of one crying in the desert, Prepare ye the way of the
Lord, make his paths straight. And this John had his 4
raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his
loins; and his food was locusts, and wild honey. Then 5
went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the
country round the Jordan. And they were baptized by 6
him in the Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he 7
saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his
baptism, he said unto them; 'O offspring of vipers, who
'warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring 8
'forth, therefore, fruit worthy of repentance, and think 9
'not to say to yourselves, We have Abraham for a father;
'for I say unto you, that God is able out of these stones
'to raise up children unto Abraham. And even now the 10
'axe is laid at the root of the trees; therefore every tree,
'that beareth not good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into
'the fire. I indeed baptize you in water unto repent- 11
'ance; but he that cometh after me is mightier than I,
'whose shoes I am not worthy to carry; he will baptize

12 'you in holy spirit and fire. His fan is in his hand, and
'he will cleanse his floor, and gather his wheat into the
'granary, but will burn up the chaff with fire unquench-
'able.'
13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto
14 John, to be baptized by him. But John forbad him,
saying; 'I have need to be baptized by thee; and comest
15 'thou to me?' And Jesus answering said unto him;
'Suffer it now; for thus it becometh us to fulfil all
16 'righteousness.' Then he suffereth him. And Jesus,
when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the
water; and behold, the heavens were opened unto him,
and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and
17 coming upon him. And behold, a voice from heaven,
saying; 'This is my beloved son, in whom I am well
1 'pleased.' Then Jesus was led up by the spirit into the
2 desert to be tempted by the devil. And after fasting
3 forty days and forty nights he was at last hungry. And
the tempter came to him, and said; 'If thou be a son of
4 'God, command that these stones be made loaves.' But
he answered and said; 'It is written; *Man shall not live*
'*by bread alone, but by every word that cometh out of the*
5 '*mouth of God.*' Then the devil taketh him into the
holy city, and setteth him on the pinnacle of the temple;
6 and saith unto him; 'If thou be a son of God, cast thy-
'self down; for it is written; *He will give his angels*
'*charge of thee;* and, *They will bear thee upon their*
7 '*hands, lest thou strike thy foot against a stone.*' Jesus
said unto him; 'Again it is written; *Thou shalt not try*
8 '*the Lord thy God.*' Again the devil taketh him on to a
very high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms
9 of the world, and their glory; and saith unto him; 'All
'these will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship
10 'me.' Then saith Jesus unto him; 'Get thee behind
'me, Satan; for it is written; *Thou shalt worship the*
11 '*Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.*' Then
the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came up and
ministered unto him.
12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was delivered
13 up, he withdrew into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, he

came and dwelt in Capernaum by the lake, in the borders
of Zabulon and Nephthalim; so that it might be fulfilled 14
which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying;
Land of Zabulon, and land of Nephthalim, by the way of 15
the lake beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; the 16
people sitting in darkness saw a great light, and to those
that sat in the region and shadow of death a light arose.
From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say; 17
'Repent; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.'
And walking by the lake of Galilee, he saw two brethren, 18
Simon called Peter and Andrew his brother, casting a net
into the lake; for they were fishers. And he saith unto 19
them; 'Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.'
And they straightway left the nets and followed him. 20
And going on thence he saw two other brethren, James 21
the son of Zebedee and John his brother, in the boat
with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he
called them. And they straightway left the boat and 22
their father, and followed him.
And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their 23
synagogues and preaching the good tidings of the king-
dom, and healing every disease and every sickness in the
people. And his fame went into all Syria; and they 24
brought unto him all the sick people taken with divers
diseases and torments, and demoniacs, and lunatics, and
those with palsy; and he healed them. And great crowds 25
followed him from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem,
and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.
And seeing the crowds, he went up the mountain; and 1
as he sat, his disciples came unto him. And he opened 2
his mouth and taught them, saying; 'Blessed are the 3
'poor, in spirit; for their's is the kingdom of heaven.
'Blessed are they that mourn; for they will be comforted. 4
'Blessed are the meek; for *they will inherit the earth.* 5
'Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteous- 6
'ness; for they will be filled. Blessed are the merciful; 7
'for they will obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in 8
'heart; for they will see God. Blessed are the peace- 9
'makers; for they will be called sons of God. Blessed 10
'are they that are persecuted for righteousness' sake; for

'their's is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when
'men shall revile you, and persecute you, and say every
'evil word against you falsely for my sake; rejoice and
'be glad, for great is your reward in heaven: for so per-
'secuted they the prophets that were before you.
'Ye are the salt of the earth; and if the salt have lost
'its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thence-
'forth good for nothing, but to be cast out and to be
'trodden on by men. Ye are the light of the world. A
'city set on a hill cannot be hid; neither do men light a
'lamp and put it under the bushel, but on the lamp-
'stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house; so
'let your light shine before men; that they may see your
'good works and glorify your Father who is in heaven.
'Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the
'prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For
'verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass away,
'not one Jot [the smallest of the letters] or one tip of a
'letter shall pass away from the law, till all things come
'to pass. Whoever therefore shall break one of the least
'of these commands, and shall teach men so, he will be
'called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever shall
'do and teach them, he will be called great in the king-
'dom of heaven. For I say unto you, that unless your
'righteousness shall exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees,
'ye will not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Ye have
'heard that it was said to them of old; *Thou shalt not*
'*kill; and whoever shall kill, will be deserving of the judg-*
'*ment*. But I say unto you, that every one that is angry
'with his brother without a cause, will be liable to the
'judgment; and whoever shall say to his brother, Raca,
'[or Fool,] will be liable to the high council; and whoever
'shall say, Moreh [or Apostate] will be liable to the
'Gehenna of fire. If therefore thou bring thy gift to the
'altar, and there remember that thy brother hath ought
'against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, and go,
'first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and
'offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whilst
'thou art on the way with him; lest the adversary deliver
'thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer,

'and thou be cast into prison. Verily I say to thee, thou 26
'wilt not come out thence till thou hast paid the last
'farthing. Ye have heard that it was said; *Thou shalt not* 27
'*commit adultery;* but I say unto you, that every man, 28
'that looketh at a woman to lust after her, hath already
'committed adultery with her in his heart. And if thy 29
'right eye maketh thee sin, pluck it out, and cast it from
'thee; for it is better for thee that one of thy limbs should
'perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into
'Gehenna. And if thy right hand maketh thee sin, cut it 30
'off, and cast it from thee; for it is better for thee that
'one of thy limbs should perish, and not that thy whole
'body should be cast into Gehenna. And it was said; 31
'*Whoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a*
'*writing of divorcement;* but I say unto you, whoever 32
'shall put away his wife, unless for the cause of forni-
'cation, causeth her to commit adultery; and whoever
'shall marry her that hath been put away, committeth
'adultery. Again, ye have heard that it was said to them 33
'of old; *Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt per-*
'form unto the Lord thine oaths; but I say unto you, 34
'swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God's
'throne; nor by the earth, for it is a footstool for his 35
'feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the great King's city.
'Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not 36
'make one hair white or black. But let your word be; 37
'yea, yea; nay, nay; for what is more than these cometh
'of evil. Ye have heard that it was said; *An eye for an* 38
'*eye, and a tooth for a tooth;* but I say unto you, resist 39
'not evil; but whoever shall smite thee on thy right
'cheek, turn to him the other also; and let him that 40
'wisheth to have judgment against thee, and to take thy
'coat, let him have thy cloak also; and whoever shall 41
'force thee to go one mile, go with him twain. Give to 42
'him that asketh thee, and him that would borrow of
'thee turn not thou away. Ye have heard that it was 43
'said; *Thou shalt love thy neighbour and hate thine enemy;*
'but I say unto you, love your enemies; bless them that 44
'curse you; do good to them that hate you; and pray for
'them that reproach you and persecute you; so that ye 45

'may be sons of your Father that is in heaven; for he
'maketh his sun to rise on the wicked and on the good,
'and sendeth rain on the righteous and on the un-
46 'righteous. For if ye should love them that love you,
'what reward have ye? Do not even the tax-gatherers
47 'the same? And if ye should salute your brethren only,
'what great thing do ye? Do not even the Heathen so?
48 'Be ye therefore perfect, as your Father that is in heaven
1 'is perfect. Take heed that ye do not your acts of
'righteousness before men to be seen by them; otherwise
'ye have no reward with your Father that is in heaven.
2 'Therefore, when thou givest alms, do not sound a trum-
'pet before thee as the hypocrites do in the synagogues
'and in the streets, that they may be honoured by men.
3 'Verily I say to you, they have their reward. But when
'thou givest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy
4 'right hand doeth; so that thine alms may be in secret;
'and thy Father who seeth in secret will himself reward
5 'thee openly. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be
'as the hypocrites; for they love to pray standing in the
'synagogues and in the corners of the open squares, that
'they may be seen by men. Verily I say unto you, they
6 'have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter
'into thy closet, and after shutting thy door, pray to thy
'Father that is in secret; and thy Father who seeth in
7 'secret will reward thee openly. And when ye pray,
'babble not as the Heathen do; for they think that in
8 'their much speaking they will be heard. Be ye not
'therefore like unto them; for your Father knoweth what
9 'things ye have need of before ye ask him. Thus, there-
'fore, pray ye; Our Father that art in heaven, hallowed
10 'be thy name; thy kingdom come; thy will be done on
11 'earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily
12 'bread; and forgive us our debts, as we forgive our
13 'debtors; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us
14 'from evil. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your
15 'heavenly Father will also forgive you; and if ye forgive
'not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive
16 'your trespasses. And when ye fast, be not as the hypo-
'crites, of a sad face; for they disfigure their faces that

'they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say to you,
'they have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, 17
'anoint thy head, and wash thy face; so that thou appear 18
'not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father that is in
'secret; and thy Father who seeth in secret will reward
'thee. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, 19
'where moth and rust corrupt, and where thieves break
'through and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in 20
'heaven, where neither moth nor rust corrupt, and where
'thieves break not through nor steal. For where your 21
'treasure is, there will your heart be also. The lamp of 22
'the body is the eye; if therefore thine eye be single, thy
'whole body will be in the light; but if thine eye be evil, 23
'thy whole body will be in darkness. If therefore the
'light that is in thee be darkness, how great will be the
'darkness! No one can serve two masters; for either he 24
'will hate the one and love the other; or he will hold to
'the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God
'and Mammon. Therefore I say unto you, be not over 25
'careful for your life, what ye shall eat or what ye shall
'drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is
'not life more than food, and the body than raiment?
'Look at the fowls of the air, they sow not, nor reap, nor 26
'gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth
'them; are ye not better than they? Which of you by 27
'being over careful can add one cubit's measure to his
'length of life? And why are ye over careful for rai- 28
'ment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow;
'they toil not, nor spin; and I say unto you, that not 29
'Solomon in all his glory was arrayed like one of these.
'If then God so clothe the grass of the field, which to 30
'day is, and to morrow is cast into a furnace, will he not
'much more clothe you, ye of little faith? Therefore be 31
'not over careful, saying, What shall we eat? or, What
'shall we drink? or, What shall we put on? For after 32
'all these things the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly
'Father knoweth that ye have need of all these. But seek 33
'first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all
'these things will be added unto you. Therefore be not 34
'over careful for the morrow; for the morrow will be over

'careful for the things of itself. Enough for the day is
'the evil thereof.
1 2 'Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what
'judgment ye judge, ye will be judged; and with
'what measure ye measure, it will be measured to
3 'you. And why seest thou the chaff that is in thy
'brother's eye, but perceivest not the splinter that is
4 'in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother,
'Let me take the chaff out of thine eye; and behold, the
5 'splinter is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first take
'the splinter out of thine own eye, and then thou wilt see
6 'clearly to take the chaff out of thy brother's eye. Give
'not what is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls
'before swine; lest they trample them under their feet,
7 'and turn and rend you. Ask, and it will be given to
'you; seek, and ye will find; knock, and it will be
8 'opened unto you; for every one that asketh receiveth;
'and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh
9 'it will be opened. Or what man is there of you, who,
10 'if his son ask for bread, will give him a stone? and if he
11 'ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? If then ye,
'being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children,
'how much more will your Father that is in heaven give
12 'good things to them that ask him! Therefore all things
'whatever ye wish that men should do to you, do ye even
13 'so to them; for this is the law and the prophets. Enter
'ye through the small gate; for wide is the gate, and
'broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many
14 'there are that enter through it. How small is the gate,
'and narrow is the way that leadeth unto life! and few
15 'there are that find it. Beware of false prophets, who
'come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are raven-
16 'ing wolves. By their fruits ye will know them. Do
17 'men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles? So
'every good tree beareth good fruit; and the bad tree
18 'beareth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bear evil fruit,
19 'nor a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree not bearing
20 'good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire. There-
21 'fore by their fruits ye will know them. Not every one
'that saith unto me; Lord, Lord, will enter into the king-

'dom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father
'that is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day; 22
'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and
'in thy name cast out demons? and in thy name done
'many wonders? And then I will profess unto them, I 23
'never knew you; depart from me ye that work un-
'righteousness.

'Therefore every one that heareth these my words, and 24
'doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, who built
'his house upon the rock. And the rain fell, and the 25
'floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that
'house; and it fell not, for it was founded on the rock.
'And every one that heareth these my words and doeth 26
'them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built
'his house upon the sand. And the rain fell, and the 27
'floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that
'house; and it fell; and great was the fall of it.' And 28
it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, the
crowds were astonished at his teaching; for he taught 29
them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

And when he was come down from the mountain great 1
crowds followed him. And behold, a leper came and 2
worshipped him, saying; 'Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst
'make me clean.' And Jesus put forth his hand and 3
touched him, saying; 'I will, be thou cleansed.' And
straightway his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith 4
to him; 'See that thou tell no one; but go, shew thyself
'to the priest, and take the gift which Moses commanded
'for a witness unto them.'

And when he was entered into Capernaum, a centurion 5
came unto him, beseeching him; and saying; 'Lord, my 6
'servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tor-
'mented.' And Jesus saith unto him; 'I will come and 7
'heal him.' And the centurion answered and said; 8
'Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under
'my roof; but only command by word, and my servant
'will be healed. For I am a man under authority, having 9
'soldiers under me; and I say to this man; Go, and he
'goeth; and to another; Come, and he cometh; and to
'my slave; Do this, and he doeth it.' And when Jesus 10

heard, he marvelled, and said to them that followed;
'Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith
11 'in Israel. And I say unto you, that many will come
'from the east and from the west, and will lie down
'with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, in the kingdom of
12 'heaven; but the children of the kingdom will be cast
'out into the outer darkness; there will be the weeping
13 'and the gnashing of teeth.' And Jesus said unto the
centurion; 'Go, and be it done to thee as thou hast
'believed.' And his servant was healed in that very hour.
14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw
15 his wife's mother lying, and sick of a fever. And he
touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose
16 and ministered unto them. And when it was evening,
they brought unto him many demoniacs; and he cast out
17 the spirits with a word, and healed all the sick; so that
it might be fulfilled that was spoken through Isaiah the
prophet, saying; *He himself took our weaknesses, and bare
our sicknesses.*
18 And when Jesus saw great crowds about him, he gave
19 command to go unto the other side. And a certain scribe
came and said unto him; 'Teacher, I will follow thee
20 'wherever thou goest.' And Jesus saith unto him; 'The
'foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but
21 'the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.' And
another of his disciples said unto him; 'Lord, suffer me
22 'first to go and bury my father.' But Jesus said unto
him; 'Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their dead.'
23 And when he was entered into the boat, his disciples
24 followed him. And behold, there arose a great tempest
in the lake, so that the boat was being covered with the
25 waves; and he was asleep. And the disciples came and
26 awoke him, saying; 'Lord, save us, we perish.' And he
saith unto them; 'Why are ye fearful, ye of little faith?'
Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea; and
27 there was a great calm. And the men marvelled, saying;
'What is this man, that even the winds and the sea obey
'him?'
28 And when he was come to the other side, into the
country of the Gergesenes, there met him two demoniacs,

coming out of the tombs, very fierce, so that no one could pass by that road. And behold, they cried out, saying; 29
'What hast thou to do with us, thou son of God? art
'thou come here to torment us before the time?' And 30
there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding. And the demons besought him, saying; 31
'If thou cast us out, send us into the herd of swine.'
And he said unto them; 'Go.' And when they were 32
come out, they went into the swine. And behold, the whole herd rushed down the cliff into the lake, and perished in the waters. And they that fed them fled, 33
and went into the city, and told every thing, and about the demoniacs. And behold, the whole city came out to 34
meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart from their neighbourhood.

And he entered into the boat, and crossed over, and 1
came into his own city. And behold, they brought to 2
him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed. And Jesus seeing their faith, said to the palsied man; 'Child, be of
'good cheer; thy sins are forgiven thee.' And behold, 3
some of the scribes said within themselves; 'This man
'blasphemeth.' And Jesus, seeing their thoughts, said; 4
'Why think ye evil in your hearts? For which is easier; 5
'to say; Thy sins are forgiven; or to say; Arise and
'walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man 6
'hath power on earth to forgive sins;' then he saith to the palsied man; 'Arise, take thy bed, and go into thine
'house.' And he arose, and went into his house. And 7 8
the crowds that saw it marvelled, and gave glory to God, who had given such power unto men.

And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, 9
named Matthew, sitting at the tax-office; and he saith unto him; 'Follow me.' And he arose and followed him. And it came to pass, as he lay at meat in the 10
house, behold, many tax-gatherers and sinners came and lay down with Jesus and his disciples. And when the 11
Pharisees saw, they said unto his disciples; 'Why eateth
'your teacher with the tax-gatherers and sinners?' But 12
when Jesus heard, he said unto them; 'They that are
'strong need not a physician, but they that are sick. But 13

'go ye and learn what this is; *I wish for mercy and not*
'*for sacrifice;* for I am not come to call righteous men,
14 'but sinners.' Then came to him John's disciples, say-
ing; 'Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but thy
15 'disciples fast not?' And Jesus said unto them; 'Can
'the children of the bride-chamber mourn, while the
'bridegroom is with them? But days will come when
'the bridegroom will be taken from them, and then they
16 'will fast. No one putteth a patch of new cloth on an
'old cloak; for it taketh its wholeness from the cloak,
17 'and the rent becometh worse. Neither do they put new
'wine into old skins; else the skins burst and the wine
'runneth out, and the skins perish. But they put new
'wine into new skins, and both are saved.'

18 While he was speaking these things unto them, behold,
a certain ruler came and worshipped him, saying; 'My
'daughter is even now dead; but come and lay thy hand
19 'on her, and she will live.' And Jesus arose, and fol-
20 lowed him, and so did his disciples. And behold, a
woman who had had an issue of blood for twelve years
21 came behind him, and touched the hem of his cloak; for
she said within herself; 'If I do but touch his cloak, I
22 'shall be healed.' But Jesus turned, and seeing her,
said; 'Daughter, be of good cheer: thy faith hath healed
'thee.' And the woman was healed from that hour.
23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the
24 pipers, and the crowd making a noise, he saith unto
them; 'Leave the place; for the maiden is not dead, but
25 'sleepeth.' And they laughed at him. But when the
crowd was put out, he went in, and took her hand; and
26 the maiden arose. And the fame thereof went abroad into
all that land.

27 And as Jesus went thence, two blind men followed him,
crying out, and saying; 'Have pity on us, thou son of
28 'David.' And when he came into the house, the blind
men came to him; and Jesus saith unto them; 'Do ye
'believe that I am able to do this?' They say to him;
29 'Yea, Lord.' Then he touched their eyes, saying; 'Ac-
30 'cording to your faith, be it done unto you.' And their
eyes were opened. And Jesus charged them, saying;

'See that no one know it.' But they went out and spread 31
abroad his fame in all that land.

As as they went out, behold, they brought to him a 32
dumb man, a demoniac. And when the demon was cast 33
out, the dumb man spake. And the crowds marvelled,
saying; 'It was never so seen in Israel.' And the Pha- 34
risees said; 'He casts out the demons by the prince of the
'demons.'

And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teach- 35
ing in their synagogues, and preaching the good tidings
of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every
disease. And when he saw the crowds he was moved 36
with pity for them, because they were weary and cast
down, as sheep having no shepherd. Then he saith unto 37
his disciples; 'The harvest indeed is great, but the
'labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the 38
'harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.'

And when he had called his twelve disciples, he gave 1
them power over unclean spirits, so as to cast them out,
and to heal every sickness and every disease. Now the 2
names of the twelve apostles are these; first Simon called
Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee,
and John his brother; Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas, 3
and Matthew the tax-gatherer; James the son of Alphæus,
and Lebbæus surnamed Thaddæus; Simon the Canaanite, 4
and Judas the Iscariot, who also betrayed him. Jesus 5
sent forth these twelve, and commanded them, saying;
'Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and enter no city
'of the Samaritans; but go rather to the lost sheep of 6
'the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying; The 7
'kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, raise the 8
'dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out the demons; freely ye
'have received, freely give. Provide neither gold, nor 9
'silver, nor copper, in your purses; not a scrip for the 10
'journey, nor two coats, nor shoes, nor a staff; for the
'workman is worthy of his food. And into whatever 11
'city or village ye enter, ask who in it is worthy; and
'there abide till you go thence. And when ye come into 12
'the house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let 13
'your peace come upon it; but if it be not worthy, let

14 'your peace return to you. And whoever shall not re-
'ceive you, nor hear your words, as ye go out of that
15 'house or city, shake off the dust from your feet. Verily
'I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the land of
'Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment than for
'that city.
16 'Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of
'wolves; be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless
17 'as doves. And beware of men; for they will deliver
'you up to high councils, and will scourge you in their
18 'synagogues; and ye will be brought before governors
'and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them and to
19 'the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, be not over
'careful how or what ye shall say; for what ye shall say
20 'will be given to you in that hour. For it is not ye that
'speak, but the spirit of your Father that speaketh in
21 'you. And brother will deliver up brother to death, and
'father his child; and children will rise up against parents,
22 'and cause them to be put to death. And ye will be
'hated by all for my name; but he that endureth to the
23 'end will be saved. When they persecute you in this
'city, flee into the other; and if they persecute you out of
'this, flee into the other; for verily I say to you, ye
'will not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son
24 'of man be come. The disciple is not above the teacher,
25 'nor the slave above his lord; it is enough for the disciple
'that he be as his teacher, and the slave as his lord. If
'they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how
26 'much more his household! Therefore fear them not;
'for there is nothing covered which will not be uncovered,
27 'and hid which will not be known. What I tell you in
'the dark, speak ye in the light; and what ye hear in the
28 'ear, preach ye upon the house tops. And fear not them
'that kill the body, but are unable to kill the soul; but
'rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and
29 'body in Gehenna. Are not two sparrows sold for an
'Assarion [or farthing]? and not one of them shall fall to
30 'the ground without your Father. And even the hairs of
31 'your head are all numbered. Therefore fear not; for ye
32 'are worth more than many sparrows. Whoever there-

'fore shall acknowledge me before men, him will I also
'acknowledge before my Father that is in heaven. But 33
'whoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny
'before my Father that is in heaven. Think not that I 34
'am come to send peace unto the earth; I came not to
'send peace, but the sword. For I came to set *man* 35
'*against his father, and daughter against her mother, and*
'*daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. And a man's* 36
'*foes will be his own household.* He that loveth father or 37
'mother above me, is not worthy of me; and he that
'loveth son or daughter above me, is not worthy of me.
'And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, 38
'is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life will lose 39
'it; and he that loseth his life for my sake will find it.
'He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that re- 40
'ceiveth me receiveth Him that sent me. He that 41
'receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, will
'receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a
'righteous man in the name of a righteous man, will
'receive a righteous man's reward. And whoever shall 42
'give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold
'water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto
'you, he will not lose his reward.'

And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of 1
commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to
teach and to preach in their cities.

And when John heard in prison of the works of the 2
Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and said unto him; 3
'Art thou he that is to come, or are we to look for
'another?' And Jesus answered and said unto them; 4
'Go and tell John what things ye hear and see; the 5
'blind receive sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are
'cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and
'the poor have good tidings preached to them; and 6
'blessed is he who shall not stumble at me.' And when 7
these were gone, Jesus began to say unto the crowds con-
cerning John; 'What went ye out into the desert for to
'see? a reed shaken by the wind? But what went ye 8
'out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold,
'they that wear soft raiment are in kings' houses. But 9

'what went ye out for to see? a prophet? Yea, I say
10 'unto you, and a greater than a prophet; for this is he of
'whom it is written; *Behold, I send my messenger before*
11 *'thy face, who shall prepare thy way before thee.* Verily
'I say unto you, among those that are born of women,
'there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist;
'but the least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than
12 'he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now,
'the kingdom of heaven is forced, and the violent seize it.
13 'For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.
14 'And if ye will receive it, he is Elijah who was to come.
15 16 'He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. But unto
'what shall I liken this generation? It is like children
'sitting in the markets, and calling unto their com-
17 'panions, and saying; We have piped unto you, and ye
'have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye
18 'have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor
19 'drinking; and they say; He hath a demon. The Son
'of man came eating and drinking; and they say; Be-
'hold, a glutton and a wine-bibber, a friend of tax-
'gatherers and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her
20 'children.' Then he began to upbraid the cities in which
most of his mighty works were done, because they repented
21 not; 'Alas for thee, Chorazin! alas for thee, Bethsaida!
'for if the mighty works which have been done in you
'had been done in Tyre and in Sidon, they had long ago
22 'repented in sackcloth and ashes. Moreover I say unto
'you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on the
23 'day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum,
'that art raised unto heaven, wilt be brought down unto
'hell; for if the mighty works that have been done in
'thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained
24 'until this day. Moreover I say to you, that it will be
'more tolerable for the land of Sodom on the day of judg-
'ment, than for thee.'

25 At that time Jesus spake and said; 'I thank thee,
'O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast
'hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast
26 'revealed them unto babes. Yea, Father, for thus it was
27 'well pleasing in thy sight. All things are delivered to

'me by my Father; and no one knoweth the son, but the
'Father; nor doth any one know the Father, but the son,
'and he to whom the son wisheth to reveal him. Come 28
'unto me all ye that labour and are burdened, and I will
'give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of 29
'me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye will find
'rest for your souls. For my yoke is easy and my burden 30
'light.'

At that time Jesus went on the sabbath through the 1
corn fields; and his disciples were hungry, and began to
pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. And the Pharisees 2
seeing, said unto him; 'Behold, thy disciples are doing
'what is not lawful to do on a sabbath.' But he said 3
unto them; 'Have ye not read what David did when he
'was hungry, and they that were with him; how he entered 4
'into the house of God, and ate the shew-bread, which
'was not lawful for him to eat, nor for them that were
'with him, but for the priests alone? Or have ye not 5
'read in the law, that on the sabbath the priests in the
'temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I 6
'say to you, that one greater than the temple is here. But 7
'if ye had known what this is; *I wish for mercy, and not*
'for sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the blameless.
'For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.' 8

And when he had gone thence he went into their 9
synagogue; and behold, there was a man that had a 10
withered hand. And they questioned him, saying; 'Is
'it lawful to heal on the sabbath?' that they might
accuse him. And he said unto them; 'What man shall 11
'there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it
'fall into a pit on the sabbath, will he not lay hold of it
'and lift it out? How much then is a man better than a 12
'sheep! So it is lawful to do right on the sabbath.'
Then saith he to the man; 'Stretch out thine hand.' 13
And he stretched it out; and it was restored whole like
the other. And the Pharisees went out, and took counsel 14
against him, how they should destroy him. But Jesus 15
knowing it, withdrew from thence; and great crowds
followed him; and he healed them all, and charged them 16
that they should not make him known; so that it might 17

be fulfilled that was spoken through the prophet Isaiah,
18 saying; *Behold, my servant, whom I have chosen, my*
beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased; I will put my
spirit on him, and he shall proclaim judgment to the Gen-
19 *tiles. He will not strive nor cry out, nor will any one hear*
20 *his voice in the open squares. A bruised reed will he not*
break, and smoking flax will he not quench, till he hath
21 *sent forth judgment unto victory. And in his name will*
the Gentiles hope.
22 Then was brought to him a demoniac, blind and dumb;
and he healed him, so that the blind and dumb man both
23 spake and saw. And all the crowds were amazed, and
said; 'Is this the son of David?' And when the
24 Pharisees heard it, they said; 'This man doth not cast
'out demons, unless by Beelzebub the prince of the
25 'demons.' And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto
them; 'Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste,
'and no city or house divided against itself will stand;
26 'and if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself;
27 'how then will his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelze-
'bub cast out demons, by whom do your children cast
28 'them out? therefore they shall be your judges. But if
'I by the spirit of God cast out demons, then the king-
29 'dom of God is come upon you. Or how can any one
'enter into a strong man's house, and plunder his goods,
'unless he first bind the strong man? and then he will
30 'plunder his house. He that is not with me is against
31 'me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth. There-
'fore I say unto you, that all sin and blasphemy will
'be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy of the spirit
32 'will not be forgiven to men. And whoever speaketh a
'word against the Son of man, it will be forgiven him;
'but whoever speaketh against the holy spirit, it will not
'be forgiven him, neither in this age nor in that to come.
33 'Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or make
'the tree bad and its fruit bad; for the tree is known by
34 'the fruit. O offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil,
'speak good things? for out of the overflow of the heart
35 'the mouth speaketh. The good man out of his good
'treasure bringeth forth good things; and the evil man

'out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. And 36
'I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall
'speak, they shall give account thereof on the day of
'judgment. For by thy words thou wilt be justified, 37
'and by thy words thou wilt be condemned.'

Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, say- 38
ing; 'Teacher, we wish to see a sign from thee.' And 39
he answered and said to them; 'An evil and adulterous
'generation seeketh a sign; and no sign will be given to
'it, but the sign of Jonah the prophet. For as Jonah 40
'was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so
'will the Son of man be three days and three nights in the
'heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh will rise up at 41
'the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it;
'for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold,
'something greater than Jonah is here. The queen of the 42
'South will rise up at the judgment with this generation,
'and will condemn it; for she came from the ends of the
'earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, some-
'thing greater than Solomon is here. And when the 43
'unclean spirit is gone out of the man, it walketh through
'places where there is no water, seeking rest, and findeth
'it not. Then it saith, I will return into my house, from 44
'whence I came out. And when it is come, it findeth it
'empty, swept, and garnished. Then it goeth and taketh 45
'with itself seven other spirits more wicked than itself,
'and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of
'that man becometh worse than the first. And thus will
'it be with this wicked generation.'

And while he was yet talking to the crowds, behold, his 46
mother and brethren stood without, seeking to speak to
him. Then one said unto him; 'Behold, thy mother 47
and thy brethren are standing without, seeking to speak
to thee.' And he answered and said unto him that told 48
him; 'Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?'
And stretching forth his hand towards his disciples, he said; 49
'Behold my mother and my brethren. For whoever shall 50
'do the will of my Father that is in heaven, he is my
'brother and sister and mother.'

On that day Jesus came out of the house and sat by 1

2 the lake's side. And great crowds were gathered round
him, so that he went into the boat and sat down; and all
3 the crowd stood on the shore. And he spake unto them
many things in parables, saying; 'Behold, the sower
4 'went forth to sow. And as he sowed, some seeds fell
'by the road side, and the birds came and ate them up.
5 'And others fell upon stony places, where they had not
'much earth; and forthwith they sprung up, through not
6 'having a depth of earth. And when the sun rose, they
'were scorched; and through not having a root they
7 'withered away. And others fell among thorns; and the
8 'thorns came up and choked them. And others fell upon
'good ground, and bore fruit; one an hundredfold, one
9 'sixty, and one thirty. Who hath ears to hear, let him
10 'hear.' And the disciples came, and said unto him;
11 'Why speakest thou unto them in parables?' And he
answered and said unto them; 'Unto you it is given to
'know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven; but to
12 'them it is not given. For whoever hath, to him will be
'given, and he will have abundance; but whoever hath
13 'not, from him will be taken even what he hath. There-
'fore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they
'see not, and hearing they hear not, and understand not.
14 'And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which
'saith; *By hearing ye will hear, and will not understand;*
15 '*and seeing ye will see, and will not perceive. For this*
'*people's heart is hardened, and with their ears they hardly*
'*hear, and their eyes they have closed; lest they should see*
'*with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand*
'*with their heart, and should turn, and I should heal them.*
16 'But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears,
17 'for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many
'prophets and righteous men wished to see what ye see,
'and did not see; and to hear what ye hear, and did not
18 'hear. Do ye therefore hear the parable of the sower.
19 'When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and
'understandeth it not, the Wicked one cometh and
'snatcheth away what was sown in his heart. He is
20 'what was sown by the road side. But that which was
'sown upon the stony places, is he that heareth the word

'and anon with joy receiveth it; but he hath not root in 21
'himself, and is not lasting; and when tribulation or
'persecution cometh because of the word, straightway he
'stumbleth. And that which was sown among the thorns, 22
'is he that heareth the word; and the care of this age,
'and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and it
'becometh unfruitful. And that which was sown on the 23
'good ground; is he that heareth and understandeth the
'word; who also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, one a
'hundredfold, and one sixty, and one thirty.' Another 24
parable he put before them, saying; 'The kingdom of
'heaven hath been likened unto a man sowing good seed
'in his field; and as the men slept, his enemy came and 25
'sowed weeds among the wheat, and went his way. But 26
'when the blade was sprung up, and bore fruit, then were
'seen the weeds also. And the slaves of the householder 27
'came and said unto him; Lord, didst thou not sow good
'seed in thy field? From whence then hath it weeds?
'And he said unto them; An enemy hath done this. 28
'And the slaves said unto him; Dost thou wish then
'that we should go and gather them up? And he said; 29
'No, lest while ye gather up the weeds, ye should root up
'the wheat with them. Leave them both to grow up 30
'together until the harvest; and at harvest time I will
'say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the weeds,
'and bind them in bundles for burning; but gather the
'wheat into my barn.' Another parable he put before 31
them, saying; 'The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of
'mustard, which a man took, and sowed in his field;
'which indeed is the least of all seeds, but when it is 32
'grown, is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a
'tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in its
'branches.' Another parable spake he unto them; 'The 33
'kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took,
'and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was
'leavened.' All these things spake Jesus to the crowds 34
in parables, and without a parable he spake not unto
them; so that it might be fulfilled which was spoken 35
through the prophet, saying; *I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things hidden from the foundation of*

36 *the world.* Then Jesus sent the crowds away, and went
into the house; and his disciples came unto him, saying;
37 'Tell unto us the parable of the weeds of the field.' And
he answered and said unto them; 'He that soweth the
38 'good seed is the Son of man; the field is the world; and
'the good seed are the children of the kingdom; and the
39 'weeds are the children of wickedness; the enemy that
'sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the
40 'age; and the reapers are angels. As therefore the weeds
'are gathered together and burned in the fire; so will it
41 'be in the end of this age. The Son of man will send
'forth his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom
42 'all causes of sin, and those who do unrighteousness; and
'they will cast them into the furnace of fire, where there
43 'will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then will the
'righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their
44 'Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. Again,
'the kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hid in the field;
'which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy
'thereof goeth, and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth
45 'that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a mer-
46 'chant seeking goodly pearls; and when he found one
'pearl of great worth, he went and sold all that he had,
47 'and bought it. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a
'net cast into the sea, and gathering up of every kind;
48 'which when it was full, they drew to the shore, and
'sitting down gathered the good into vessels and cast
49 'away the bad. So will it be at the end of the age.
'The angels will come forth, and sever the wicked from
50 'among the just, and will cast them into the furnace of
51 'fire; there will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.' Jesus
saith unto them; 'Have ye understood all these things?'
52 They say to him; 'Yea, Lord.' And he said unto them;
'Therefore every scribe that is made a disciple of the
'kingdom of heaven, is like an householder that bringeth
53 'out of his treasury things new and old.' And it came
to pass that when Jesus ended these parables he departed
thence.

54 And coming into his own country, he taught them in
their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said;

'Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these powers?
'Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called 55
'Mary, and his brethren James, and Joses, and Simon,
'and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? 56
'Whence then hath he all these things?' And they 57
found a difficulty in him. And Jesus said unto them;
'A prophet is not without honour, save in his own
'country, and in his own house.' And he did not do 58
many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of 1
Jesus, and said unto his servants; 'This is John the 2
'Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore the
'mighty powers work in him.' For Herod had laid hold 3
on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the
sake of Herodias the wife of Philip his brother. For 4
John was saying to him; 'It is not lawful for thee to
'have her.' And when he wished to have killed him, he 5
feared the crowd, because they held him as a prophet.
But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of 6
Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod.
Whereon he promised with an oath to give her whatever 7
she should ask. And she, being first taught by her 8
mother, said; 'Give me here the head of John the Baptist
'on a dish.' And the king was sorry; but for the sake 9
of the oaths and the guests, he ordered it to be given.
And he sent and beheaded John in the prison. And his 10 11
head was brought on a dish, and given to the little girl;
and she brought it to her mother. And his disciples 12
came and took the body, and buried it; and went and
told Jesus. And Jesus when he heard, departed thence 13
by boat into a desert place apart; and when the crowds
heard, they followed him on foot from the cities.

And Jesus went forth and saw a great crowd, and had 14
pity on them, and healed their sick. And when it was 15
evening, his disciples came to him, saying; 'This is a
'desert place, and the hour is now past; send away the
'crowds, that they may go into the villages, and buy
'themselves victuals.' And Jesus said to them; 'They 16
'have no need to go; give ye them to eat.' And they 17
say unto him; 'We have here only five loaves and two

18 19 'fishes.' And he said; 'Bring them here to me.' And
he commanded the crowds to lie down on the grass, and
took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to
heaven he gave praise; and he brake, and gave the loaves
20 to the disciples, and the disciples to the crowds. And
they all ate and were filled; and they took up of the
21 fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And those
who ate were about five thousand men, beside women
and children.

22 And straightway he made the disciples get into the
boat, and go before him to the other side, while he sent
23 away the crowds. And after sending away the crowds,
he went up the mountain apart to pray. And when it
24 was evening, he was there alone. And the boat was now
in the midst of the lake, tossed by the waves; for the
25 wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the
26 night he went towards them, walking on the lake. And
when the disciples saw him walking on the lake, they
were troubled, saying; 'It is an apparition;' and they
27 cried out for fear. And straightway Jesus spake unto
them, saying; 'Be of good cheer, it is I; be not afraid.'
28 And Peter answered him and said; 'Lord, if it be thou,
29 'bid me come unto thee on the waters.' And he said;
'Come.' And Peter after coming down from the boat,
30 walked on the waters, to come to Jesus. But seeing the
wind strong, he was afraid; and beginning to sink cried
31 out, saying; 'Lord, save me.' And straightway Jesus
stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and saith unto
him; 'O thou of little faith, why didst thou doubt?'
32 And when they were come into the boat, the wind ceased.
33 And they that were in the boat came and worshipped
him, saying; 'Truly thou art a son of God.'

34 And after crossing over they came into the land of
35 Gennesaret. And the men of that place knowing him
again, sent out into all that neighbourhood, and brought
36 unto him all that were sick; and besought him that they
might only touch the hem of his cloak. And as many
as touched were healed.

1 Then came to Jesus the scribes and Pharisees of Jeru-
2 salem, saying; 'Why do thy disciples transgress the

'tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands
'when they eat bread.' But he answered and said unto 3
them; 'Why do ye also transgress the commandment of
'God for your tradition's sake? For God commanded, 4
'saying; *Honour thy father and mother*, and, *He that*
'*revileth father or mother, let him die the death.* But ye 5
'say, Whoever shall say to father or mother, whatever
'thou mightest have owing to thee from me, is a gift, then 6
'he shall not honour his father or mother; and ye have
'made void the commandment of God for your tradition's
'sake. Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, 7
'saying; *This people honoureth me with their lips, but* 8
'*their heart is far from me. But in vain they worship* 9
'*me, teaching as doctrines the commands of men.*' And he 10
called the crowd, and said to them; 'Hear and under-
'stand; not that which goeth into the mouth defileth the 11
'man; but what cometh out of the mouth, that defileth
'the man.' Then came his disciples, and said unto him; 12
'Knowest thou that the Pharisees, when they heard the
'word, found a difficulty?' But he answered and said; 13
'Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted,
'will be rooted up. Let them alone; they are blind 14
'leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind,
'both will fall into the ditch.' And Peter answering 15
said unto him; 'Tell unto us this parable.' And Jesus 16
said; 'And are ye yet without understanding? Do not 17
'ye understand that whatever entereth into the mouth
'goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
'But those things which go out of the mouth come from 18
'the heart, and these defile the man. For out of the 19
'heart come evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications,
'thefts, false witness, blasphemies. These are what defile 20
'the man; but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not
'the man.'

Then Jesus going thence departed to the parts about 21
Tyre and Sidon. And behold, a woman of Canaan, 22
coming out of that neighbourhood, cried out unto him,
saying; 'Have pity on me, O Lord, son of David; my
'daughter is sadly demoniacal.' But he answered her not 23
a word. And his disciples coming besought him, saying;

24 'Send her away; for she crieth after us.' But he
answered and said; 'I am only sent to the lost sheep
25 'of the house of Israel.' Then she came and worshipped
26 him, saying; 'Lord, help me.' But he answered and
said; 'It is not right to take the children's bread, and to
27 'cast it to the dogs.' And she said; 'Yea, Lord; for the
'dogs eat of the crumbs that fall from their masters'
28 'table.' Then Jesus answered and said unto her; 'O
'woman, great is thy faith; be it unto thee as thou wishest.'
And her daughter was healed from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departing thence came by the side of the
lake of Galilee; and went up the mountain, and sat down
30 there. And great crowds came to him, having with
them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others,
and cast them at the feet of Jesus; and he healed them;
31 so that the crowds wondered when they saw the dumb
speaking, the maimed healed, the lame walking, and the
32 blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel. And
Jesus calling his disciples, said; 'I have pity on the
'crowd, because they have continued with me now three
'days, and have nothing to eat; and I do not wish to
'send them away fasting, lest they faint on the road.'
33 And his disciples say unto him; 'Whence can we have
'so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great a
34 'crowd?' And Jesus saith unto them; 'How many
'loaves have ye?' And they said; 'Seven, and a few
35 'little fishes.' And he commanded the crowds to lie
36 down on the ground. And taking the seven loaves and
the fishes, he gave thanks and brake them, and gave to
37 his disciples, and the disciples to the crowd. And they
all ate and were filled; and they took up of the fragments
38 that remained seven baskets full. And those who ate
were four thousand men, besides women and children.
39 And after sending away the crowds he went into the boat
and came to the neighbourhood of Magdala.

1 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting
2 asked him to show them a sign from heaven. And he
answered and said unto them; 'When it is evening, ye
3 'say; It will be fair weather, for the sky is red. And in
'the morning; It will be foul weather to day, for the sky

'is red and lowering. Ye hypocrites, ye can judge the
'face of the sky, and can ye not judge the signs of the
'times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh a 4
'sign; and no sign shall be given unto it, but the sign of
'Jonah the prophet.' And leaving them he went away.

And his disciples on coming to the other side, had for- 5
gotten to bring any loaves. And Jesus said to them; 6
'Look, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and
'Sadducees.' And they reasoned among themselves, say- 7
ing; 'Because we have brought no loaves.' And Jesus 8
understanding, said; 'Why reason ye among yourselves,
'ye of little faith, because ye have brought no loaves?
'Do ye not understand, nor remember the five loaves of 9
'the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
'nor the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many 10
'baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not under- 11
'stand, that it was not about bread I told you to beware
'of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?' Then 12
they understood that he did not tell them to beware of
the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees
and Sadducees.

And Jesus on coming into the parts about Cæsarea 13
Philippi, asked his disciples, saying; 'Who do men say
'that I the Son of man am?' And they said; 'Some 14
'say, John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; and others,
'Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.' He saith to them; 15
'And who do ye say that I am?' And Simon Peter 16
answered and said; 'Thou art the Christ, the son of the
'living God.' And Jesus answered and said unto him; 17
'Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona; for flesh and blood
'hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in
'heaven. And I say unto thee, that thou art Peter [or a 18
'rock], and on this rock I will build my church, and the
'gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will 19
'give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and
'whatever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in
'heaven; and whatever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be
'loosed in heaven.' Then he charged his disciples that 20
they should tell no one that he was the Christ. From 21
that time Jesus began to show to his disciples, that he

must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and high priests and scribes, and be killed, and
22 be raised again on the third day. And Peter taking him began to blame him, saying; 'May it be well with thee,
23 'Lord; this shall not be unto thee.' But he turning said unto Peter; 'Get thee behind me, Satan; thou art 'a stumbling-block to me; for thou thinkest not of the
24 'things of God, but of those of men.' Then Jesus said unto his disciples; 'If any one wisheth to come after me, 'let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow
25 'me. For whoever shall wish to save his life, will lose 'it; and whoever shall lose his life for my sake, will find
26 'it.' For what is a man profited if he gain the whole world and lose his soul? Or what shall a man give in
27 exchange for his soul? 'For the Son of man is to come 'in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he
28 'will reward each man according to his work. Verily I 'say unto you, there are some of those standing here, 'who will not taste of death till they see the Son of man 'coming in his kingdom.'

1 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up an high mountain
2 apart. And he was transfigured before them; and his face shone as the sun, and his raiment became white as
3 the light. And behold, there appeared unto them Moses
4 and Elijah, talking with him. And Peter answered and said unto Jesus; 'Lord, it is good for us to be here; if 'thou wilt, let us make here three tents, one for thee, and
5 'one for Moses, and one for Elijah.' While he yet spake, behold, a cloud of light overshadowed them; and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying; 'This is my beloved son,
6 'in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.' And when the disciples heard, they fell on their face, and were sore
7 afraid. And Jesus came, and touched them, and said;
8 'Arise, and be not afraid.' And on lifting up their eyes
9 they saw no one save Jesus alone. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying; 'Tell the vision to no one, until the Son of man be risen
10 'from the dead.' And his disciples asked him, saying; 'Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come?'

And Jesus answered and said unto them; 'Elijah truly 11
'cometh first, and will restore all things; but I say unto 12
'you, that Elijah came just now, and they knew him not,
'but did to him whatever they wished. So also is the Son
'of man to suffer from them.' Then the disciples under- 13
stood that he spake to them of John the Baptist.

And when they were come to the crowd, a man came 14
to him, kneeling to him, and saying; 'Lord, have pity 15
'on my son; for he is a lunatic, and suffers sadly; for
'ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water;
'and I brought him to thy disciples, and they were not 16
'able to heal him.' And Jesus answered and said; 'O 17
'unbelieving and misguided generation, how long shall I
'be with you? How long shall I bear you? Bring him
'hither to me.' And Jesus rebuked him, and the demon 18
went out of him, and the boy was cured from that hour.
Then the disciples came to Jesus apart, and said; 'Why 19
'were not we able to cast it out?' And Jesus said unto 20
them; 'Because of your unbelief; for verily I say unto
'you, if ye have faith as a grain of mustard, ye will
'say to this mountain; Remove there from here, and it
'will be removed; and nothing will be impossible unto
'you. But this kind goeth not out but in prayer and 21
'fasting.'

And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them; 22
'The Son of man is about to be betrayed into the hands
'of men, and they will kill him, and on the third day he 23
'will be raised.' And they were very sorrowful.

And when they came to Capernaum, those who re- 24
ceived the Didrachms [or money for the tribute], came to
Peter and said; 'Doth not your teacher pay the Di-
'drachms?' He saith; 'Yes.' And when he came into 25
the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying; 'What
'thinkest thou, Simon; of whom do the kings of the
'earth take tax or Census? from their own children or
'from strangers?' Peter saith to him; 'From strangers.' 26
Jesus saith to him; 'Then the children are free. But 27
'that we may not wrong these men, go thou to the lake,
'and cast an hook, and take the first fish that cometh up;
'and on opening its mouth, thou wilt find a Stater [a coin

'worth two didrachms], take that and give to them for
'me and thee.'

1 In that hour the disciples came to Jesus, saying;
2 'Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?' And
Jesus calling to him a child, set it in the midst of them,
3 and said; 'Verily I say unto you, unless ye change, and
'become as children, ye will not enter into the kingdom
4 'of heaven. Whoever therefore shall humble himself as
'this child, he is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
5 'And whoso shall receive one such child in my name,
6 'receiveth me. But whoso shall wrong one of these little
'ones that believe in me, it were better for him that an
'upper millstone were hanged about his neck, and it were
7 'sunk in the depth of the sea. Alas for the world
'because of sins; for it must needs be that sins come, but
8 'alas for that man through whom the sin cometh. And
'if thy hand or thy foot leadeth thee to sin, cut them off
'and cast them from thee; it is better for thee to enter
'into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands
9 'or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. And if
'thine eye leadeth thee to sin, pluck it out and cast it
'from thee; it is better for thee to enter into life with
'one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the
10 'Gehenna of fire. Look that ye despise not one of these
'little ones; for I say unto you, that their angels in
'heaven do always behold the face of my Father who is
11 'in heaven. For the Son of man is come to save that
12 'which is lost. How think ye? If a man have a hundred
'sheep, and one of them be gone astray; doth he not leave
'the ninety and nine on the mountains, and go and seek
13 'the stray one? And if so be that he find it, verily I say
'unto you, he rejoiceth for it more than for the ninety
14 'and nine which went not astray. Thus it is not the will
'of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little
15 'ones should be lost. And if thy brother should sin
'against thee, go, tell him his fault between thee and him
'alone; if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.
16 'And if he shall not hear thee, then take with thee one or
'two more, so that *in the mouth of two or three witnesses*
17 '*every word may be established.* And if he will not hear

'them, tell it to the church; and if he will not hear the
'church, let him be to thee as a heathen and a tax-
'gatherer. Verily I say unto you, whatever things ye 18
'shall bind on earth, will be bound in heaven; and what-
'ever ye shall loose on earth, will be loosed in heaven.
'Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on 19
'earth about any thing that they shall ask, it will be done
'to them from my Father who is in heaven. For where 20
'two or three are gathered together in my name, there am
'I in the midst of them.'

Then Peter coming up to him said; 'Lord, how often 21
'shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till
'seven times?' Jesus saith to him; 'I say not to thee, 22
'until seven times, but until seventy times seven. There- 23
'fore the kingdom of heaven hath been likened to a
'certain king, who wished to settle an account with his
'slaves. And when he had begun to settle, one was 24
'brought to him who owed ten thousand talents [or two
'million pounds]. And as he had not to pay, his lord 25
'ordered that he should be sold, and his wife and children,
'and all that he had, and payment to be made. The 26
'slave therefore falling down worshipped him, saying;
'Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
'And the lord of that slave had pity, and loosed him, 27
'and forgave him the debt. And the same slave going 28
'out found one of his fellow slaves who owed him a
'hundred Denarii [or eight hundred pence]; and seizing
'him he took him by the throat, saying; If thou owest
'any thing pay me. His fellow slave therefore falling 29
'down besought him, saying; Have patience with me,
'and I will pay thee all. And he would not; but going 30
'out, cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.
'And his fellow slaves seeing what was done were very 31
'sorry, and came, and told their lord all that was done.
'Then his lord having called him, said unto him; Thou 32
'wicked slave, all that debt I forgave to thee when thou
'askedst me; oughtest not thou also to have had pity on 33
'thy fellow slave, even as I had pity on thee? And his 34
'lord was wroth, and delivered him to the gaolers, till he
'should pay all that was owing unto him. So likewise 35

'will my heavenly Father do to you, unless ye from your
'hearts each forgive his brother.'

1 And it came to pass, that when Jesus ended these
words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the neigh-
2 bourhood of Judea, beyond the Jordan. And great crowds
3 followed him, and he healed them there. And the Phari-
sees came unto him, trying him, and saying unto him;
'Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for any
4 'cause?' And he answered and said unto them; 'Have
'ye not read, that He that made them, made them from
5 'the beginning male and female? and said; *For this a*
'*man shall leave father and mother and cleave to his wife;*
6 '*and they two shall become one flesh?* Wherefore they
'are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God
7 'hath joined together let not man put asunder.' They
say unto him; 'Why then did Moses command to give
8 'a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?' He
saith unto them; 'Moses, because of the hardness of
'your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives; but
9 'it was not so from the beginning. And I say unto you,
'whoever shall put away his wife, save for fornication,
'and shall marry another, committeth adultery; and he
'that marrieth her that is put away committeth adultery.'
10 His disciples say unto him; 'If the case of the man with
11 'his wife be thus, it is not good to marry.' And he said
unto them; 'All men cannot receive this word, but those
12 'to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs who
'were born so from their mother's womb; and there are
'some eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and
'there are some eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs
'for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He that is able
'to receive it, let him receive it.'

13 Then some little children were brought to him, that he
might lay his hands on them and pray; and the disciples
14 rebuked them. And Jesus said; 'Suffer the little children,
'and forbid them not to come unto me; for unto such
15 'belongeth the kingdom of heaven.' And after laying his
16 hands on them, he departed thence. And behold, one
came and said unto him; 'Good teacher, what good shall
17 'I do that I may have everlasting life?' And he said

unto him; 'Why askest thou me about what is good?
'There is One only that is good. And if thou wishest to
'enter into life, keep the commandments.' He saith unto 18
him; 'Which?' And Jesus said; '*Thou shalt do no*
'*murder; Thou shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt*
'*not steal; Thou shalt not bear false witness; Honour* 19
'*thy father and thy mother;* and, *Thou shalt love thy*
'*neighbour as thyself.*' The young man saith unto him; 20
'All these have I kept from my youth; what lack I yet?'
Jesus said unto him; 'If thou wishest to be perfect, go, 21
'sell what thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou wilt
'have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me.'
And the young man, when he heard that saying, went 22
away sorrowful; for he had great possessions. And Jesus 23
said unto his disciples; 'Verily I say unto you, a rich
'man will not easily enter into the kingdom of heaven.
'And again I say unto you, it is easier for a camel to 24
'enter through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to
'enter into the kingdom of God.' And when the dis- 25
ciples heard, they were greatly amazed, saying; 'Who
'then can be saved?' And Jesus looking at them, said 26
unto them; 'With men this is impossible, but with God
'all things are possible.' Then Peter answered and said 27
unto him; 'Behold, we have forsaken all things and have
'followed thee; what therefore shall we have?' And 28
Jesus said unto them; 'Verily I say unto you, that ye
'who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son
'of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also will
'sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
'And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or 29
'sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or
'lands, for my name's sake, will receive an hundred fold,
'and will inherit eternal life. But many that are first 30
'will be last, and the last will be first. For the kingdom 1
'of heaven is like a householder who went out early in
'the morning to hire labourers for his vineyard. And 2
'after agreeing with the labourers for a Denarius [or eight
'pence] the day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he 3
'went out about the third hour, and saw others standing
'idle in the market place; and said unto them; Go ye 4

'also into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give
5 'you. And they went. Again he went out about the
6 'sixth and ninth hour, and did the same. And about the
'eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing,
'and saith unto them; Why have ye stood here all
7 'the day idle? They say unto him; Because no one hath
'hired us. He saith unto them; Go ye also into the
8 'vineyard; and whatever is right, ye shall receive. And
'when evening was come, the lord of the vineyard saith to
'his steward; Call the labourers, and give them the hire,
9 'beginning from the last unto the first. And when those
'of the eleventh hour came, they received each a Denarius.
10 'And when the first came, they thought that they should
'have received more; and they also received each a De-
11 'narius. And when they had received it, they murmured
12 'against the householder, saying; These last have worked
'one hour, and thou hast made them equal to us who
13 'have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he
'answered and said unto one of them; Friend, I do thee
'no wrong; didst not thou agree with me for a Denarius?
14 'Take thine own, and go thy way; I wish to give unto
15 'this last even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to
'do what I will with my own? Is thine eye evil, because
16 'I am good? So the last will be first, and the first last;
'for many are called, but few chosen.'

17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve dis-
18 ciples apart on the way, and said unto them; 'Behold,
'we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man will
'be betrayed to the high priests and scribes, and they will
19 'condemn him to death, and will deliver him to the Gen-
'tiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify; and on
'the third day he will rise again.'

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children,
with her sons, worshipping and asking a certain thing of
21 him. And he said unto her; 'What dost thou wish?'
She saith unto him; 'Say that these my two sons may
'sit, one on thy right hand and one on thy left, in thy
22 'kingdom.' And Jesus answered and said; 'Ye know
'not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that
'I must drink?' They say unto him; 'We are able.'

And he saith unto them; 'Ye will indeed drink of my 23
'cup; but to sit on my right hand and on my left, is not
'mine to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared
'by my Father.' And when the ten heard, they were 24
angry with the two brethren. But Jesus called them and 25
said; 'Ye know that the chiefs of the Gentiles lord it
'over them, and the great exercise power over them: it 26
'will not be so among you; but whoever should wish to
'be great among you, let him be your servant; and who- 27
'ever should wish to be first among you, let him be your
'slave; as the Son of man came not to be served, but to 28
'serve, and to give his life a ransom for many.'

And as they departed from Jericho, a great crowd 29
followed him. And behold, two blind men sitting by the 30
way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by,
cried out, saying; 'Have pity on us, O Lord, son of
'David.' And the crowd charged them that they should 31
hold their peace. But they cried the more, saying; 'Have
'pity on us, O Lord, son of David.' And Jesus stood and. 32
called to them, and said; 'What do ye wish that I should
'do to you?' They say unto him; 'Lord, that our eyes 33
'should be opened.' So Jesus pitied them and touched 34
their eyes; and straightway their eyes received sight, and
they followed him.

And when they drew near to Jerusalem, and came to 1
Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two
disciples, saying unto them; 'Go into the village before 2
'you, and straightway ye will find an ass tied, and a colt
'with her; loose them and bring them to me. And if 3
'any one say ought unto you,' say; The Lord hath need
'of them; and straightway he will send them.' And all 4
this was done, that it might be fulfilled that was spoken
through the prophet, saying; *Say ye to the daughter of* 5
Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting
upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the dis- 6
ciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, and 7
brought the ass and the colt, and put their cloaks on
them; and he sat on them. And the greater part of the 8
crowd spread their cloaks in the way; and others cut down
branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And the crowds that went before, and that followed, cried out, saying;

'Hosanna to the son of David;
'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord;
'Hosanna in the highest.'

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was
11 moved, saying; 'Who is this?' And the crowds said; 'This is Jesus the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee.'
12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all the buyers and sellers in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the bankers, and the seats of those who sold
13 doves, and saith unto them; 'It is written; *My house 'shall be called a house of prayer;* but ye have made it a
14 'den of thieves.' And the blind and the lame came to
15 him in the temple, and he healed them. And when the high priests and scribes saw the wonders that he did, and the young men crying out in the temple, and saying;
16 'Hosanna to the son of David,' they were angry, and said unto him; 'Hearest thou what these are saying?' And Jesus saith unto them: 'Yea; have ye never read; *Out 'of the mouths of babes and sucklings thou hast prepared*
17 *'praise?'* And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 And in the morning as he returned into the city he was
19 hungry. And seeing a fig-tree on the way, he came to it, and found nothing on it, but leaves only, and he saith unto it; 'Let there be no fruit from thee henceforth for
20 ever.' And the fig-tree quickly withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying; 'How quickly
21 'the fig-tree withered away!' And Jesus answered and said unto them; 'Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith and 'doubt not, ye will not only do this of the fig-tree, but 'also if ye say to this mountain; Be thou taken up, and
22 'cast into the sea; it will be done. And all things what-'ever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye will receive.'

23 And when he was come into the temple, the high priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said; 'By what authority doest thou
24 'these things? and who gave thee this authority?' And

Jesus answered and said unto them: 'I also will ask you
'one word, which if ye tell me, I also will tell you by
'what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, 25
'whence was it? from heaven or from men?' And they
reasoned among themselves, saying; 'If we say, From
'heaven, he will say to us, Why then did ye not believe
'him? But if we say, From men, we fear the crowd; for 26
'all men hold John as a prophet.' And they answered 27
Jesus and said; 'We do not know.' And he said unto
them; 'Neither do I tell you by what authority I do
'these things. But what think ye? A man had two 28
'sons; and he came to the first, and said; Son, go and
'work to day in my vineyard. And he answered and 29
'said; I will not; but afterwards he repented and went.
'And he came to the other and said the same. And he 30
'answered and said; I will, lord; and he went not.
'Which of the two did the will of his father?' They 31
say to him; 'The first.' Jesus saith unto them; 'Verily
'I say unto you, that the tax-gatherers and the harlots go
'into the kingdom of God before you. For John came 32
'unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed
'him not, but the tax-gatherers and the harlots believed
'him; and ye, when he had seen, repented not afterwards,
'so as to believe him. Hear another parable; There was 33
'a certain householder, that planted a vineyard, and put a
'hedge round it, and digged a vine-vat in it, and built a
'tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and left the country.
'And when the time of the fruits drew near, he sent his 34
'slaves to the husbandmen, to receive the fruits of it.
'And the husbandmen took his slaves, and beat one, and 35
'killed another, and stoned another. Again he sent other 36
'slaves, more than the first, and they did the same to
'them. And lastly, he sent his son unto them, saying; 37
'They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen 38
'saw the son, they said to themselves; This is the heir;
'come, let us kill him, and seize his inheritance. And 39
'they took him and cast him out of the vineyard, and
'slew him. When therefore the lord of the vineyard 40
'cometh, what will he do to those husbandmen?' They 41
'say unto him; 'He will miserably destroy those wicked

'men, and will let out the vineyard to other husbandmen,
'who will render to him the fruits in their seasons.'
42 Jesus saith unto them; 'Did ye never read in the scrip-
'tures; *A stone which the builders rejected, the same is*
'*become the head of the corner; this was from the Lord,*
43 '*and is wonderful in our eyes?* Therefore I say unto you,
'that the kingdom of God will be taken from you, and
44 'given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And
'whoever shall fall on this stone, will be broken; but on
'whomsoever it shall fall, it will bruise him into powder.'
45 And when the high priests and Pharisees heard his
parables, they knew that he was speaking about them.
46 But when they sought to seize him, they feared the
1 crowds; because they took him for a prophet. And
Jesus answered and again spake unto them in parables,
2 saying; 'The kingdom of heaven hath been likened to a
3 'certain king who made a wedding for his son, and sent
'forth his slaves to call them that were bidden to the
4 'wedding; and they would not come. Again he sent
'forth other slaves, saying; Tell them that are bidden;
'Behold, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen and fat-
'lings are killed, and all things are ready; come to the
5 'wedding. But they made light of it, and went their
6 'ways, one to his farm and one to his merchandize; and
'the rest seized his slaves, and ill-treated them, and slew
7 'them. But when the king heard, he was wroth, and
'sent his soldiers, and destroyed those murderers, and
8 'burnt up their city. Then saith he unto his slaves; The
'marriage indeed is ready, but they that were bidden were
9 'not worthy. Go ye therefore into the crossways, and as
10 'many as ye find, bid to the wedding. So those slaves
'went out into the highways, and gathered together all
'as many as they found, both bad and good, and the
11 'marriage was filled with guests. And when the king
'came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who had
12 'not on a wedding garment; and he saith unto him;
'Friend, how camest thou in here, not having a wedding
13 'garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king
'to the servants; Bind his feet and hands, and take him
'and cast him into the outer darkness; there will be the

'weeping and the gnashing of teeth. For many are called, 14
'but few are chosen.'

Then went the Pharisees and took counsel how they 15
should entangle him in his talk. And they send unto 16
him their disciples with the Herodians, saying; 'Teacher,
'we know that thou art to be trusted, and teachest the
'way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any one;
'for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us there- 17
'fore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawful to pay Census
'[or Tribute] to Cæsar or not?' But Jesus knowing 18
their wickedness, said; 'Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
'Show me the money of the Census.' And they brought 19
to him a Denarius [a coin worth eight pence]. And he 20
saith unto them; 'Whose is this image and inscription?'
They say unto him; 'Cæsar's.' Then saith he unto 21
them; 'Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which
'are Cæsar's, and to God the things which are God's'.
And when they heard, they marvelled, and left him, and 22
went their way.

On the same day came to him the Sadducees, who say 23
there is no resurrection; and they questioned him, saying; 24
'Teacher, Moses said; If a man die, having no children,
'his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up issue unto
'his brother. Now there were with us seven brethren; 25
'and the first, when he had married, died; and having no
'issue, left his wife to his brother. In like wise the 26
'second also, and the third, unto the seventh. And at 27
'last the woman also died. Therefore in the resurrection, 28
'whose wife will she be of the seven? For they all had
'her.' And Jesus answered, and said unto them; 'Ye 29
'do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of
'God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor 30
'are given in marriage, but are as angels of God in
'heaven. But about the resurrection of the dead, have 31
'ye not read what was spoken to you by God, saying; *I* 32
'*am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the*
'*God of Jacob*. God is not the God of the dead, but of
'the living.' And the crowds who heard were astonished 33
at his teaching.

And the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put 34

the Sadducees to silence, were gathered together for the
35 same purpose. And one of them, a teacher of the law,
36 tempting him, questioned, saying; 'Teacher, which is the
37 'great command in the law?' And Jesus said to him;
'*Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart,*
38 '*and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind;* this is the
39 'first and great command; and the second is like unto it;
40 '*Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.* On these two
'commands hang all the law and the prophets.'
41 And while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus
42 questioned them, saying; 'What think ye of the Christ?
43 'whose son is he?' They say unto him; 'David's.' He
saith unto them; 'How then doth David in spirit call
44 'him Lord, saying; *The Lord said to my lord; Sit thou*
'*on my right hand till I make thine enemies a footstool for*
45 '*thy feet.* If therefore David calleth him Lord, how is
46 'he his son?' And nobody was able to answer him a
word; neither durst any one from that day question him
any more.
1 Then Jesus spake to the crowds and to his disciples,
2 saying; 'The scribes and the Pharisees sit in the seat of
3 'Moses. All things therefore whatever they bid you ob-
'serve, observe and do; but do not after their works; for
4 'they say and do not. For they bind burdens heavy and
'grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders;
'but they will not move them with a finger of their own.
5 'But all their works they do to be seen by men. They
'make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders
6 'of their cloaks, and love the upper couch at feasts, and
7 'the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the
'market places, and to be called by men Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 'But be not ye called Rabbi; for One is your master, and
9 'all ye are brethren. And call no man your father upon
10 'earth; for One is your father, who is in heaven. Neither
'be ye called masters; for one is your master, even
11 'the Christ. But the greatest among you will be your
12 'servant. And whoever shall set himself up will be
'humbled, and whoever shall humble himself will be set
13 'up. And alas for you, scribes and Pharisees, ye hypo-
'crites; for ye devour widow's houses, and for a pretence

'make long prayers; therefore ye will receive a heavier
'judgment. Alas for you, scribes and Pharisees, ye hypo- 14
'crites; for ye shut the kingdom of heaven against men;
'for ye neither go in yourselves, nor suffer those that are
'entering to go in. Alas for you, scribes and Pharisees, 15
'ye hypocrites; for ye compass sea and land to make one
'proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold
'more a child of Gehenna than yourselves. Alas for you, 16
'ye blind guides, that say, Whoever shall swear by the
'temple, it is nothing; but whoever shall swear by the
'gold of the temple, he is a debtor. Ye fools and blind; 17
'for which is greater, the gold, or the temple that sancti-
'fieth the gold? And, Whoever shall swear by the altar, 18
'it is nothing; but whoever shall swear by the gift that
'is upon it, he is a debtor. Ye fools and blind; for which 19
'is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
'Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, 20
'and by all things thereon. And whoso shall swear by 21
'the temple, sweareth by it, and by Him that dwelleth
'therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth 22
'by God's throne, and by Him that sitteth thereon. Alas 23
'for you, scribes and Pharisees, ye hypocrites; for ye pay
'tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have left un-
'done the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy,
'and faith; these ye ought to have done, and not to have
'left the others undone. Ye blind guides, that strain at 24
'the gnat and swallow the camel. Alas for you, scribes 25
'and Pharisees, ye hypocrites; for ye cleanse the outside
'of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of
'rapine and injustice. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first 26
'the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside
'of them may be clean also. Alas for you, scribes and 27
'Pharisees, ye hypocrites; for ye are like unto whitened
'sepulchres, which indeed outwardly appear beautiful, but
'within are full of dead bones, and of all uncleanness.
'Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, 28
'but within ye are full of hypocrisy and of iniquity. Alas 29
'for you, scribes and Pharisees, ye hypocrites; because
'ye build the sepulchres of the prophets and garnish the
'tombs of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the 30

'days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers
31 'with them in the blood of the prophets. Thus ye bear
'witness against yourselves, that ye are sons of them that
32 'killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of
33 'your fathers. Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how
34 'can ye escape the judgment of the Gehenna? Wherefore,
'behold, I send to you prophets, and wise men, and
'scribes; and some of them ye will kill and crucify; and
'some of them ye will scourge in your synagogues, and
35 'persecute from city to city; that upon you may come all
'the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood
'of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zacharias son of
'Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the
36 'altar. Verily I say unto you, all these things will come
37 'upon this generation. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that
'killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto
'thee; how often would I have gathered together thy
'children, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her
38 'wings; and ye would not! Behold, your house is left
39 'unto you desolate. For I say unto you, ye will not
'see me henceforth, till ye shall say; Blessed is he that
'cometh in the name of the Lord.'

1 And Jesus being come out was going from the temple;
and his disciples came to show him the buildings of the
2 temple. And Jesus said unto them; 'Do ye not see all
'these things? verily I say unto you, there will not be
'left here a stone upon a stone, that will not be thrown
3 'down.' And as he sat on the Mount of Olives, the
disciples came unto him apart, saying; 'Tell us, when
'will these things be? and what will be the sign of
4 'thy coming, and of the end of the age?' And Jesus
answered and said unto them; 'Take heed that no one
5 'deceive you. For many will come in my name, saying;
6 'I am the Christ; and will deceive many. And ye will
'hear of wars and rumours of wars; see that ye be not
'troubled; for all things must come to pass, but the end
7 'is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and
'kingdom against kingdom; and there will be famines,
8 'and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. And
9 'all these are the beginning of sorrows. Then will they

'deliver you up to tribulation, and will kill you; and ye
'will be hated by all the nations for my name's sake.
'And then will many be made to sin, and will betray one 10
'another, and will hate one another. And many false 11
'prophets will arise, and will deceive many. And because 12
'iniquity shall abound, the love of the many will grow
'cold. But he that endureth to the end, he will be saved. 13
'And these the good tidings of the kingdom will be 14
'preached in all the world for a witness unto all the
'nations; and then will the end come. When ye there- 15
'fore shall see *the abomination of desolation*, spoken of
'through Daniel the prophet, *standing in the holy place*,'
(whoso readeth let him understand;) 'then let them that 16
'be in Judea flee to the mountains; let not him that is 17
'on the housetop come down to take the things out of his
'house; neither let him that is in the field return back to 18
'take up his clothes. And alas for them that are with 19
'child, and for them that give suck in those days! But 20
'pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on
'a sabbath; for then there will be a great tribulation, 21
'such as has not been from the beginning of the world
'till now, no, nor shall be. And unless those days be 22
'shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the sake of
'the chosen those days will be shortened. Then if any 23
'one shall say unto you; Lo, here is the Christ; or, here;
'believe it not. For false Christs and false prophets will 24
'arise, and will show great signs and wonders, so as to
'deceive, if possible, even the chosen. Behold, I have 25
'foretold it to you. If therefore they say unto you; 26
'Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth; Behold, he is
'in the chambers; believe it not. For as the lightning 27
'cometh out of the east and shineth to the west, so also
'will the coming of the Son of man be. For wherever 28
'the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
'And immediately after the tribulation of those days the 29
'sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her
'light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the strength
'of the heavens will be shaken. And then will appear 30
'the sign of the Son of man in the heavens; and then will
'all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they will see the

'Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven, with power
31 'and great glory. And he will send his angels with a
'great sound of a trumpet; and they will gather together
'his chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of
32 'heaven to the other. Now learn the parable from the
'fig-tree. When its branch is now tender, and the leaves
33 'shoot forth, ye know that summer is nigh; so also,
'when ye shall see all these things, ye know that it is
34 'close at the doors. Verily I say unto you, this gene-
'ration will not pass away, till all these things come to
35 'pass. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words
36 'will not pass away. But of that day and hour no one
'knoweth, not the angels of heaven, but the Father alone.
37 'But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming
38 'of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were
'before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marry-
'ing and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah
39 'entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came,
'and took them all off; so also will the coming of the
40 'Son of man be. Then will two men be in the field; the
41 'one will be taken and the other left. Two women
'grinding at the mill; one will be taken and one left.
42 'Watch therefore; for ye know not in what hour your
43 'Lord cometh. But ye know this, that if the master of
'the house had known in what watch the thief would
'come, he would have watched, and would not have
44 'suffered his house to be broken open. Therefore be ye
'also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son
45 'of man cometh. Who then is the faithful and wise
'slave, whom his lord hath set over his household, to
46 'give them food in due season? Blessed is that slave,
'whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing;
47 'verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all his
48 'goods. But if that wicked slave shall say in his heart;
49 'My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to smite
'his fellow-slaves, and shall eat and drink with the
50 'drunken; the lord of that slave will come in a day
'when he thinketh not, and in an hour when he knoweth
51 'not, and will cut him off, and appoint him his portion
'with the hypocrites; there will be the weeping and the

'gnashing of teeth. Then will the kingdom of heaven 1
'be likened unto ten virgins, who took their lamps, and
'went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them 2
'were wise, and five foolish. They that were foolish took 3
'their lamps, and took no oil with them; but the wise 4
'took oil in their vessels with their lamps. And while 5
'the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.
'And at midnight there arose a cry; Behold, the bride- 6
'groom cometh, go ye out to meet him. Then all those 7
'virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish 8
'said to the wise; Give us of your oil, for our lamps are
'going out. And the wise answered, saying; Lest there 9
'be not enough for us and for you, go ye rather to them
'that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they were 10
'gone to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were
'ready went in with him to the marriage; and the door
'was shut. Afterwards came also the other virgins, say- 11
'ing; Lord, lord, open to us. But he answered and 12
'said; Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch 13
'therefore for ye know not the day nor the hour. For as 14
'a man leaving the country, called his own slaves, and
'delivered unto them his goods; and unto one he gave 15
'five talents [or one thousand pounds], and to another
'two, and to another one, to each according to his several
'ability; and straightway he left the country. Then he 16
'that had received the five talents, went and traded with
'them, and made five other talents. And in like wise, he 17
'that had the two, he also gained other two. But he 18
'that had received the one, went and digged in the earth,
'and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of 19
'those slaves cometh, and taketh an account with them.
'And he that had received the five talents came and 20
'brought five other talents, saying; Lord, thou de-
'liveredst unto me five talents; behold, I have gained
'five other talents beside them. His lord said unto 21
'him; Well done, good and faithful slave; thou hast been
'faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many;
'enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that had 22
'received the two talents came and said; Lord, thou de-
'liveredst unto me two talents; behold, I have gained

23 'two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him;
'Well done, good and faithful slave; thou hast been
'faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many;
24 'enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he that had
'received the one talent came and said; Lord, I knew
'thee, that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou
'hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not
25 'strewed; and I was afraid, and I went and hid thy
26 'talent in the earth; behold, thou hast thine own. And
'his lord answered and said unto him; Wicked and sloth-
'ful slave, thou knewest that I reap where I have not
27 'sowed, and gather where I have not strewed; thou
'oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers,
'and at my coming I should have received my own with
28 'usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it to
29 'him that hath the ten talents. For unto every one that
'hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance; but from
'him that hath not shall be taken away even that which
30 'he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable slave into the
'outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and the
31 'gnashing of teeth. And when the Son of man shall
'come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then will
32 'he sit upon the throne of his glory; and before him will
'be gathered all the nations; and he will separate them
'one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep
33 'from the goats; and he will place the sheep on his right
34 'hand, and the goats on his left. Then will the king say
'to those on his right hand; Come ye blessed of my
'Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the
35 'foundation of the world; for I was hungry, and ye gave
'me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was
36 'a stranger, and ye took me in; naked, and ye clothed
'me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison,
37 'and ye came unto me. Then will the righteous answer
'him, saying; Lord, when did we see thee an hungred,
38 'and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? And
'when did we see thee a stranger, and took thee in? or
39 'naked, and clothed thee? And when did we see thee
40 'sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the king
'will answer and say to them; Verily I say unto you,

'inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these the least of my
'brethren, ye did it unto me. Then will he say also unto 41
'those on the left hand; Depart from me, ye cursed, into
'the everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels;
'for I was hungry, and ye gave me no meat; I was thirsty, 42
'and ye gave me no drink; I was a stranger, and ye took 43
'me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in
'prison, and ye visited me not. Then will they also 44
'answer, saying; Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or
'athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison,
'and did not minister unto thee? Then will he answer 45
'them, saying; Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did
'it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
'And these shall go away into everlasting punishment, 46
'and the righteous into everlasting life.'

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these 1
sayings, he said unto his disciples; 'Ye know that after 2
'two days is the Passover, and the Son of man is betrayed
'to be crucified.'

Then assembled together the high priests, and the 3
scribes, and the elders of the people, into the palace of
the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, and consulted 4
that they might take Jesus by craft, and kill him. But 5
they said; 'Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar
'among the people.' Now when Jesus was in Bethany, 6
in the house of Simon the leper, there came unto him a 7
woman having an alabaster box of very precious oint-
ment, and she poured on his head as he lay at meat.
But when his disciples saw it they were angry, saying; 8
'Wherefore is this waste? For this might have been 9
'sold for much, and given to the poor.' But when Jesus 10
understood it, he said unto them; 'Why trouble ye the
'woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.
'For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have 11
'not always. For in pouring this ointment on my body, 12
'she did it for my burial. Verily I say unto you, wherever 13
'these good tidings are preached in the whole world, what
'she hath done will also be spoken of as a memorial of
'her.' Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, 14
went to the high priests, and said; 'What will ye give 15

'me, and I will deliver him up to you?' And they
16 counted unto him thirty pieces of silver. And from that
time he sought a fit season to betray him.
17 Now on the first day of the Unleavened Bread the dis-
ciples came to Jesus, saying unto him; 'Where wilt thou
'that we make ready for thee to eat the Passover?'
18 And he said; 'Go into the city to such a man, and say
'unto him, The teacher saith; My time is at hand; I
'will keep the Passover at thy house with my disciples.'
19 And the disciples did as Jesus ordered them, and made
20 ready the Passover. Now when it was evening he lay
21 down to meat with the twelve. And as they were eating,
he said; 'Verily I say unto you, that one of you will
22 'betray me.' And they were very sorry, and began each
23 of them to say unto him; 'Lord, is it I?' And he
answered and said; 'He that dipped his hand with me
24 'in the dish, he will betray me. The Son of man indeed
'goeth away as it is written of him, but alas for that man
'by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It had been
25 'good for that man if he had not been born.' Then
Judas, who betrayed him, answered and said; 'Rabbi,
26 'is it I?' He saith unto him; 'Thou hast said.' And
as they were eating, Jesus took the bread, and gave
praise, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said;
27 'Take, eat; this is my body.' And he took the cup,
and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying; 'Drink all
28 'of you out of it; for this is my blood, that of the new
'covenant, which is shed for many for forgiveness of sins.
29 'But I say unto you, I shall not drink henceforth of this
'fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with
'you in my Father's kingdom.'
30 And when they had sung, they went out on to the
31 Mount of Olives. Then saith Jesus unto them; 'Ye will
'all stumble because of me this night; for it is written;
'*I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall*
32 '*be scattered.* But after I am risen, I will go before you
33 'into Galilee.' And Peter answered and said unto him;
'If all shall stumble because of thee, yet will I never
34 'stumble.' Jesus said unto him; 'Verily I say unto
'thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou wilt

'deny me thrice.' Peter saith unto him; 'Though I must 35
'die with thee, I will not deny thee.' And in like wise
said all the disciples.

Then cometh Jesus with them into a place called 36
Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples; 'Sit ye here,
'while I go and pray yonder.' And he took with him 37
Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be
sorrowful, and very heavy. Then saith he unto them; 38
'My soul is very sorrowful, even unto death; tarry ye
'here and watch with me.' And he went a little further, 39
and fell on his face, and prayed, saying; 'My Father, if
'it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless,
'not as I will, but as thou wilt.' And he cometh unto 40
the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto
Peter; 'What, had ye not strength to watch with me one
'hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into tempta- 41
'tion. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.'
Again, he went away a second time, and prayed, saying; 42
'My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from me, unless
'I drink it, may thy will be done.' And he came and 43
found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy. And 44
he left them, and went away again, and prayed a third
time, saying the same words. Then cometh he to his 45
disciples, and saith unto them; 'Do ye sleep on now,
'and take your rest? Behold the hour is at hand, and
'the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
'Arise, let us be going; behold, he that betrayeth me is 46
'at hand.'

And while he was speaking, lo, Judas, one of the 47
twelve, came, and with him a great crowd with swords
and staves, from the high priests and elders of the people.
And he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying; 48
'Whomsoever I shall kiss, the same is he; seize him.' And 49
forthwith he came to Jesus, and said; 'Hail, Rabbi,' and
kissed him. And Jesus said unto him; 'Friend, why 50
'art thou come?' Then they came and laid hands on
Jesus and seized him. And behold, one of those that 51
were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his
sword, and struck the high priest's slave, and smote off
his ear. Then saith Jesus unto him; 'Put back thy 52

'sword into its place; for all that take the sword will
53 'perish by the sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot
'now pray to my Father, and he will give me more than
54 'twelve legions of angels? How then would the scrip-
55 'tures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?' In that hour
Jesus said to the crowds; 'Are ye come out as against a
'thief with swords and staves to take me? I sat daily
'with you teaching in the temple, and ye seized me not.
56 'And all this hath been done that the writings of the
'prophets might be fulfilled.' Then all the disciples left
him and fled.

57 And they that seized Jesus led him away to Caiaphas
the high priest, where the scribes and elders were
58 assembled. And Peter followed him afar off, to the
high priest's hall, and went in, and sat with the servants
59 to see the end. And the high priests and elders, and
the whole high council, sought false witness against Jesus,
60 that they might put him to death; and found none,
though many false witnesses came. But at last came
61 two false witnesses, and said; 'This man said, I am able
'to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three
62 'days.' And the high priest arose, and said unto him;
'Answerest thou nothing? what do these men witness
63 'against thee?' And Jesus held his peace. And the
high priest answered and said unto him; 'I adjure thee
'by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the
64 'Christ, the Son of God.' Jesus saith unto him; 'Thou
'hast said; moreover I say unto you, hereafter ye will see
'the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and
65 'coming on the clouds of heaven.' Then the high priest
rent his clothes, saying; 'He hath spoken blasphemy;
'what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now
66 'ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye?' And
67 they answered and said; 'He is deserving of death.' Then
they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others struck
68 him, saying; 'Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, who is he
'that smote thee?'

69 And Peter was sitting without in the hall; and a damsel
came to him, saying; 'Thou also wast with Jesus the
70 'Galilean.' And he denied before them all, saying; 'I

'know not what thou sayest.' And when he went out into the porch, another damsel saw him, and saith unto those that were there; 'This man also was with Jesus the 'Nazarite.' And again he denied with an oath; 'I do 'not know the man.' And after a while those who stood by came up, and said unto Peter; 'Surely thou also art 'one of them; for thy speech maketh thee known.' Then he began to curse and swear; 'I do not know the man.' And straightway a cock crew. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, who said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou wilt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

71 72 73 74 75

And when it was morning all the high priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death. And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him up to Pontius Pilate the governor. Then Judas, who betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the high priests and elders, saying; 'I have sinned in betraying innocent 'blood.' And they said; 'What is that to us? see thou 'to that.' And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed; and went and hanged himself. And the high priests took the pieces of silver, and said; 'It is not lawful to put them into the Corbanan [or sacred 'treasury], because it is the price of blood.' And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, as a burial place for strangers. Wherefore that field hath been called the Field of Blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying; *And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel valued, and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord commanded me.*

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

And Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor questioned, him saying; 'Art thou the king of the Jews?' And Jesus said unto him; 'Thou sayest.' And when he was accused by the high priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then Pilate saith unto him; 'Hearest thou 'not what things they witness against thee?' And he

11 12 13 14

answered him not to any thing that was said; so that the
15 governor marvelled greatly. And during the feast the
governor was wont to release to the crowd one prisoner,
16 whom they would. And they had then a well known
17 prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore when they were
gathered together, Pilate said unto them; 'Which will ye
'that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is
18 'called Christ?' For he knew that they had delivered
19 him up through envy. And as he was sitting on the
judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying; 'Have
'nothing to do with that just man; for I have suffered
20 'many things this day in a dream because of him.' But
the high priests and elders persuaded the crowds that
21 they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. And
the governor answered and said unto them; 'Which of the
'two will ye that I release unto you?' And they said;
22 'Barabbas.' Pilate saith unto them; 'What then shall I
'do with Jesus who is called Christ?' They all say unto
23 him; 'Let him be crucified.' And the governor said;
'Why, what evil hath he done?' And they cried out the
24 more, saying; 'Let him be crucified.' And Pilate seeing
that he did no good, but that rather a tumult was made,
took water, and washed his hands before the crowd,
saying; 'I am innocent of the blood of this just man;
25 'see ye to it.' And all the people answered and said;
26 'His blood be on us, and on our children.' Then he
released Barabbas unto them; and when he had scourged
27 Jesus, he delivered him up to be crucified. Then the
soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Prætorium,
[or judgment hall], and gathered round him the whole
28 troop. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet
29 soldier's-cloak. And when they had platted a crown of
thorns, they put it on his head, and a reed in his right
hand; and kneeling before him they mocked him, saying;
30 'Hail, king of the Jews!' And they spit upon him,
31 and took the reed, and smote his head. And when they
had mocked him, they took the soldier's-cloak off him,
and put his own clothes on him, and led him away to
crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene,

Simon by name; him they forced to bear his cross. And 33
when they were come to a place called Golgotha, that is
to say, a Place of a Skull, they gave him vinegar to drink 34
mingled with gall; and when he had tasted it he would
not drink. And they crucified him, and parted his gar- 35
ments, casting lots. And sitting down they watched him 36
there. And they set over his head his accusation, written; 37
THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then there 38
were two robbers crucified with him, one on the right
hand, and one on the left. And they that passed by 39
reviled him, wagging their heads, and saying; 'Thou 40
'that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,
'save thyself. If thou be a son of God, come down from
'the cross.' And in like wise the high priests mocking, 41
with the scribes and elders, said; 'He saved others, 42
'cannot he save himself? If he be king of Israel, let him
'now come down from the cross, and we will believe on
'him. *He trusted in God; let Him deliver him now, if* 43
'he wish for him; for he said, I am a son of God.' The 44
robbers also, who were crucified with him, reproached
him with the same. And from the sixth hour there was 45
darkness over all the land till the ninth hour. And 46
about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice,
saying; '*Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?*' that is, *My God,*
my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them 47
that stood there, when they heard, said; 'This man
'calleth for Elijah.' And straightway one of them ran, 48
and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it
on a reed, and gave him to drink. And the rest said; 49
'Let him be; let us see whether Elijah will come and
'save him.' And Jesus, when he had again cried with a 50
loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And behold, the veil 51
of the temple was rent in twain from top to bottom, and
the earth quaked, and the rocks were rent, and the tombs 52
were opened, and many bodies of the saints that were at
rest arose, and came out of the tombs, and, after his 53
resurrection, went into the holy city, and appeared to
many. And when the centurion, and they that were with 54
him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and the things
that were done, they feared greatly, saying; 'Truly this

55 'man was a son of God.' And many women were there
looking from afar, who had followed Jesus from Galilee,
56 ministering unto him; among whom was Mary the Mag-
dalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and
the mother of Zebedee's children.
57 When it was evening there came a rich man from
Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus's
58 disciple. He went to Pilate, and begged the body of
Jesus. Then Pilate ordered the body to be delivered to
59 him. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped
60 it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb,
which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a great
61 stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. And Mary
the Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting
over against the tomb.
62 And on the morrow, which is after the Preparation,
the high priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate,
63 saying; 'Lord, we remember that that deceiver said while
'he was alive, After three days I am to be raised again.
64 'Command therefore that the tomb be made sure until
'the third day, lest his disciples come and steal him away,
'and say unto the people, He hath been raised from the
'dead; so the last deceit will be worse than the first.'
65 Pilate said unto them; 'Take a guard; go, make it sure,
66 'as ye know how.' So they went, and made the tomb
sure by sealing the stone, and by the guard.
1 At the end of the sabbath, as it was dawning to the
first day of the week, came Mary the Magdalene and the
2 other Mary to see the tomb. And behold, there was a
great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended
from heaven, and came, and rolled back the stone from
3 the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like
4 lightning, and his raiment white as snow; and for fear of
5 him the keepers shook, and became as dead men. And
the angel answered and said unto the women; 'Fear not;
6 'for I know that ye seek Jesus, who was crucified. He
'is not here; for he hath been raised, as he said. Come,
7 'see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and
'tell his disciples that he hath been raised from the dead;
'and behold, he goeth before you to Galilee; there ye will

'see him; lo, I have told you.' And coming out quickly 8
from the tomb with fear and great joy, they ran to tell his
disciples. And as they were going to tell his disciples, 9
behold, Jesus met them, saying; 'Hail.' And they came
and 'held his feet, and worshipped him. Then Jesus 10
saith unto them; 'Be not afraid; go, tell my brethren to
'go to Galilee, and there they will see me.'

And as they were going, behold, some of the guard 11
came into the city, and told to the high priests all that
had happened. And when they were assembled with the 12
elders, and had taken counsel, they gave a good many
pieces of silver unto the soldiers, saying; 'Say ye, His 13
'disciples came by night, and stole him away while we
'slept. And if this be heard by the governor, we will 14
'persuade him, and keep you unhurt.' So they took the 15
pieces of silver, and did as they were taught; and this
saying is reported among the Jews until this day.

And the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the moun- 16
tain where Jesus had ordered them. And when they saw 17
him they worshipped him; but some doubted. And Jesus 18
came and spake to them, saying; 'All authority is given
'unto me in heaven and upon earth. Go ye, and make 19
'disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name
'of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy spirit;
'teaching them to keep all things which I have com- 20
'manded you; and lo, I am with you always until the end
'of the age.'

THE GOOD TIDINGS ACCORDING TO

MARK.

THE beginning of the good tidings of Jesus Christ, 1
the son of God; as it is written in Isaiah, the prophet; 2
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, who will
prepare thy way;—A voice of one crying in the desert; 3
Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John was baptizing in the desert, and preaching a baptism
5 of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. And there went
out unto him all the land of Judea, and all the people of
Jerusalem, and they were baptized by him in the river
6 Jordan, confessing their sins. And John was clothed
with camel's hair, and with a leathern girdle about his
7 loins; and he ate locusts and wild honey. And he
preached, saying; 'There cometh one mightier than I
'after me, for whom I am not worthy to stoop down and
8 'unloose the latchet of his shoes. I indeed have baptized
'you in water; but he will baptize you in holy spirit.'
9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came
from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized by John in the
10 Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he
saw the heavens opened, and the spirit like a dove descend-
11 ing on him. And there came a voice from heaven, saying;
'Thou art my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased.'
12 And straightway the spirit sendeth him forth into the
13 desert. And he was in the desert forty days, tempted by
Satan, and was with the wild beasts; and the angels
ministered unto him.
14 And after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee,
preaching the good tidings of the kingdom of God, and
15 saying; 'The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God
16 'is at hand; repent ye, and believe the good tidings.' And
as he was walking by the lake of Galilee, he saw Simon and
Andrew his brother casting a net into the lake; for they
17 were fishers. And Jesus said unto them; 'Come ye after
18 'me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.' And
19 straightway they left their nets and followed him. And
when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the
son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in
20 the boat mending the nets. And straightway he called
them; and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with
the hired servants, and went after him.
21 And they go into Capernaum. And straightway on the
22 sabbath he entered into the synagogue, and taught. And
they were astonished at his teaching; for he taught them
23 as one having authority, and not as the scribes. And
there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit,

and he cried out, saying; 'Let us alone; what have we 24
'to do with thee, Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to
'destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the holy one of
'God.' And Jesus rebuked it, saying; 'Hold thy peace, 25
'and come out of him.' And when the unclean spirit 26
had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, it came out of
him. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they 27
questioned among themselves, saying; 'What thing is
'this? what new teaching is this, that with authority he
'commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey
'him?' And straightway his fame spread through the 28
whole neighbourhood of Galilee.

And forthwith, when they came out of the synagogue, 29
they went into the house of Simon and Andrew, with
James and John. And Simon's wife's mother lay sick of 30
a fever; and anon they tell him of her. And he came 31
and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and straight-
way the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.
And in the evening, when the sun set, they brought unto 32
him all them that were diseased, and the demoniacs. And 33
the whole city was gathered round the door. And he healed 34
many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many
demons; and suffered not the demons to speak, because
they knew him. And in the morning, rising up very 35
early, he went out and departed into a desert place, and
there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him 36
followed him. And when they found him they say unto 37
him; 'All men seek for thee.' And he saith unto them; 38
'Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there
'also; for therefore came I forth.' And he continued 39
preaching in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and
casting out the demons.

And there cometh a leper to him, beseeching him, and 40
kneeling to him, and saying unto him; 'If thou wilt,
'thou canst make me clean.' And Jesus, being moved 41
with pity, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith
unto him; 'I will, be thou clean.' And as he spoke, the 42
leprosy immediately left him, and he was cleansed. And 43
he forthwith sent him away, charging him; and saith 44
unto him; 'See thou say nothing to anybody; but go,

'shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing
'those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony
45 'to them.' But he went out, and began to publish it
much, and to blaze abroad the matter; insomuch that he
could no more enter a city openly, but was without in
desert places; and they came to him from every quarter.

1 And again he entered into Capernaum after some days;
2 and it was noised that he was gone into a house. And
straightway many were gathered together, so that there was
no room for them, not even at the door; and he preached
3 the word unto them. And there come unto him men
4 bringing one sick of the palsy, borne along by four. And
when they could not come near him for the crowd, they
uncovered the roof where he was; and when they had
broken through, they let down the bed whereon the
5 palsied man lay. And Jesus seeing their faith, saith to
6 the palsied man; 'Son, thy sins are forgiven.' But there
were some of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in
7 their hearts; 'Why doth this man thus speak blas-
8 'phemies? Who can forgive sins but God only?' And
straightway Jesus, knowing in his spirit that they were
thus reasoning among themselves, said unto them; 'Why
9 'reason ye these things in your hearts? Which is easier;
'to say to the palsied man, Thy sins are forgiven; or to
10 'say, Arise, take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye
'may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to
11 'forgive sins,' he saith to the palsied man; 'I say unto
'thee, arise, take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine
12 'house.' And immediately he arose, took up the bed,
and went forth before them all; so that they were all
amazed, and glorified God, saying; 'We never thus saw it.'

13 And he went forth again by the side of the lake; and
14 all the crowd came unto him, and he taught them. And
as he passed by, he saw Levi, the son of Alphæus, sitting
at the tax-office, and said unto him; 'Follow me.' And
15 he arose and followed him. And it came to pass that as
he lay at meat in his house, many tax-gatherers and sin-
ners lay with Jesus and his disciples; for there were
16 many, and they followed him. And when the scribes and
Pharisees saw him eating with the tax-gatherers and

sinners, they said unto his disciples; 'How is it that he
'eateth and drinketh with the tax-gatherers and sinners?'
And when Jesus heard, he saith unto them; 'They that 17
'are whole need not a physician, but they that are sick;
'I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.'

And the disciples of John, and the Pharisees, were 18
fasting; and they come and say unto him, 'Why do the
'disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy dis-
'ciples fast not?' And Jesus said unto them; 'Can the 19
'children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom
'is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom
'with them, they cannot fast. But days will come, when 20
'the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then
'will they fast in that day. No one seweth a patch of 21
'new cloth on an old cloak; else the new taketh its whole-
'ness from the old, and the rent becometh worse. And 22
'no one putteth new wine into old skins; else the new
'wine bursteth the skins, and the wine is spilled, and the
'skins are marred; but new wine should be put into new
'skins.'

And it came to pass that he went through the corn 23
fields on the sabbath; and his disciples began, as they
went, to pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees said 24
unto him; 'Behold, why do they on the sabbath that
'which is not lawful?' And he said unto them; 'Have 25
'ye never read what David did, when he had need, and
'was an hungred, he and they that were with him? how 26
'he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar
'the high priest, and ate the shew bread, which is not
'lawful to eat but for the priests; and gave also to those
'that were with him?' And he said unto them; 'The 27
'sabbath was made for man, not man for the sabbath;
'therefore the Son of man is lord also of the sabbath.' 28

And he entered again into the synagogue; and there 1
was a man there who had his hand withered. And they 2
watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath;
that they might accuse him. And he saith unto the man 3
that had his hand withered; 'Stand forth in the middle.'
And he saith unto them; 'Is it lawful on the sabbath to 4
'do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill?' But they

held their peace. And after looking round on them with anger, grieving for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man; 'Stretch out thine hand.' And he stretched it out; and his hand was restored. And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

And Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the lake; and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and from beyond the Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing what things he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a small boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him. For he had healed many; so that as many as had plagues pressed upon him to touch him. And the unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell before him, and cried, saying; 'Thou art the son of God.' And he straightly charged them that they should not make him known.

And he goeth up the mountain, and calleth those whom he would; and they went out unto him. And he chose twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, and to have power to heal sicknesses and to cast out demons. And Simon he surnamed Peter; and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, that is, Sons of Thunder; and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

And they went into a house. And the crowd again cometh together, so that they could not even eat bread. And when his friends heard, they went out to lay hold on him; for they said; 'He is beside himself.' And the scribes that came down from Jerusalem said; 'He 'hath Beelzebub,' and, 'By the prince of the demons he 'casteth out the demons.' And he called them, and said unto them in parables; 'How can Satan cast out Satan? 'And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that king-'dom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against

'itself, that house cannot stand. And if Satan rise up 26
'against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but
'hath an end. No one can enter into a strong man's 27
'house and plunder his goods, unless he first bind the
'strong man; and then he will plunder his house. Verily 28
'I say unto you, that all sins will be forgiven to the sons
'of men, and the blasphemies wherewith soever they shall
'blaspheme; but he that shall blaspheme against the holy 29
'spirit, hath no forgiveness till the end of the world, but
'is deserving of everlasting judgment.' Because they said; 30
He hath an unclean spirit.

His mother and his brethren then came, and standing 31
without, sent unto him, calling him. And a crowd sat 32
round him; and they said unto him; 'Behold, thy
'mother, and thy brethren, seek for thee without.' And 33
he answered them, saying; 'Who is my mother, or my
'brethren?' And looking round on those who sat about 34
him, he saith; 'Behold, my mother and my brethren;
'for whoever shall do the will of God, the same is my 35
'brother, and my sister, and mother.'

And he began again to teach by the lake's side; and 1
there was gathered unto him a great crowd, so that he
entered into the boat, and sat on the lake; and the whole
crowd was by the lake on the land. And he taught them 2
many things by parables, and said unto them in his
teaching; 'Hearken; Behold, the sower went out to sow; 3
'and it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the road 4
'side, and the fowls came and ate it up. And some fell 5
'on stony places, where it had not much earth; and it
'sprang up immediately, because it had no depth of earth;
'but when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because 6
'it had no root, it withered away. And some fell among 7
'thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it
'yielded no fruit. And others fell on good ground, and 8
'yielded fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought
'forth, one thirty, and one sixty, and one a hundred.'
And he said; 'He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.' 9
And when he was alone, they that were about him, with 10
the twelve, asked of him the parable. And he said unto 11
them; 'To you it is given to know the mystery of the

'kingdom of God; but to them that are without, all things
12 'are done in parables; that *seeing they may see and not*
'perceive; and hearing they may hear and not understand;
'lest they should be converted, and their sins should be
13 *'forgiven them.*' And he saith unto them; 'Know ye
'not this parable? And how will ye know all the
14 15 'parables? The sower soweth the word. And these
'are they by the road side; where the word is sown, and
'when they hear, immediately Satan cometh, and taketh
16 'away the word that was sown in their hearts. And
'these are in like wise those sown on stony places; who,
'when they hear the word, receive it immediately with
17 'gladness; and have no root in themselves, but are short
'lived; afterwards, when tribulation or persecution cometh
18 'because of the word, immediately they stumble. And
'others are those sown among thorns; these are they
19 'that hear the word; and the cares of the age, and the
'deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts after other things,
'entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.
20 'And these are those sown on good ground; such as hear
'the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, one
21 'thirty, one sixty, and one a hundred.' And he said
unto them; 'Is a lamp brought to be put under the
'bushel, or under the bed, and not to be set on the lamp-
22 'stand? For there is nothing hid which will not be
'shown; nor was there any thing kept secret, but that it
23 'should come abroad. If any one hath ears to hear, let
24 'him hear.' And he said unto them; 'Take heed what
'ye hear; with what measure ye mete, it will be measured
25 'to you. For he that hath, to him will be given; and he
'that hath not, from him will be taken even what he
26 'hath.' And he said; 'So is the kingdom of God, as if
27 'a man should cast seed upon the ground; and should
'sleep and rise, night and day, and the seed spring up
28 'and grow, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth
'forth fruit of itself; first the blade, then the ear, then
29 'the full grain in the ear. And when the fruit is brought
'forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the
30 'harvest is come.' And he said; 'Whereunto shall we
'liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we

'put it? It is like a grain of mustard, which when it is 31
'sown on the earth, is less than all the seeds that are on
'the earth; and when it is sown, it cometh up, and 32
'becometh greater than all herbs, and maketh great
'branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under
'its shade.' And with many such parables spake he the 33
word unto them, according as they were able to hear it.
And without a parable spake he not unto them; and he 34
expounded all things to his disciples apart.

And on the same day, when it was evening, he saith 35
unto them; 'Let us pass over to the other side.' And 36
when they had sent away the crowd they took him as he
was in the boat. And there were also with him other
boats. And there arose a great storm of wind, and the 37
waves beat into the boat, so that it was now filling. And 38
he was in the stern, asleep on the pillow; and they rouse
him, and say unto him; 'Teacher, carest thou not that
'we perish?' And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and 39
said unto the sea; 'Peace, be still.' And the wind
ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto 40
them; 'Why are ye so fearful? How is it that ye have
'no faith?' And they feared with a great fear, and said 41
one to another; 'Who then is this, that even the wind
'and the sea obey him?'

And they came to the other side of the lake, into the 1
country of the Gadarenes. And as he came out of the 2
boat, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man
with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling in the tombs; 3
and no one could bind him even with chains; because he 4
had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the
chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters
broken; and no one could tame him. And he was always, 5
night and day, in the tombs and on the mountains, crying
out and cutting himself with stones. And when he saw 6
Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped him; and cried 7
with a loud voice, and said; 'What hast thou to do with
'me, Jesus, thou son of the most high God? I adjure
'thee by God, that thou torment me not.' (For he 8
said unto him; 'Come out of the man, thou unclean
'spirit.') And he asked him; 'What is thy name?' 9

And he saith unto him; 'My name is Legion, for we are
10 'many.' And he besought him much that he would not
11 send them out of the country. Now there was there by
12 the mountain a great herd of swine feeding; and the
demons besought him, saying; 'Send us into the swine,
13 'that we may enter into them.' And forthwith Jesus
gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and
entered into the swine; and the herd rushed down the
cliff into the lake; and they were about two thousand,
14 and they were drowned in the lake. And they that fed
them fled, and told it in the city and in the country.
15 And they went out to see what was done. And they
come to Jesus, and see the demoniac, that had the legion,
sitting and clothed, and in his right mind; and they
16 were afraid. And they that had seen it told them how
17 it befel to the demoniac, and about the swine. And
they began to pray him to depart from their neighbour-
18 hood. And when he was come into the boat, he that had
been a demoniac prayed him that he might be with him.
19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him; 'Go home
'to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord
20 'hath done for thee, and hath had pity on thee.' And he
departed, and began to publish in the Decapolis how great
things Jesus had done for him; and all men marvelled.

21 And when Jesus had again passed over in the boat to
the other side, a great crowd was gathered unto him; and
22 he was by the lake's side. And behold, there cometh
one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and
23 when he saw him he fell at his feet, and besought him
greatly, saying; 'My little daughter is at the point of
'death; come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be
24 'healed; and she will live.' And he went with him;
25 and a great crowd followed him and thronged him. And
a certain woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years,
26 and had suffered much under many physicians, and had
spent her all, and was nothing bettered, but had rather
27 got worse, having heard about Jesus, came in the crowd
28 behind, and touched his cloak. For she said; 'If I may
29 'but touch his clothes I shall be healed.' And straight-
way her flow of blood was dried up; and she felt in her

body that she was healed of that plague. And straightway 30
Jesus, knowing in himself that power had gone out of
him, turned round in the crowd, and said; 'Who touched
'my clothes?' And his disciples said unto him; 'Thou 31
'seest the crowd thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who
'touched me?' And he looked round to see her that 32
had done this. And the woman fearing and trembling, 33
knowing what was done in her, came and fell before him,
and told him all the truth. And he said unto her; 34
'Daughter, thy faith hath healed thee; go in peace, and
'be whole of thy plague.' While he was yet speaking, 35
there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house some
who said; 'Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou
'the Teacher any further?' And as soon as Jesus heard 36
the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the
synagogue; 'Be not afraid, only believe.' And he suffered 37
no one to follow him, but Peter and James, and John the
brother of James. And he cometh into the house of the 38
ruler of the synagogue, and seeth a tumult, and persons
weeping and wailing greatly. And when he was come in, 39
he saith unto them; 'Why make ye this ado, and weep?
'The child is not dead, but sleepeth.' And they laughed 40
at him. But when he had put them all out, he taketh
the father and the mother of the child, and those that
were with him, and entereth in where the child was. And 41
he taketh the child by the hand, and saith to her; 'Talitha
'cumi;' which is, when interpreted, Damsel, I say unto
thee, arise. And straightway the damsel stood up and 42
walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were
astonished with a great astonishment. And he charged 43
them much that no one should know it; and commanded
that something should be given her to eat.

And he went out from thence, and went into his own 1
country; and his disciples follow him. And when the 2
sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue.
And many who heard were astonished, saying; 'Whence
'hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this
'which is given unto him? and such mighty works are
'wrought by his hands. Is not this the carpenter, the 3
'son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and

'Judas, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with
4 'us?' And they found a difficulty in him. But Jesus
said unto them; 'A prophet is not without honour, but
'in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his
5 'own house.' And he could not there do any mighty
work, save that he laid his hands on a few sick folk, and
6 healed them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.
And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 And he called the twelve, and began to send them
forth two by two; and gave them power over the unclean
8 spirits; and commanded them to take nothing for the
journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no copper
9 in their purse; 'but be shod with sandals, and put not
10 'on two coats.' And he said unto them; 'Wherever ye
'enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that
11 'place. And whoever will not receive you, nor hear you,
'when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your
12 'feet as a testimony against them.' And they went out,
13 and preached that men should repent; and they cast out
many demons, and anointed with oil many that were sick,
and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard, (for his name was spread
abroad,) and he said that John the Baptist had been raised
from the dead, and therefore the mighty powers work in
15 him. Others said; 'He is Elijah;' and others said; 'He
16 'is a prophet, as one of the prophets.' But when Herod
heard, he said; 'John, whom I beheaded, hath been raised
17 'from the dead.' For Herod himself had sent and seized
John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias,
the wife of Philip his brother; for he had married her.
18 For John said unto Herod; 'It is not lawful for thee to
19 'have thy brother's wife.' And Herodias hated him, and
20 wished to kill him, and could not; for Herod feared
John, knowing that he was a just man and holy; and
protected him; and when he heard him he did many
21 things, and heard him gladly. And on a fit day, when
Herod on his birthday made a supper for his lords and
22 captains and chief men of Galilee; and when the daughter
of this Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod
and the guests, the king said unto the little girl; 'Ask of

'me whatever thou wilt, and I will give it to thee.' And 25
he sware unto her; 'Whatever thou shalt ask of me, I
'will give to thee, unto the half of my kingdom.' And 24
she went out, and said unto her mother; 'What shall I
'ask?' And she said; 'The head of John the Baptist.'
And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, 25
and asked, saying; 'I will that thou give me at once the
'head of John the Baptist on a dish.' And the king was 26
very sorry, yet for the sake of his oaths and the guests he
would not refuse her. And the king immediately sent 27
out an executioner, and ordered his head to be brought
in. And he went out and beheaded him in the prison,
and brought in his head on a dish, and gave it to the 28
little girl; and the little girl gave it to her mother. And 29
when his disciples heard, they came and took up his body,
and laid it in a tomb.

And the apostles gathered themselves together unto 30
Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done,
and what they had taught. And he said unto them; 31
'Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest
'awhile;' for there were many coming and going, and
they had no leisure even to eat. And they departed into 32
a desert place by boat privately. And the people saw 33
them departing, and many knew them, and ran with them
thither afoot out of all the cities. And when he came out 34
he saw a great crowd, and pitied them, because they were
as sheep having no shepherd; and he began to teach
them many things. And as the hour was now late, his 35
disciples came unto him, saying; 'This is a desert place,
'and the hour is now late; send them away, that they 36
'may go into the country round about, and into the
'villages, and buy themselves loaves; for they have
'nothing to eat.' And he answered and said unto them; 37
'Give ye unto them to eat.' And they say unto him;
'Should we go and buy loaves for two hundred Denarii
'[or sixteen hundred pence], and give them to eat?'
And he saith unto them; 'How many loaves have ye? 38
'go and see.' And when they knew, they say; 'Five,
'and two fishes.' And he commanded them to make all 39
lie down, company by company, on the green grass.

40 And they lay down, rank by rank, in hundreds and in
41 fifties. And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, and looked up to heaven, he gave praise, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes he divided among all.
42 43 And they all ate, and were filled. And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes.
44 And they that ate of the loaves were five thousand men.
45 And straightway he made his disciples get into the boat, and go on before to the other side towards Beth-
46 saida, while he sent away the crowd. And when he had sent them away, he departed to the mountain to pray.
47 And when evening was come, the boat was in the midst
48 of the lake, and he alone on the land. And he saw them toiling in rowing, for the wind was against them. And about the fourth watch of the night he cometh towards them, walking on the lake, and wished to pass by them.
49 But when they saw him walking on the lake, they thought
50 it was an apparition, and cried out; for they all saw him and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them; 'Be of good cheer; it is I;
51 'be not afraid.' And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased; and they were sore amazed
52 in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. For they thought not of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.
53 And when they had passed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.
54 And when they were come out of the boat, straightway
55 they knew him, and they ran throughout that whole neighbourhood, and began to carry about on their beds those that were sick, wherever they heard that he was.
56 And wherever he entered into villages, or cities, or country places, they laid the sick in the market-places, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the hem of his cloak; and as many as touched him were healed.

1 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and some
2 of the scribes, who came from Jerusalem. And when they saw some of his disciples eating bread with common,
3 that is with unwashen, hands; (for the Pharisees and all the Jews, unless they wash their hands thoroughly, eat

not, holding the tradition of the elders; and when they 4
come from the market, except they wash, they eat not;
and many other things there be, which they have received
to hold; the washing of cups, and of pots, and of brasen
vessels, and of couches;) then the Pharisees and scribes 5
ask him; 'Why walk not thy disciples after the tradition
'of the elders, but eat bread with common hands?' And 6
he answered and said unto them; 'Well hath Isaiah
'prophesied about you hypocrites, as it is written; *This*
'people honoureth me with the lips, but their heart is far
'from me; and in vain they worship me, teaching for 7
'doctrines the commands of men. For laying aside the 8
'command of God, ye hold the tradition of men; washing
'of pots and cups; and many other such like things do
'ye.' And he said unto them; 'Full well ye reject the 9
'commandment of God, that ye may keep your own
'tradition. For Moses said; *Honour thy father and thy* 10
'mother; and, *Whoso curseth father or mother, let him*
'die the death. But ye say; If a man say to his father 11
'or mother, It is Corban, that is, a gift, whatever thou
'mightest have owing to thee from me; then ye let him 12
'do no more for his father or his mother, making void the 13
'word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered;
'and many such like things do ye.' And calling all the 14
crowd, he said unto them; 'Hear me all of you, and
'understand. There is nothing from without the man, 15
'entering into him, that can make him common; but the
'things which come out of him, those are what make the
'man common. If any one hath ears to hear let him 16
'hear.' And when he went into a house from the crowd, 17
his disciples asked him about the parable. And he saith 18
unto them; 'And are ye so without understanding? Do
'ye not perceive that nothing from without that entereth
'into the man can make him common? Because it 19
'entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth
'out into the draught, purging all the meats.' And he 20
said;' 'That which cometh out of the man, that maketh
'the man common. For from within, out of the heart of 21
'men, come evil thoughts; adulteries, fornications, mur-
'ders, thefts, lasciviousness, wickedness, deceit, unclean- 22

23 'ness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness; all these
'evil things come from within and make the man common.'
24 And he arose from thence, and went into the neigh-
bourhood of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into the house,
and would have no one know it; but he could not keep
25 hid. For a woman whose young daughter had an unclean
spirit, heard about him, and came and fell at his feet.
26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation;
and she besought him that he would cast the demon out
27 of her daughter. And Jesus said unto her; 'Let the
'children first be filled; for it is not right to take the
28 'children's bread, and cast it to the dogs.' And she
answered and said unto him; 'Yes, Lord; for the dogs
29 'under the table eat of the children's crumbs.' And he
said unto her; 'For this saying, go thy way; the demon
30 'is gone out of thy daughter.' And when she came into
her house, she found the demon gone out, and her
daughter laid on the bed.
31 And again departing out of the neighbourhood of Tyre
and Sidon, he came to the lake of Galilee, through the
32 midst of the neighbourhood of Decapolis. And they
bring unto him a deaf man who stammered, and they beg
33 him to put his hand upon him. And he took him aside
from the crowd, and put his fingers into his ears; and he
34 spit and touched his tongue; and looking up to heaven,
he sighed, and saith unto him; 'Ephphatha,' that is, be
35 opened. And straightway his ears were opened, and the
string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.
36 And he charged them to tell no one; but the more he
charged them, the more a great deal they published it.
37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying; 'He
'hath done all things well; he maketh both the deaf to
'hear, and the dumb to speak.'
1 In those days the crowd being very great, and having
nothing to eat, he called his disciples, and saith unto
2 them; 'I have pity on the crowd, because they continue
3 'with me now three days, and have nothing to eat; and
'if I send them away fasting to their homes, they will
'faint on the road; for some of them are come from afar.'
4 And his disciples answered him; 'Whence can any one

'satisfy these men with loaves here in a desert place?'
And he asked them; 'How many loaves have ye?' And 5
they said; 'Seven.' And he commanded the crowd to 6
lie down on the ground; and taking the seven loaves, he
gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples to
set before them; and they set them before the crowd.
And they had a few small fishes; and he gave praise, and 7
commanded to set them also before them. And they ate 8
and were filled; and they took up of the fragments that
were left, seven baskets. And those that ate were about 9
four thousand; and he sent them away.

And straightway he entered into the boat with his dis- 10
ciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the 11
Pharisees came forth, and began to question him, seeking
of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. And he 12
sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith; 'Why doth this
'generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, no
'sign shall be given to this generation.' And he left 13
them, and again entering into the boat, departed to the
other side.

Now they had forgotten to take loaves, and had only 14
one loaf with them in the boat. And he charged them, 15
saying; 'Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees,
'and of the leaven of Herod.' And they reasoned among 16
themselves, saying; 'Because we have no loaves.' And 17
Jesus understanding it, saith unto them; 'Why reason
'ye, because ye have no loaves? perceive ye not yet,
'neither understand ye? have ye your heart yet hardened?
'Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? 18
'and do ye not remember? When I brake the five loaves 19
'among the five thousand, how many baskets full of frag-
'ments took ye up?' They say unto him; 'Twelve.'
'And when the seven among the four thousand, how 20
'many baskets full of fragments took ye up?' And they
said; 'Seven.' And he said unto them; 'How is it that 21
'ye do not understand?'

And he cometh into Bethsaida; and they bring a blind 22
man unto him, and beg him to touch him. And he took 23
the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the village;
and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands on

him, he asked him if he saw any thing. And he looked
up, and said; 'I see men as trees walking.' Then he
again put his hands on his eyes, and made him look up;
and he was restored, and saw all men clearly. And he
sent him away to his house, saying; 'Neither go into the
'village, nor tell it to any one in the village.'

And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the villages
of Cæsarea Philippi; and by the way he asked his dis-
ciples, saying unto them; 'Whom do men say that I
'am?' And they answered; 'John the Baptist; and
'others; Elijah; and others; One of the prophets.' And
he saith unto them; 'And whom do ye say that I am?'
And Peter answereth and saith unto him; 'Thou art the
'Christ.' And he charged them that they should speak
to no one about him. And he began to teach them that
the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected
by the elders, and the high priests, and the scribes, and
be killed, and after three days rise again. And he spake
that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to
rebuke him. And turning round and seeing his disciples,
he rebuked Peter, saying; 'Get thee behind me, Satan;
'for thou thinkest not of the things of God, but of those
'of men.' And calling the crowd with his disciples, he
said unto them; 'Whoever would follow after me, let
'him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
'And whoever would save his life, will lose it; and who-
'ever shall lose his life for the sake of me and of the
'good tidings, will save it.' For what will it profit a
man if he gain the whole world and lose his soul? Or
what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 'For
'whoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this
'adulterous and sinful generation, of him also will the
'Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in the
'glory of his Father with the holy angels.' And he said
unto them; 'Verily I say to you, that there are some of
'those that stand here, that will not taste of death till
'they see the kingdom of God come with power.'

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter and James and
John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by
themselves; and he was transfigured before them. And

his clothes became shining, very white as snow, as no fuller on earth can whiten them. And there appeared 4
unto them Elijah with Moses; and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answered and said unto Jesus; 5
'Rabbi, it is good for us to be here; and let us make 'three tents, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for 'Elijah.' For he knew not what to say; for they were 6
sore afraid. And there came a cloud overshadowing 7
them; and a voice came out of the cloud; 'This is my 'beloved son, hear him.' And looking round suddenly 8
they saw no one any more, save Jesus alone, with themselves. And as they came down from the mountain he 9
charged them to tell no one what they had seen, till the Son of man had arisen from the dead. And they kept 10
that saying to themselves, questioning together, what is the rising from the dead. And they asked him, saying; 11
'Why say the scribes that Elijah must first come?' And 12
he answered and said unto them; 'Elijah indeed cometh 'first, and restoreth all things;' and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. 'But I say unto you, that Elijah indeed 13
'is come, and they have done to him whatever they 'wished, as it was written of him.'

And when he came to the disciples, he saw a great 14
crowd about them, and scribes questioning with them. And straightway all the crowd, when they saw him, were 15
greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him. And 16
he asked them; 'What question ye with them?' And 17
one of the crowd answered and said; 'Teacher, I have 'brought to thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit; and 18
'wherever it findeth him, it teareth him; and he foameth 'and gnasheth his teeth, and pineth away; and I spake to 'thy disciples that they should cast it out, and they could 'not.' And he answereth them, and saith; 'O unbe- 19
'lieving generation, how long shall I be with you? how 'long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.' And they 20
brought him unto him; and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and rolled, foaming. And he asked his father; 'How long is 21
'it ago since this came to him?' And he said; 'From

22 'a child. And it often cast him into the fire, and into
'the waters, to destroy him; but if thou canst do any
23 'thing, pity us and help us.' And Jesus said unto him;
'If thou canst believe; all things are possible to him
24 'that believeth.' And straightway the father of the child
cried out, and said with tears; 'I do believe; help thou
25 'my unbelief.' And when Jesus saw that the crowd came
running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying
unto it; 'Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee;
26 'come out of him, and enter no more into him.' And it
cried and tore greatly, and came out; and he became as
27 one dead; so that many said that he was dead. But
Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him; and he
28 stood up. And when he was come into a house, his
disciples asked him privately; 'Why could not we cast it
29 'out?' And he said unto them; 'This kind can come
'forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.'

30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee;
31 and he did not wish any one to know it. For he taught
his disciples, and said to them; 'The Son of man is
'being delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill
'him; and after he is killed he will rise on the third day.'
32 But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to
ask him.

33 And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house,
he asked them; 'What was it that ye disputed among
34 'yourselves by the way?' But they held their peace;
for by the way they had disputed among themselves who
35 was the greatest. And he sat down and called the twelve,
and saith unto them; 'If any one wish to be first, he will
36 'be the last of all, and servant of all.' And he took a
child, and set him in the midst of them; and taking him
37 in his arms, he said unto them; 'Whoever shall receive
'one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and
'whoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but Him that
38 'sent me.' And John answered him, saying; 'Teacher,
'we saw one casting out demons in thy name; and we
39 'forbad him, because he followeth not us.' But Jesus
said; 'Forbid him not; for there is no one who shall do
'a mighty work in my name, and can soon speak ill of

'me. For he that is not against you is for you. For 40
'whoever shall give you a cup of water, in the name 41
'because ye are of Christ, verily I say unto you, he will
'not lose his reward. And whoever shall make one of 42
'these little ones, that believe in me, to sin, it is better
'for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck,
'and it were cast into the sea. And if thy hand make 43
'thee sin, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life
'maimed, than having two hands to go into the Gehenna,
'into the fire unquenchable; where *their worm dieth not,* 44
'*and the fire is not quenched.* And if thy foot make thee 45
'sin, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter lame into
'life, than having two feet to be cast into the Gehenna,
'into the fire unquenchable; where *their worm dieth not,* 46
'*and the fire is not quenched.* And if thine eye make 47
'thee sin, pluck it out; it is better for thee to enter into
'the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes
'to be cast into the Gehenna of fire; where *their worm* 48
'*dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.* For every one 49
'will be salted with fire, and every sacrifice will be salted
'with salt. Salt is good; but if the salt have lost its 50
'saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in your-
'selves, and be at peace one with another.'

And arising from thence he cometh into the neigh- 1
bourhood of Judea, by the further side of the Jordan;
and again crowds come round him; and, as he was wont,
he again taught them. And Pharisees came to him, and 2
asked him; 'Is it lawful for a man to put away his
'wife?' tempting him. And he answered and said unto 3
them; 'What did Moses command you?' And they 4
said; 'Moses suffered to write a bill of divorce, and to
'put her away.' And Jesus answered and said unto 5
them; 'For the hardness of your hearts he wrote you
'this command. But from the beginning of creation God 6
'made them male and female. *For this shall a man* 7
'*leave his father and mother and cleave to his wife; and* 8
'*they two shall become one flesh.* So they are no more
'two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined 9
'together, let not man put asunder.' And in the house 10
his disciples asked him again about the same. And he 11

saith unto them; 'Whoever shall put away his wife, and
19 'marry another, committeth adultery with her; and if a
'woman shall put away her husband, and be married to
'another, she committeth adultery.'
13 And they brought little children to him, that he should
touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought
14 them. But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased,
and said unto them; 'Suffer the little children to come
'unto me, forbid them not; for unto such belongeth the
15 'kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, whoever shall
'not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he will
16 'not enter therein.' And taking them in his arms, and
putting his hands on them, he blessed them.
17 And as he was going forth on the way, one running up
and kneeling to him, asked him; 'Good Teacher, what
18 'shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?' And Jesus
said unto him; 'Why callest thou me good? there is
19 'none good but one, God. Thou knowest the command-
'ments, *Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not*
'*steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honour*
20 '*thy father and thy mother.*' And he answered and said
unto him; 'Teacher, all these things have I kept from
21 'my youth.' And Jesus looking at him, loved him, and
said unto him; 'One thing thou lackest; go, sell what-
'ever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou wilt have
'treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and
22 'follow me.' And he was sad at that saying, and went
23 away grieving, for he had great possessions. And Jesus
looking round, saith unto his disciples; 'How hardly
'shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of
24 'God!' And the disciples were astonished at his words.
But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them;
'Children, how hard it is for them that trust in riches
25 'to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a
'camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich
26 'man to enter into the kingdom of God.' And they were
astonished beyond measure, saying among themselves;
27 'Who then can be saved?' And Jesus looking on them,
saith; 'With men it is impossible, but not with God;
28 'for with God all things are possible.' Peter began to

say unto him; 'Lo, we have left all, and have followed
'thee.' Jesus answered and said; 'Verily I say unto 29
'you, there is no one that hath left house, or brethren, or
'sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or
'lands, for the sake of me and for the sake of the good
'tidings, but he shall receive a hundred fold now at this 30
'time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and
'children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the age to
'come, life everlasting. And many who are first will be 31
'last, and the last first.'

And they were on the way going up to Jerusalem; and 32
Jesus was going before them. And they were amazed;
and as they followed, they were afraid. And again taking
the twelve, he began to tell them what things were to
happen unto him. 'Behold, we are going up to Jeru- 33
'salem, and the Son of man will be delivered up to the
'high priests and scribes; and they will condemn him to
'death, and will deliver him up to the Gentiles; and they 34
'will mock him, and scourge him, and spit on him, and
'will kill him; and on the third day he will rise again.'

And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come to 35
him, saying; 'Teacher, we wish that thou wouldest do
'for us whatever we ask.' And he said unto them; 36
'What do ye wish me to do for you?' And they said 37
unto him; 'Grant to us that we may sit, one on thy right
'hand, and one on thy left, in thy glory.' But Jesus 38
said unto them; 'Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye
'drink the cup that I drink, and be baptized the baptism
'that I am being baptized?' And they said unto him; 'We 39
'can.' And Jesus said unto them; 'Ye will indeed drink
'the cup that I drink, and ye will be baptized the baptism
'that I am being baptized; but to sit on my right hand and 40
'on my left, is not mine to give; but is for them for whom
'it is prepared.' And when the ten heard, they began 41
to be angry with James and John. But Jesus called 42
them, and saith unto them; 'Ye know that they who
'think to rule over the Gentiles, lord it over them, and
'their great men exercise power over them. But it will 43
'not be thus among you; but whoever would be great
'among you, he will be your servant; and whoever of 44

45 'you would be first, will be slave of all. For even the
'Son of man did not come to be served, but to serve, and
'to give his life a ransom for many.'

46 And they come to Jericho; and as he was going out
of Jericho, with his disciples and a rather large crowd,
blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the road side
47 begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus the
Nazarite, he began to cry out, and to say; 'Jesus, thou
48 'son of David, have pity on me.' And many charged
him that he should hold his peace; but he cried out the
more a great deal; 'Thou son of David, have pity on
49 'me.' And Jesus stood still, and ordered him to be
called. And they called the blind man, saying unto him;
50 'Be of good cheer, arise; he calleth thee.' And casting
51 off his cloak, he stood up and came to Jesus. And Jesus
answered and said unto him; 'What wilt thou that I
'should do for thee?' And the blind man said unto
52 him; 'Rabboni, that I receive my sight.' And Jesus
said unto him; 'Go thy way, thy faith hath healed thee.'
And immediately he received his sight, and he followed
him on the road.

1 As they come nigh to Jerusalem, to Bethphage and
Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of
2 his disciples, and saith unto them; 'Go into the village
'before you; and as soon as ye enter into it, ye will find
'a colt tied, whereon no man hath sat; loose it and
3 'bring it. And if any one say unto you; Why do ye
'this? say; The Lord hath need of it; and straightway
4 'he will send it hither.' And they went, and found a
colt tied to the door without, at the cross roads; and
5 they loose it. And some of them that stood there said
6 unto them; 'What do ye, loosing the colt?' And they
said unto them as Jesus had commanded; and they
7 suffered them. And they brought the colt to Jesus,
8 and cast their clothes on it; and he sat on it. And
many spread their clothes in the road; and others cut
branches off the trees, and strewed them in the road.
9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried,
saying;

'Hosanna;
'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
'Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David; 10
'Hosanna in the highest.'

And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple; 11
and when he had looked round on all things, as it was
now evening, he went out into Bethany with the twelve.

And on the morrow, when they were come out from 12
Bethany, he was hungry. And seeing a fig-tree from 13
afar having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any
thing thereon; and when he came to it he found nothing
but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. And he 14
answered and said unto it; 'Let no one eat fruit of thee
'hereafter for ever.' And his disciples heard it. And 15
they come into Jerusalem. And entering into the temple
he began to cast out those who bought and sold in the
temple; and he overthrew the tables of the bankers, and
the seats of those who sold doves; and he would not 16
suffer any one to carry a vessel through the temple. And 17
he taught, saying unto them; 'Is it not written, *My*
'*house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations?*
'but ye have made it a den of thieves.' And the scribes 18
and high priests heard, and sought how they might
destroy him; for they feared him, because all the crowd
was astonished at his teaching. And when it was evening 19
he went out of the city. And in the morning as they 20
passed by, they saw the fig-tree withered away from the
roots. And Peter remembering, saith unto him; 'Rabbi, 21
'behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered
'away.' And Jesus answering, saith unto them; 'Have 22
'faith in God. For verily I say unto you, that whoever 23
'shall say to this mountain, Be thou taken up, and be
'thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart,
'but shall believe that those things which he saith do
'come to pass, he will have whatever he saith. Therefore 24
'I say unto you, whatever things ye ask for when ye pray,
'believe that ye receive them, and ye will have them.
'And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought 25
'against any one, that your Father that is in heaven may
'also forgive you your trespasses. But if ye do not for- 26

'give, neither will your Father that is in heaven forgive
'your trespasses.'

27 And they come again into Jerusalem. And as he was
walking in the temple, the high priests, and scribes, and
28 elders, come to him, and say unto him; 'By what
'authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee
29 'this authority to do these things?' And Jesus answered,
and said unto them; 'I will also ask of you one question;
'and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority
30 'I do these things. The baptism of John, was it from
31 'heaven, or from men? answer me.' And they reasoned
with themselves, saying; 'If we shall say, From heaven;
32 'he will say; Why then did ye not believe him? But if
'we shall say, From men;' they feared the people; for
all men counted John that he was a prophet indeed.
33 And they answered and said unto Jesus; 'We do not
'know.' And Jesus answered and said unto them;
'Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these
1 'things.' And he began to speak unto them in parables.
'A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it,
'and digged a winevat, and built a tower, and let it out
2 'to husbandmen, and left the country. And in the season
'he sent to the husbandmen a slave, that he might receive
3 'from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And
'they took him and beat him, and sent him away empty.
4 'And again he sent unto them another slave; and him
'they stoned, and wounded in the head, and sent away
5 'shamefully handled. And he sent another; and him
'they killed; and many others, beating some, and killing
6 'some. Therefore having yet one son, his beloved, he
'sent him also last to them, saying; They will reverence
7 'my son. But those husbandmen said to themselves;
'This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inherit-
8 'ance will be ours. And they took him, and killed him,
9 'and cast him out of the vineyard. What therefore will
'the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy
'the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others.
10 'And have ye not read this scripture? *A stone which*
'*the builders rejected, the same is become the head of*
11 '*the corner; it was from the Lord, and is wonderful in*
12 '*our eyes.*' And they sought to seize him, and feared

the crowd; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them. And they left him, and went away.

And they send unto him some of the Pharisees, and of 13
the Herodians, to catch him in his words. And when 14
they were come, they say unto him; 'Teacher, we know
'that thou art to be trusted, and carest for no one,
'neither regardest the person of men, but teachest the
'way of God in truth; is it lawful to give Census [or
'Tribute] to Cæsar or not? Shall we give, or shall we 15
'not give?' But he knowing their hypocrisy, said unto
them; 'Why tempt ye me? bring me a Denarius, [a coin
'worth eight pence] that I may see.' And they brought 16
one. And he saith unto them; 'Whose is this image,
'and inscription?' And they said unto him; 'Cæsar's.'
And Jesus answering said unto them; 'Render to Cæsar 17
'the things which are Cæsar's, and to God the things
'which are God's.' And they marvelled at him. Then 18
come unto him Sadducees, who say there is no resur-
rection; and they questioned him, saying; 'Teacher, 19
'Moses wrote unto us; *If a man's brother die, and leave*
'behind a wife, and leave no children, his brother should
'take his wife, and raise up seed to his brother. There 20
'were seven brethren; and the first took a wife, and
'dying left no seed. And the second took her and died, 21
'neither left he seed. And the third in like wise. And 22
'the seven took her, and left no seed. Last of all the
'woman also died. In the resurrection, therefore, when 23
'they shall arise, whose wife will she be of them? For the
'seven had her as wife.' And Jesus answering said unto 24
them; 'Do ye not err about this, not knowing the scrip-
'tures nor the power of God? For when they shall arise 25
'from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in
'marriage, but are as angels in heaven. And about the 26
'dead, that they are raised, have ye not read in the book of
'Moses, at the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying;
'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and
'the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, 27
'but of the living. Ye therefore do greatly err.' And 28
one of the scribes coming up, and hearing them reasoning
together, and perceiving that he had answered them well,

asked him; 'Which is the first commandment of all?'
29 And Jesus answered him; 'The first commandment of
'all is; *Hear, O Israel; the Lord, our God, is one Lord;*
30 '*and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart,*
'*and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all*
31 '*thy strength;* this is the first commandment. And this
'the second is like; *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as*
'*thyself.* There is no other commandment greater than
32 'these.' And the scribe said unto him; 'Right, Teacher,
'thou hast said truly, that He is one, and there is none
33 'other but he; and to love him with all the heart, and
'with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and
'with all the strength, and to love one's neighbour as
'one's self, is more than all whole burnt offerings and
34 'sacrifices.' And Jesus, seeing him, that he answered
wisely, said unto him; 'Thou art not far from the king-
'dom of God.' And no one after that durst question
35 him. And Jesus answered and said, while teaching in
the temple; 'How say the scribes that the Christ is the
36 'son of David? For David himself in holy spirit, said;
'*The Lord saith to my lord; Sit thou on my right hand,*
37 '*till I make thine enemies a footstool for thy feet.* David
'therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he
'his son?' And the great crowd heard him gladly.
38 And he said unto them in his teaching; 'Beware of the
'scribes, who love to walk about in long robes, and love
39 'greetings in the market-places, and the first seats in the
40 'synagogues, and the first couches at feasts, who devour
'widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers;
'these will receive a heavier judgment.'
41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld
how the crowd cast copper money into the treasury; and
42 many rich men cast in much. And a certain poor widow
43 came and threw in two Lepta, that is, a farthing. And
he called to his disciples, and said unto them; 'Verily I
'say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more
44 'than all they that have cast into the treasury; for out
'of their abundance they all cast, but she out of her want
'cast in all that she had, all her living.'
1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples

saith unto him; 'Teacher, see; what stones! and what
'buildings!' And Jesus answering said unto him; 2
'Seest thou these great buildings? there will not be left
'a stone upon a stone that will not be thrown down.'
And as he sat on the Mount of Olives, over against the 3
temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked
him privately; 'Tell us, when will these things be? and 4
'what will be the sign when all these things are to be
'fulfilled?' And Jesus answering them, began to say; 5
'Take heed lest any one deceive you; for many will come 6
'in my name, saying; I am he; and will deceive many.
'And when ye hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye 7
'not troubled; for these things must be; but the end is not
'yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom 8
'against kingdom; and there will be earthquakes in divers
'places, and there will be famines and troubles; these are
'the beginnings of sorrows. But take heed to yourselves; 9
'for they will deliver you up to high councils and to
'synagogues; ye will be beaten, and will be brought
'before rulers and kings for my sake, in testimony unto
'them. And the good tidings must first be preached 10
'among all nations. But when they lead you and deliver 11
'you up, be not over careful beforehand what ye shall
'say, neither care; but whatever shall be given you in
'that hour, that speak; for it is not ye that speak, but
'the holy spirit. And brother will deliver up brother to 12
'death, and father his child; and children will rise up
'against parents, and cause them to be put to death.
'And ye will be hated by all men for my name's sake; 13
'but he that endureth to the end, he will be saved.'

'And when ye see *the abomination of desolation* 14
'*standing* where it ought not,' whoso readeth let him
understand, 'then let them that be in Judea flee to the
'mountains; and let not him that is on the housetop 15
'come down into the house, neither enter to take any
'thing out of his house; neither let him that is in the 16
'field return back to take up his cloak. And alas for 17
'them that are with child, and for them that give suck in
'those days! And pray ye that your flight be not by 18
'winter. For those days will be tribulation, such as hath 19

'not been from the beginning of the creation, which God
20 'created, till now, neither will be. And unless the Lord
'shortened the days, no flesh would be saved; but for
'the sake of the chosen, whom he hath chosen, he hath
21 'shortened the days. And then if any one shall say to
'you; Lo, here is the Christ; or; Lo, there; believe
22 'him not; for false Christs and false prophets will arise,
'and will show signs and wonders, to deceive, if possible,
23 'even the chosen. But take ye heed; behold, I have
24 'foretold you all things. But in those days, after that
'tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will
25 'not give her light, and the stars of heaven will fall, and
26 'the strength in the heavens will be shaken. And then
'they will see the Son of man coming in clouds with
27 'great power and glory. And then he will send his
'angels, and will gather together his chosen from the
'four winds, from the uttermost part of earth to the
28 'uttermost part of heaven. Now learn the parable from
'the fig-tree. When its branch is yet tender and the
29 'leaves shoot forth, ye know that summer is nigh. So
'also, when ye shall see these things coming to pass, ye
30 'know that it is close upon the doors. Verily I say to
'you, that this generation will not pass away, till all
31 'these things come to pass. Heaven and earth will pass
32 'away, but my words will not pass away. But of that
'day or hour no one knoweth, neither the angels that are
33 'in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed,
'watch and pray; for ye know not when the time is.
34 'As a man taking a journey, left his house, and gave the
'authority to his slaves, and to each his work, then he com-
35 'manded the door-keeper to watch; watch ye therefore;
'for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh; in
'the evening, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or
36 'in the morning; lest coming suddenly he find you sleep-
37 'ing. And what I say unto you, I say unto all; watch.'

1 Now the Passover, and the Unleavened Bread, were to be after two days; and the high priests and scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.
2 But they said; 'Not during the feast, lest there be an
'uproar of the people.'

And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the 3
leper, as he lay at meat, there came a woman having an
alabaster box of ointment, of very precious spikenard;
and she brake the alabaster, and poured it on his head.
And there were some who were angry within themselves, 4
and said; 'Why was this waste of the ointment made?
'For this ointment might have been sold for more than 5
'three hundred Denarii, [or twenty-four hundred pence,]
'and have been given to the poor.' And they murmured
against her. And Jesus said; 'Let her alone; why 6
'trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good work on
'me. For ye have the poor always with you; and when- 7
'ever ye will, ye can do them good; but me ye have not
'always. She hath done what she could; she undertook 8
'beforehand to anoint my body for the burial. Verily I 9
'say unto you, wherever these good tidings are preached
'in the whole world, what she hath done will also be
'spoken of as a memorial of her.'

And Judas the Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the 10
high priests, to betray him unto them. And when they heard 11
it they were glad, and promised to give him silver money.
And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

And on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when they 12
killed the Passover, his disciples say unto him; 'Where
'wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat
'the Passover?' And he sendeth forth two of his dis- 13
ciples, and saith unto them; 'Go ye into the city, and
'there will meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water;
'follow him. And wherever he shall enter, say ye to the 14
'master of the house; The teacher saith; Where is the
'guestchamber where I may eat the Passover with my
'disciples? And he will show you a large upper room 15
'furnished ready; there prepare for us.' And his disciples 16
went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had
said unto them; and they made ready the Passover. And 17
in the evening he cometh with the twelve. And as they 18
lay and ate, Jesus said; 'Verily I say unto you, that one
'of you, who is eating with me, will betray me.' And 19
they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one
by one; 'Is it I?' And another; 'Is it I?' And he 20

answered and said unto them; 'It is one of the twelve who
21 'is dipping with me in the dish. The Son of man indeed
'goeth away, as it is written of him; but alas for that man
'by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It had been good
22 'for that man if he had not been born.' And as they were
eating, Jesus took bread, and gave praise, and brake it
and gave to them, and said; 'Take; this is my body.'
23 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to
24 them; and they all drank of it. And he said unto them;
'This is my blood, that of the new covenant, which is shed
25 'for many. Verily I say unto you, I shall not drink hence-
'forth of the fruit of the vine, until that day, when I drink
'it new in the kingdom of God.'
26 And when they had sung, they went out to the Mount
27 of Olives. And Jesus saith unto them; 'All ye will
'stumble because of me this night; for it is written; *I*
'*will smite the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.*
28 'But after I am risen I will go before you into Galilee.'
29 And Peter said unto him; 'And if all men shall stumble,
30 'yet will not I.' And Jesus saith unto him; 'Verily I
'say unto thee, that thou, to day in this night, before the
31 'cock crow twice, wilt deny me thrice.' But he said the
more strongly; 'If I must die with thee, I will not deny
'thee.' And in like wise said they all.
32 And they come to a place named Gethsemane; and he
saith to his disciples; 'Sit ye here while I pray.' And
33 he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began
34 to be sore amazed and to be very heavy. And he saith
unto them; 'My soul is very sorrowful even unto death;
35 'tarry ye here and watch.' And he went a little further,
and fell on the ground; and prayed, that if it were possible
36 the hour might pass from him. And he said; 'Abba,
'Father, all things are possible unto thee; take this cup
'from me. Nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou
37 'wilt.' And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping; and
saith unto Peter; 'Simon, sleepest thou? hadst thou not
38 'strength to watch one hour? Watch ye, and pray that
'ye enter not into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing,
39 'but the flesh is weak.' And again he went away and
40 prayed, saying the same words. And when he returned,

he found them asleep again; for their eyes were heavy;
and they knew not what to answer him. And he cometh 41
the third time, and saith unto them; 'Do ye sleep on
'now, and take your rest? It is enough, the hour is
'come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands
'of sinners. Arise, let us be going; behold, he that 42
'betrayeth me is at hand.'

And immediately while he was yet speaking, Judas, one 43
of the twelve, cometh, and with him a great crowd with
swords and staves, from the high priests and scribes and
elders. And he that betrayed him had given them a 44
signal, saying; 'Whomsoever I shall kiss, the same is he;
'seize him, and lead him away safely.' And when he came, 45
he goeth straightway to him, and saith; 'Rabbi, Rabbi;'
and kissed him. And they laid their hands on him, and 46
seized him. And one of the by-standers, drawing his 47
sword, struck the high priest's slave, and cut off his ear.
And Jesus answered and said unto them; Are ye come 48
'out as against a thief, with swords and staves to take
'me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and 49
'ye seized me not. But it is that the scriptures may be
'fulfilled.' And they all left him and fled. And there 50 51
followed him a certain young man having a linen cloth
thrown about his naked body; and the young men seized
him; and he left the linen cloth and fled from them 52
naked.

And they led Jesus away to the high priest. And with 53
him were assembled all the high priests and elders and
scribes. And Peter followed him from afar into the hall 54
of the high priest; and he was sitting with the servants
and warming himself at the fire. And the high priests 55
and all the high council sought for witness against Jesus
to put him to death; and found none. For many bare 56
false witness against him; but their witness was not
enough. And there arose certain men who bare false 57
witness against him, saying; 'We heard him say; I will 58
'destroy this temple made with hands, and within three
'days I will build another not made with hands.' But 59
neither so was their witness enough. And the high priest, 60
standing up in the midst, asked Jesus, saying; 'Answer-

'est thou nothing? What is it that these men witness
61 'against thee?' But he held his peace, and answered
nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto
him; 'Art thou the Christ, the son of the Blessed One?'
62 And Jesus said; 'I am; and ye will see the Son of man
'sitting on the right hand of power, and coming with the
63 'clouds of heaven.' And the high priest rent his clothes,
64 and saith; 'What further need have we of witnesses?
'Ye have heard the blasphemy; what think ye?' And
65 they all condemned him to be deserving of death. And
some began to spit at him, and to cover his face, and to
buffet him, and to say unto him; 'Prophecy;' and the
officers struck him with the palms of their hands.

66 And as Peter was below in the hall, there cometh one
67 of the maids of the high priest; and seeing Peter warming
himself, she looked at him, and said; 'And thou wast
68 'with Jesus the Nazarene.' But he denied, saying; 'I
'know not, neither understand I what thou sayest.' And
69 he went out into the porch; and a cock crew. And the
maid seeing him again, began to say to the by-standers;
70 'This is one of them.' And he again denied it. And
again a little afterwards the by-standers said to Peter;
'Truly thou art one of them; for thou art a Galilean, and
71 'thy speech agreeth thereto.' But he began to curse and
72 swear; 'I know not this man of whom ye speak.' And
a second time a cock crew. And Peter was reminded of
the word that Jesus said unto him; Before the cock crow
twice thou wilt deny me thrice. And hurrying out he
wept.

1 And straightway in the morning the high priests held
a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole
high council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and
2 delivered him up to Pilate. And Pilate asked him; 'Art
'thou the king of the Jews?' And he answering said unto
3 him; 'Thou sayest.' And the high priests accused him
of many things. And Pilate again asked him, saying;
4 'Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they
5 'witness against thee.' But Jesus no more answered any
6 thing; so that Pilate marvelled. Now at the feast he
used to release one prisoner to them, whomsoever they

asked for. And there was one named Barabbas, bound 7
with his fellow rebels, who had committed murder in the
rebellion. And the crowd crying aloud began to ask him 8
to do as he always did to them. And Pilate answered 9
them, saying; 'Will ye that I release unto you the king
'of the Jews?' For he knew that the high priests had 10
delivered him up through envy. But the high priests 11
stirred up the crowd, that he should rather release
Barabbas unto them. And Pilate answering again said 12
unto them; 'What then will ye that I should do to
'him whom ye call king of the Jews?' And they again 13
cried out; 'Crucify him.' And Pilate said to them; 14
'Why, what evil hath he done?' And they cried
out loudly; 'Crucify him.' And Pilate wishing to con- 15
tent the crowd, released Barabbas unto them; and delivered
up Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
And the soldiers led him away into the hall, which is 16
the Prætorium; and they call together the whole
band. And they clothed him with purple, and platted 17
a crown of thorns, and put it on him, and began 18
to salute him; 'Hail, king of the Jews!' And they 19
smote his head with a reed, and spit at him, and bowing
their knees worshipped him. And when they had mocked 20
him, they took off the purple, and put his own clothes
on him.

And they lead him out to crucify him. And they force 21
one Simon a Cyrenæan, who was passing by, coming out
of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear
his cross. And they bring him to Golgotha, a place, 22
which when interpreted is the Place of a Skull. And 23
they offered him to drink wine mingled with myrrh; but
he received it not. And when they had crucified him, 24
they part his clothes, casting lots for them, what each
should take. And it was the third hour, and they 25
crucified him. And the inscription of his accusation was 26
written over; THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him 27
they crucify two robbers, one on his right hand, and one
on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith; 28
And he was numbered with law-breakers. And they that 29
passed by reviled him, shaking their heads and saying;

'Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in
30 'three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross.'
31 And in like wise the high priests, mocking among themselves with the scribes, said; 'He saved others, cannot
32 'he save himself? Let the Christ, the king of Israel, come 'down now from the cross, that we may see and believe.'
33 And they that were crucified with him, reviled him. And when it was the sixth hour there was darkness over the
34 whole land till the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying; '*Eloi, Eloi, lamma 'sabachthani?*' which is, when interpreted, *My God, my*
35 *God, why hast thou forsaken me?* And some of the bystanders, when they heard it, said; 'Behold, he calleth
36 'Elijah.' And one ran and filled a spunge with vinegar, and putting it on a reed, gave him to drink, saying; 'Let him alone; let us see if Elijah cometh to take 'him down.'
37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and breathed his
38 last. And the veil of the temple was rent in two from
39 top to bottom. And when the centurion who stood over against him saw that he so cried out, and breathed his
40 last, he said; 'Truly this man was a son of God.' There were also women looking on from afar; among whom also was Mary the Magdalene, and Mary the mother of
41 James the less and of Joses, and Salome; who also when he was in Galilee followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women, who came up with him to Jerusalem.
42 And now in the evening, when it was the Preparation,
43 that is, the day before the sabbath, Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, who was himself also waiting for the kingdom of God, came and went in boldly to
44 Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were yet dead; and calling the centurion, he
45 asked him if he had been long dead. And when he knew
46 it from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, he wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a tomb which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone to the door of
47 the tomb. And Mary the Magdalene and Mary [the mother] of Joses saw where he was laid.

And when the sabbath was past, Mary the Magdalene, 1
and Mary the [mother] of James, and Salome, bought
spices that they might come and anoint him. And very 2
early on the first day of the week they came to the tomb
as the sun rose. And they said to themselves; 'Who 3
'will roll away the stone for us from the door of the
'tomb?' And when they looked up, they saw that the 4
stone had been rolled away; for it was very great. And 5
entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on
the right side, clothed in a white robe; and they were
affrighted. And he saith unto them; 'Be not affrighted; 6
'ye seek Jesus the Nazarene, who was crucified; he hath
'been raised, he is not here; behold the place where they
'laid him. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, 7
'that he goeth before you into Galilee; there ye will see
'him, as he told you.' And they went out, and fled from 8
the tomb; and trembling and amazement seized them, and
they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

And having arisen early on the first day of the week, 9
he appeared first to Mary the Magdalene, out of whom
he had cast seven demons. And she went and told those 10
who had been with him, as they were mourning and
weeping. And when they heard that he was alive and 11
had been seen by her, they did not believe. After this 12
he appeared in another form unto two of them as they
were walking and going into the country. And they 13
went and told the rest; and they did not believe them.
Afterwards he appeared to the eleven themselves as they 14
lay at meat; and upbraided their unbelief and hardness
of heart, because they believed not them that had seen
him after he had risen. And he said unto them; 'Go 15
'ye into all the world, and preach the good tidings to
'every creature. He that believeth and is baptized will 16
'be saved; and he that believeth not will be condemned.
'And these signs will follow the believers; in my name 17
'they will cast out demons; they will speak with new
'tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they should 18
'drink any deadly poison, it will not hurt them; they
'will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.' So 19
then the Lord, after speaking to them, was taken up into

heaven, and sat on the right hand of God; and they went
forth and preached every where; the Lord working with
them, and confirming the word with signs that followed.

THE GOOD TIDINGS ACCORDING TO

LUKE.

1 WHEREAS many have taken in hand to draw up an
2 account of the things which are believed among us, even
as they, who from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and
3 ministers of the word, have delivered them to us; it
seemed good to me also, who have had perfect under-
standing of all from the first, to write unto thee in order,
4 most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know the
certainty of those words wherein thou hast been taught.
5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a
certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia;
and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her
6 name was Elisabeth. They were both righteous before
God, walking in all the commands and ordinances of the
7 Lord blameless. And they had no child, because Elisabeth
was barren, and they were both well stricken in their days.
8 And it came to pass while he waited as priest before God
9 in the order of his course, according to the custom of the
priesthood, his lot was to burn incense when he went into
10 the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the
people were praying without at the hour of the incense-
11 burning. And there appeared unto him an angel of the
Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of the incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw, he was troubled; and fear fell
13 on him. But the angel said unto him;

'Be not afraid, Zacharias;
'because thy prayer hath been heard.

'And thy wife Elisabeth will bear thee a son;
'and thou shalt call his name John.

14 'And thou wilt have joy and gladness,
'and many will rejoice at his birth.

'For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, 15
'and will drink neither wine nor strong drink;
'and he will be filled with holy spirit,
'even from his mother's womb.
'And many of the sons of Israel will he turn to the Lord 16
their God.
'And he will come first into his sight in the spirit and power 17
of Elijah,
'*to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children;*
'and the disobedient, by the wisdom of the just,
'to make ready as a people prepared for the Lord.'

And Zacharias said unto the angel; 18
'Whereby shall I know this? for I am old,
'and my wife is well stricken in her days.'

And the angel answering said unto him; 19
'I am Gabriel, that stand in the sight of God;
'and I am sent to speak to thee, and show thee these good
tidings.
'And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and unable to speak, 20
'until the day that these things come to pass;
'because thou believedst not my words,
'which will be fulfilled in their season.'

And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and marvelled 21
at his tarrying in the temple. And when he came out, 22
he could not speak to them; and they understood that
he had seen a vision in the temple; and he was making
signs to them, and remained speechless. And it came to 23
pass, when the days of his public service were ended, he
departed to his own house. And after those days his 24
wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself for five months,
saying;

'Thus hath the Lord done to me in days, 25
'when he looked to take away my reproach among men.'

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by 26
God to a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin 27
espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house
of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the 28
angel came in unto her and said;

'Hail, highly favoured; the Lord is with thee;
'blessed art thou among women.'

29 And she was troubled at his saying, and doubted what
30 were this salutation. And the angel said unto her;

'Be not afraid, Mary;
'for thou hast found favour with God.

31 'And behold, thou wilt conceive in thy womb,
'and wilt bear a son, and call his name Jesus.

32 'He will be great, and will be called a son of the Highest;
'and the Lord God will give unto him his father David's throne.

33 'And he will reign over the house of Jacob for ages;
'and of his kingdom there will be no end.'

34 And Mary said unto the angel; 'How will this be, since
35 'I know not a man?' And the angel answered and said unto her;

'Holy spirit will come upon thee,
'and the power of the Highest will overshadow thee;
'and therefore the holy offspring will be called a son of God.

36 'And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she also hath conceived a son in her old age;
'and this is the sixth month with her that was called barren.
37 'For with God nothing will be impossible.'

38 And Mary said;

'Behold, I am the handmaid of the Lord;
'be it done unto me according to thy saying.'

And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went to the hill
40 country with haste, to a city of Judah; and entered into
41 the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass as Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled
42 with holy spirit. And she spake out with a loud voice and said;

'Blessed art thou among women,
'and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 'And whence is this to me,
'that the mother of my lord should come to me?

44 'For lo, as the voice of thy salutation was in mine ears,
'the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 'And blessed is she that believed,
'for there will be a performance of the things told her from the Lord.'

And Mary said;

46 'My soul doth magnify the Lord,
'and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my saviour;

47 'For he regarded the low estate of his handmaiden,
'for lo, henceforth all generations will call me blessed.

48 'For the Mighty one did great things unto me,
'and holy is his name.

49 'And his mercy is on them that fear him,
'to generations of generations.

50 'He showed strength with his arm;
'he scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

51 'He put down the mighty from thrones,
'and raised up the lowly.

52 'He filled the hungry with good things;
'and the rich he sent away empty.

53 'He helped his servant Israel,
'in remembrance of his mercy,

54 '(as he spake unto our fathers,)
'to Abraham and his seed to the end of the world.'

55 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

56 And Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. And her neighbours and her cousins heard that the Lord was showing his great mercy on her; and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and were calling him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said; 'No, but he shall be called John.' And they said unto her; 'There is no one in thy family that is called 'by this name.' And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. And he asked for a tablet, and wrote, saying; 'His name is John.' And they all marvelled. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue; and he spake praising God. And fear came on all their neighbours; and all these sayings were spoken of through all the hill country of Judea. And all that heard laid them up in their hearts, saying; 'What then 'will this child be?' And the hand of the Lord was with

57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66

67 him. And his father Zacharias was filled with holy spirit,
and prophesied, saying;

68 'Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel;
'for he visited and gave a ransom for his people.

69 'And he raised up a horn of salvation for us,
'in the house of his servant David;

70 '(as he spake by the mouth of the holy ones,
'his prophets from the beginning of the world;)

71 'a salvation from our enemies,
'and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 'to perform the mercy with our fathers,
'and to remember his holy covenant;

73 'the oath which he sware to Abraham our father,
74 'to grant unto us;

'that, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies,
'we might serve him without fear,

75 'in holiness and righteousness in his sight,
'through all our days.

76 'And thou, child, wilt be called a prophet of the Highest,
'for thou wilt go first before the face of the Lord, to prepare
his ways;

77 'in giving knowledge of salvation to his people
'by the forgiveness of their sins,

78 'through the tender mercy of our God,
'whereby a dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 'to give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow
of death;
'to guide our feet into the way of peace.'

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit; and was
in the deserts till the day of his showing himself unto
Israel.

1 And it came to pass in those days that a decree went
forth from Cæsar Augustus that all the world should
2 be registered. (This registry was the first made when
3 Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And they all went
4 to be registered, each into his own city. And Joseph
also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth,
into Judea, to David's city, which is called Bethlehem,
5 (because he was of the house and lineage of David,) to be
registered, with Mary his espoused wife who was great

with child. And it happened while they were there, the 6
days of her delivery were accomplished. And she brought 7
forth her first born son, and wrapped him in swaddling
clothes, and laid him in the manger, because there was no
room for them in the guestchamber. And there were 8
shepherds lying in the fields in that country, and keeping
watch by night over their flock. And lo, an angel of the 9
Lord came to them, and a glory of the Lord shone round
them; and they were afraid with great fear. And the 10
angel said unto them;

'Fear not; for lo, I bring you good tidings,
'a great joy, which will be upon all the people.
'For unto you is born this day a saviour, 11
'who is Christ the Lord, in David's city.
'And this will be a sign unto you; 12
'ye will find a babe in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.'

And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of 13
the heavenly host, praising God, and saying;

'Glory be to God in the highest; 14
'and on earth peace, good will toward men.'

And it came to pass as the angels went away from them 15
into the heavens, the men, the shepherds, said one to another; 'Let us go to Bethlehem, and let us see this saying
'which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known
'unto us.' And they came with haste, and found Mary 16
and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. And 17
when they saw it, they made known about the saying
which was spoken to them about this child. And all that 18
heard wondered about the things which were told them by
the shepherds. And Mary kept all these sayings, laying 19
them up in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glori- 20
fying and praising God for all that they had heard and
seen, as it was told unto them.

And when eight days were accomplished for circum- 21
cising him, then his name was called Jesus, as it was
called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

And when the days of their purification were accom- 22
plished, according to the law of Moses, they brought him
up to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord; as it is 23

written in the law of the Lord, that *every male that*
24 *openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;* and to
offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of the
25 Lord, *a pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.* And
behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was
Simeon; and this man was just and devout, waiting for
the consolation of Israel; and the holy spirit was on him.
26 And it was revealed to him by the holy spirit, that he
would not see death before he had seen the Christ of the
27 Lord. And he came by the spirit into the temple. And
when the parents brought in the child Jesus to do for
28 him after the custom of the law, then he took him in his
arms and blessed God, and said;

29 'Now let thy servant depart, O sovereign,
'according to thy word, in peace.

30 'For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 'which thou preparedst before the face of all the people;

32 'a light to enlighten the Gentiles,
'and a glory for thy people Israel.'

33 And his father and mother were wondering at the things
34 spoken about him. And Simeon blessed them, and said
unto Mary his mother;

'Behold he is set for the fall and rising of many in Israel,
'and for a sign which will be spoken against;

35 '(and a sword will pierce through thy own soul also,)
'that the doubts of many hearts may be removed.'

36 And there was Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel,
of the tribe of Aser; she was well stricken in her days,
having lived seven years with a husband from her virginity,
37 and being a widow of about eighty-four years; who de-
parted not from the temple, but served night and day
38 with fastings and prayers. And she, coming up in that
very hour, acknowledged the Lord, and spake of him to
all those who were waiting for redemption in Jerusalem.
39 And when they had performed all things according to the
law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own
city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled
41 with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him. And

his parents went yearly to Jerusalem to the feast of the Passover. And when he was twelve years old, when 42
they had been up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast, and had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the 43
youth Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew it not. And thinking he was in the 44
company, they went a day's journey, and sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. And not finding 45
him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it 46
came to pass that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them and asking them questions. And all that heard 47
him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And when they saw him they were amazed; and his 48
mother said unto him; 'Child, why hast thou dealt thus 'with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee 'sorrowing.' And he said unto them; 'How is it that 49
'ye sought me? knew ye not that I must be at my 'father's house?' And they understood not the saying 50
which he spake unto them. And he went down with 51
them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them. And his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And 52
Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and men.

Now in the fifteenth year of the government of Tiberius 1
Cæsar, when Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, and Herod was tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip was tetrarch of Ituræa, and of the country of Trachonitis, and Lysanias was tetrarch of Abilene, and Annas and Caiaphas 2
were high priests, the word of God came on John the son of Zacharias in the desert. And he came into all the neigh- 3
bourhood of the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins; as it is written in the book 4
of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying; *A voice of one crying in the desert; Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be filled, and* 5
every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; and all flesh shall see the salvation of God. 6
And he said unto the crowds that came forth to be bap- 7

tized by him; 'O offspring of vipers, who warned you to
8 'flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore
'fruits worthy of repentance; and begin not to say to
'yourselves; We have Abraham for our father; for I say
'unto you, that God is able out of these stones to raise up
9 'children unto Abraham. And already the axe is laid at
'the root of the trees; therefore every tree that beareth
10 'not good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.' And
the crowds asked him, saying; 'What then shall we do?'
11 And he answereth, and saith unto them; 'He that hath
'two coats, let him give to him that hath none; and he
12 'that hath meat, let him do the same.' There came also
taxgatherers to be baptized, and they said unto him;
13 'Teacher, what shall we do?' And he said unto them;
14 'Exact no more than what is appointed to you.' And
some soldiers also asked him, saying; 'And what shall we
'do?' And he said unto them; 'Do violence to no one,
'neither accuse falsely; and be content with your wages.'
15 And as the people were waiting, and all were reasoning in
their hearts about John, whether he were the Christ;
16 John answered them all, saying; 'I indeed baptize you in
'water; but he that is mightier than I cometh, for whom I
'am not worthy to unloose the latchet of his shoes; he will
17 'baptize you in holy spirit and fire. His fan is in his hand,
'and he will cleanse his floor, and gather the wheat into
'his granary, but will burn up the chaff in fire unquench-
18 'able.' And exhorting many other things he preached
19 good tidings to the people. And Herod the tetrarch being
reproved by him about Herodias the wife of his brother,
20 and about all the evils which Herod had done, added also
this above all, and shut up John in prison.

21 Now while all the people were being baptized, and
when Jesus had been baptized and was praying, it came to
22 pass that the heavens were opened, and the holy spirit
came down in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and
there came a voice from heaven, saying; 'Thou art my
23 'beloved son, in thee I am well pleased.' And he, Jesus,
when he began, was about thirty years of age, being, as
was allowed,

the son of Joseph,
the son of Heli,
the son of Matthat,
the son of Levi,
the son of Melchi,
the son of Janna,
the son of Joseph,
the son of Mattathias,
the son of Amos,
the son of Naum,
the son of Esli,
the son of Nagge,
the son of Maath,
the son of Mattathias,
the son of Semei,
the son of Joseph,
the son of Juda,
the son of Joanna,
the son of Rhesa,
the son of Zorobabel,
the son of Salathiel,
the son of Neri,
the son of Melchi,
the son of Addi,
the son of Cosam,
the son of Elmodam,
the son of Er,
the son of Jose,
the son of Eliezer,
the son of Jorim,
the son of Matthat,
the son of Levi,
the son of Simeon,
the son of Juda,
the son of Joseph,
the son of Jonan,
the son of Eliakim,
the son of Melea,

the son of Menan,
the son of Mattatha,
the son of Nathan,
the son of David,
the son of Jesse,
the son of Obed,
the son of Booz,
the son of Salmon,
the son of Naasson,
the son of Aminadab,
the son of Aram,
the son of Esrom,
the son of Phares,
the son of Judah,
the son of Jacob,
the son of Isaac,
the son of Abraham,
the son of Thara,
the son of Nachor,
the son of Saruch
the son of Ragau,
the son of Phalec,
the son of Heber,
the son of Sala,
the son of Cainan,
the son of Arphaxad,
the son of Sem,
the son of Noah,
the son of Lamech,
the son of Mathusala,
the son of Enoch,
the son of Jared,
the son of Maleleel,
the son of Cainan,
the son of Enos,
the son of Seth,
the son of Adam,
the son of God.

1 And Jesus being full of holy spirit returned from the
Jordan; and he was led by the spirit into the desert,
2 being tempted for forty days by the devil. And in those
days he ate nothing; and when they were ended, he was
3 at last hungry. And the devil said unto him; 'If thou
'be a son of God, command this stone that it be made
4 'bread.' And Jesus answered him, saying; 'It is written;
'*Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of*
5 '*God.*' And the devil taking him up a high mountain,
showed to him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment
6 of time. And the devil said unto him; 'All this power
'will I give thee, and the glory of them; for it was
7 'delivered to me, and I give it to whomsoever I will. If
'therefore thou wilt worship before me, all shall be thine.'
8 And Jesus answered and said unto him; 'It is written;
'*Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt*
9 '*thou serve.*' And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set
him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him;
'If thou be a son of God, cast thyself down from hence;
10 'for it is written; *He will give his angels charge of thee, to*
11 '*guard thee;* and; *On their hands will they bear thee, lest*
12 '*thou strike thy foot against a stone.*' And Jesus answering
said unto him; 'It is said; *Thou shalt not try the Lord*
13 '*thy God.*' And when the devil had ended every tempta-
tion, he departed from him for a season.
14 And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into
Galilee; and a fame of him went out through all the
15 neighbourhood. And he taught in their synagogues,
16 glorified by all. And he went to Nazareth where he had
been brought up; and as his custom was, he went into the
synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read.
17 And there was delivered to him the book of the prophet
Isaiah; and when he had opened the book, he found the
18 place where it was written; *The spirit of the Lord is upon*
me; because he hath anointed me to preach good tidings to
the poor; he hath sent me to preach liberty to the captives,
and recovering of sight to the blind, and to set at liberty
19 *them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the*
20 *Lord.* And he closed the book, and gave it back to the
servant, and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in

the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to 21
say unto them; 'To day is this scripture fulfilled in your
'ears.' And all bare witness to him, and wondered at the 22
words of grace which came out of his mouth; and they
said; 'Is not this Joseph's son?' And he said unto 23
them; 'Ye will surely say to me this proverb; *Physician,*
'*heal thyself;* whatever we have heard was done in Caper-
'naum, do thou also here in thine own country.' And he 24
said; 'Verily I say unto you, no prophet is received in his
'own country. But I tell you of a truth, many widows 25
'were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heavens
'were shut up for three years and six months, so that there
'came a great famine over all the land; but to none of 26
'them was Elijah sent, but into Sarepta of Sidon, to a
'widow woman. And many lepers were in Israel in the 27
'days of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was
'cleansed, but Naaman the Syrian.' And all they in the 28
synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with
wrath, and rose up and thrust him out of the city; and 29
led him to the brow of the hill whereon their city was
built, that they might cast him down. But passing 30
through the midst of them he went his way.

And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, 31
and taught them on the sabbath. And they were asto- 32
nished at his teaching, for his word was with authority.
And in the synagogue was a man who had a spirit of an 33
unclean demon. And it cried out with a loud voice,
saying; 'Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, 34
'Jesus the Nazarene? Art thou come to destroy us? I
'know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.' And 35
Jesus rebuked it, saying; 'Hold thy peace, and come out
'of him.' And when the demon had thrown him in the
midst, it came out of him, and hurt him not. And amaze- 36
ment came on them all; and they spake to one another,
saying; 'What is this word, that with authority and
'power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come
'out?' And fame of him went out into every place of the 37
neighbourhood.

And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into 38
Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken

39 with a great fever; and they asked him about her. And
he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her;
40 and she immediately rose and ministered unto them. And
as the sun was setting, all that had any sick with divers
diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands
41 on each of them, and healed them. And demons came
out of many, crying, and saying; 'Thou art the son of
'God.' And he rebuking suffered them not to speak;
42 for they knew that he was the Christ. And when it was
day, he departed and went into a desert place; and the
crowds sought him, and came to him, and stayed him
43 from departing from them. And he said unto them; 'I
'must preach the good tidings of the kingdom of God to
44 'other cities also; for thereunto was I sent.' And he was
preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

1 It came to pass, as the crowd pressed upon him to hear
the word of God, and he was standing by the lake of
2 Gennesaret, he saw two boats standing by the lake's side;
but the fishermen had come out of them, and were washing
3 their nets. And he went into one of the boats, which
was Simon's, and asked him to thrust out a little from
the land. And he sat down and taught the crowds from
4 the boat. And as he left off speaking, he said unto
Simon; 'Thrust out into the deep, and let down your
5 'nets for a draught.' And Simon answering said unto
him; 'Master, we have toiled through the whole night,
'and have taken nothing; but at thy word I will let
6 'down the net.' And when they had done this, they
gathered in a great multitude of fishes; and their net
7 was breaking. And they beckoned to their partners,
who were in the other boat, to come and help them.
And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they
8 began to sink. And Simon Peter seeing it, fell at the
knees of Jesus, saying; 'Depart from me, for I am a
9 'sinful man, O Lord.' For amazement seized him and
all who were with him, at the draught of fishes which
10 they had taken, and also James and John, the sons of
Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said
unto Simon; 'Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch
11 'men.' And when they had drawn their boats on to the
land, they left all and followed him.

And it came to pass when he was in one of the cities, 12
behold, a man full of leprosy, seeing Jesus, fell on his
face, and besought him, saying; 'Lord, if thou wilt, thou
'canst make me clean.' And he put forth his hand and 13
touched him, saying; 'I will, be thou clean.' And
immediately the leprosy departed from him. And he 14
charged him to tell no one; 'but go, and show thyself to
'the priest, and offer for thy cleansing as Moses com-
'manded for a witness to them.' But the fame of him 15
went abroad the more; and many crowds came together
to hear, and to be healed by him of their sicknesses.
And he was withdrawn in the desert, and praying. 16

And it came to pass on one of the days, as he was 17
teaching, there were Pharisees and teachers of the law
sitting, who had come from every village of Galilee and
Judea, and Jerusalem; and there was a mighty work of
the Lord in healing them. And behold, there were men 18
carrying on a bed a palsied man; and they sought to
bring him in, and to lay him before him. And not finding 19
how they could bring him in, because of the crowd, they
went up on the housetop, and let him down with his
couch along the tiling into the midst before Jesus. And 20
seeing their faith he said; 'Man, thy sins are forgiven
'thee.' And the scribes and Pharisees began to reason, 21
saying; 'Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who
'can forgive sins, but God alone?' But Jesus, perceiving 22
their thoughts, answered and said unto them; 'What
'reason ye in your hearts? Which is easier to say; Thy 23
'sins are forgiven thee; or to say; Arise and walk? But 24
'that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on
'earth to forgive sins,' he said unto the palsied man; 'I
'say unto thee, Arise, take up thy couch, and go to thine
'house.' And immediately he stood up before them, and 25
taking up that whereon he lay, departed to his own
house, glorifying God. And amazement seized them all; 26
and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying;
'We have seen wonderful things to day.'

And after this he went forth, and saw a tax-gatherer, 27
named Levi, sitting at the tax-office, and he said unto
him; 'Follow me.' And leaving all things, he rose up 28

29 and followed him. And Levi made a great feast for him
in his house; and there was a great crowd of tax-gatherers
30 and others who were lying at meat with them. But their
scribes and Pharisees murmured at his disciples, saying;
'Why do ye eat and drink with the tax-gatherers and
31 'sinners?' And Jesus answering said unto them; 'They
'that are whole need not a physician, but they that are
32 'sick; I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners
33 'to repentance.' And they said unto him; 'Why do the
'disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and in
'like wise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat
34 'and drink?' And he said unto them; 'Can ye make
'the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom
35 'is with them? But days will come when the bride-
'groom will be taken away from them, and then will they
36 'fast in those days.' And he spake also a parable unto
them. 'No one putteth a patch of new cloth on old
'cloth; else the new maketh a rent, and the patch of new
37 'agreeth not with the old. And no one putteth new wine
'into old skins; else the new wine will burst the skins,
38 'and it will be spilled, and the skins will perish. But
'new wine must be put into new skins, and both are
39 'saved. And no one after drinking old wine straightway
'wisheth for new; for he saith, the old is better.'

1 And it came to pass on a sabbath called second-first,
that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples
2 plucked the ears of corn, and ate, rubbing them in their
hands. And some of the Pharisees said unto them;
'Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the
3 'sabbath?' And Jesus answering them said; 'Have
'ye not read what David did, when he was hungry, and
4 'they that were with him; how he went into the house of
'God, and took and ate the shew-bread, and gave also to
'those that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat
5 'but to the priests alone?' And he said unto them;
'The Son of man is lord also of the sabbath.'

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he
entered into the synagogue and taught. And there was
7 a man there whose right hand was withered. And the
scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would

heal on the sabbath, that they might find an accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts, and said unto 8
the man that had the withered hand; 'Rise up, and stand
'in the midst.' And he arose and stood. Therefore 9
Jesus said unto them; 'I will ask you; which is lawful
'on the sabbath, to do good or to do evil? to save life,
'or to kill?' And looking round on them all, he said 10
unto him; 'Stretch forth thine hand.' And he did;
and his hand was restored as the other. And they were 11
filled with madness; and they communed one with another,
what they should do with Jesus.

And it came to pass in those days, that he went out to 12
the mountain to pray, and passed the night in the house
of prayer to God. And when it was day, he called his 13
disciples, and of them he chose twelve, whom he named
apostles; Simon whom he also named Peter, and Andrew 14
his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,
Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphæus, and 15
Simon called Zelotes, Judas the brother of James, and 16
Judas Iscariot, who also became the traitor. And he 17
came down with them, and stood in the plain; and a
crowd of his disciples, and a great multitude of the people
from all Judea, and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of
Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed
of their diseases; and they that were vexed with unclean 18
spirits; and they were healed. And all the crowd sought 19
to touch him; for power went out of him and healed all.
And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples and said; 20
'Blessed are ye poor, for your's is the kingdom of God.
'Blessed are ye that hunger now, for ye will be filled. 21
'Blessed are ye that weep now, for ye will laugh. Blessed 22
'are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall
'avoid you, and shall reproach you, and cast out your
'name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in 23
'that day, and leap for joy; for behold, your reward is
'great in heaven; for thus their fathers did unto the
'prophets. But alas for you that are rich, for ye have 24
'had your consolation. Alas for you that are filled, for 25
'ye will be hungry. Alas for you that laugh now, for ye
'will mourn and weep. Alas when men speak well of 26

'you, for thus did their fathers unto the false prophets.
27 'But I say unto you that hear, love your enemies, do
28 'good to them that hate you, bless them that curse you,
29 'pray for them that reproach you. To him that smiteth
'thee on the cheek offer also the other; and from him
'that taketh away thy cloak forbid not thy coat also.
30 'Give to every one that asketh of thee, and of him that
31 'taketh away thy goods ask not again. And as ye would
'that men should do unto you, do ye also in like wise
32 'unto them. For if ye love them that love you, what
'thanks have ye? for sinners also love those that love
33 'them. And if ye do good to those that do good to you,
'what thanks have ye? for sinners also do the same.
34 'And if ye lend to those of whom ye hope to receive
'back, what thanks have ye? for sinners also lend to sin-
35 'ners, to receive as much back. But love your enemies,
'and do good, and lend hoping for nothing back; and
'your reward will be great, and ye will be sons of the
'Highest; for he is kind to the unthankful and to the
36 'evil. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is
37 'merciful. And judge not, and ye shall not be judged;
'condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned; forgive,
38 'and ye shall be forgiven; give, and it shall be given to
'you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together,
'and running over, will men give into your bosom. For
'with the same measure with which ye measure will it be
39 'measured back to you.' And he spake a parable unto
them; 'Can the blind lead the blind? will not both fall
40 'into a ditch? The disciple is not above his teacher;
'but every one that is perfect will be as his teacher.
41 'And why seest thou the chaff that is in thy brother's
'eye, but perceiveth not the splinter that is in thine own
42 'eye? Or how canst thou say unto thy brother; Brother,
'let me pull out the chaff that is in thine eye; while thou
'seest not the splinter that is in thine own eye? Thou
'hypocrite, first pull the splinter out of thine own eye,
'and then thou wilt see clearly to pull out the chaff that
43 'is in thy brother's eye. For a good tree bringeth not
'forth corrupt fruit; nor doth a corrupt tree bring forth
44 'good fruit. For every tree is known by its own fruit.

'For men do not gather figs off thorns, nor do they
'gather grapes off a bramble bush. A good man out of 45
'the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good, and
'an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth
'forth evil; for out of the overflow of the heart his mouth
'speaketh. And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not 46
'the things which I say? Every one that cometh unto 47
'me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will show
'you to whom he is like. He is like a man building a 48
'house, who dug, and sunk, and laid a foundation on the
'rock; and when there arose a flood, the stream beat
'upon that house, but could not shake it; for it was
'founded on the rock. And he that heareth, and doeth 49
'not, is like a man building a house on the earth without
'a foundation; and the stream beat upon it, and imme-
'diately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.'

Now when he had ended all his sayings in the ears of 1
the people, he entered into Capernaum. And a certain 2
centurion's slave, who was valuable to him, was sick and
ready to die. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent elders 3
of the Jews unto him, asking him to come and heal his
slave. And when they came to Jesus, they besought him 4
earnestly, saying; 'He is worthy that thou shouldest do
'this for him, for he loveth our nation, and he built us the 5
'synagogue.' And Jesus went with them. And when he 6
was already not far from the house, the centurion sent
friends to him, saying unto him; 'Lord, trouble not thyself;
'for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my
'roof; wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to 7
'come unto thee; but command by a word, and my servant
'will be healed. For I am a man set under authority, 8
'having soldiers under me; and I say unto this one; Go;
'and he goeth; and to another; Come, and he cometh;
'and to my slave; Do this; and he doeth.' And Jesus 9
hearing this, marvelled at him; and turning, said to the
crowd that followed him; 'I say unto you, I have not found
'so great faith in Israel.' And they that were sent, return- 10
ing to the house, found the slave whole that had been sick.

And it came to pass on the day after, that he was going 11
into a city called Nain; and there went with him a good

many of his disciples, and a great crowd. And as he
came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was
carried out, an only son of his mother, and she was a
widow; and with her was a rather great crowd of the city.
And when the Lord saw her, he had pity on her, and said
unto her; 'Weep not.' And he came and touched the
bier; and the bearers stood still. And he said; 'Young
'man, I say unto thee, arise.' And the dead man sat up,
and began to speak; and he gave him to his mother.
And there came a fear on all; and they glorified God,
saying; 'A great prophet is risen up among us;' and,
'God hath visited his people.' And this saying about him
went forth through all Judea, and through all the neigh-
bourhood.
And John's disciples told him of all these things. And
John calling two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus,
saying; 'Art thou he that was coming, or wait we for
'another?' And when the men were come unto him, they
said; 'John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying;
'Art thou he that was coming, or wait we for another?'
And in the same hour he cured many of diseases, and of
plagues, and of evil spirits, and to many blind persons
he gave sight. And Jesus answering said unto them;
'Go, and tell John what ye have seen and heard; that
'the blind receive sight, the lame walk, the lepers are
'cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor
'good tidings are preached. And blessed is he whoever
'shall not stumble at me.' And when John's messengers
were gone, he began to say unto the crowds about John;
'What went ye out into the desert for to see? A reed
'shaken by the wind? But what went ye out for to see?
'A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, those in gor-
'geous raiment, and delicate living, are in kings' courts.
'But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea,
'I say unto you, and more than a prophet. This is he of
'whom it is written; *Behold, I send my messenger before*
'*thy face, who shall prepare thy way before thee.* For I
'say unto you, among those who are born of women there
'is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist; but the
'least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.' And all

the people that heard, and the tax-gatherers, justified God, having been baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and teachers of the law rejected the counsel of God within themselves, not having been baptized by him. 'Whereunto then shall I liken the men of 31
'this generation? and to what are they like? They are 32
'like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling
'one to another, and saying; We have piped to you, and
'ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye
'have not wept. For John the Baptist came neither 33
'eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say; He hath a
'demon. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; 34
'and ye say; Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine
'bibber, a friend of tax-gatherers and sinners. But wis- 35
'dom is justified of all her children.'

And one of the Pharisees asked him to eat with him. 36
And he went into the Pharisee's house, and lay down to meat. And behold, a woman in the city, who was a 37
sinner, knowing that he was lying at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment; and stand- 38
ing behind by his feet, weeping, she began to wash his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. Now when the Pharisee who had invited him 39
saw it, he spake within himself, saying; 'This man, if he
'were a prophet, would have known who and what this
'woman is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.' And 40
Jesus answering said unto him; 'Simon, I have some-
'what to say to thee.' And he saith; 'Teacher, say on.'
'A certain creditor had two debtors; the one owed five 41
'hundred Denarii [or four thousand pence], and the other
'fifty [or four hundred pence]. And as they had nothing 42
'to pay, he forgave them both. Say then; which of them
'will love him most?' And Simon answering said; 'I 43
'suppose he to whom he forgave most.' And he said
unto him; 'Thou hast judged rightly.' And turning 44
to the woman, he said unto Simon; 'Seest thou this
'woman? I entered into thine house; thou gavest me
'no water for my feet; but she washed my feet with her
'tears, and wiped them with her hair. Thou gavest me 45

'no kiss; but she, from the time I came in, hath not
46 'ceased kissing my feet. My head with oil thou didst
'not anoint; but she anointed my feet with ointment.
47 'Wherefore, I say unto thee; her sins, which are many,
'are forgiven, therefore she loved much; but to whom
48 'little is forgiven, he loveth little.' And he said unto
49 her; 'Thy sins are forgiven.' And the guests began to
say to themselves; 'Who is this that even forgiveth
50 'sins?' And he said unto the woman; 'Thy faith hath
'saved thee; go in peace.'

1 And it came to pass afterwards that he went through
city and village, preaching and showing the good tidings
of the kingdom of God. And with him were the twelve,
2 and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits
and sicknesses, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom
3 went seven demons, and Joanna the wife of Chuza,
Herod's deputy, and Susanna, and many other women
4 who ministered unto him out of their substance. And
when a great crowd was come together, and those of the
5 cities had come out unto him, he said in a parable; 'The
'sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed,
'some fell by the road side; and it was trodden down,
6 'and the fowls of the air devoured it. And some fell
'upon the rock; and when it sprang up it withered away,
7 'because it lacked moisture. And other fell in the midst
'of thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it and choked
8 'it. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and
'bare fruit a hundred fold.' And as he said this, he
9 cried; 'He that hath ears to hear let him hear.' And
his disciples asked him, saying; 'What may this parable
10 'be?' And he said; 'To you it is given to know the
'mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the others in
'parables; that *seeing they may not see, and hearing they*
11 '*may not understand.* Now the parable is this. The
12 'seed is the word of God. Those by the road side are
'the hearers; then cometh the devil, and taketh away
'the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe
13 'and be saved. And those on the rock are they, who,
'when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these
'have no root, they believe for a time, and in a time of

'temptation fall away. And that which fell among the 14
'thorns are they, who having heard, on going forth, are
'choked by the cares, and riches, and pleasures of life,
'and bear no fruit. But that on the good ground are 15
'they, who in an honest and good heart, having heard the
'word, keep it and bear fruit with patience. No one, 16
'when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel,
'or putteth it under a bed, but setteth it on a lamp-
'stand, that those who enter may see the light. For 17
'nothing is secret, which will not be made manifest; nor
'hid, that will not be known, and come into sight. Take 18
'heed therefore how ye hear; for whoever hath, unto him
'will be given; for whoever hath not, from him will be
'taken even what he seemeth to have.'

Then his mother and brethren came towards him, but 19
could not come at him for the crowd. And it was told 20
to him by some who said; 'Thy mother and thy brethren
'are standing without, wishing to see thee.' And he 21
answered and said unto them; 'My mother and my
'brethren are these, who hear the word of God and do it.'

And it came to pass on one of the days, that he went 22
into a boat with his disciples; and said unto them; 'Let
'us go over to the other side of the lake.' And they
launched forth. And as they sailed, he fell asleep. And 23
there came a storm of wind on the lake; and they were
filling with water, and were in danger. And they came 24
and awoke him, saying; 'Master, Master, we perish.'
Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of
the water. And they ceased, and there was a calm. And 25
he said unto them; 'Where is your faith?' And being
afraid they wondered, saying one to another; 'Who then
'is this; for he commandeth the winds and the water,
'and they obey him?'

And they sailed to the country of the Gadarenes, which 26
is over against Galilee. And as he landed, there met 27
him a certain man out of the city, who had demons for
a long time, and ware no clothes, nor abode in a house,
but in the tombs. And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, 28
and fell before him, and with a loud voice said; 'What
'have I to do with thee, Jesus, son of the most high

29 'God? I beseech thee torment me not.' For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him; and he was guarded, and bound with chains and fetters; and he brake the bands,
30 and was driven by the demon into the desert. And Jesus asked him, saying; 'What is thy name?' And he said; 'Legion;' because many demons went into him.
31 And he besought him not to command them to go out into
32 the bottomless pit. And there was an herd of a good many swine feeding on the mountain; and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And
33 he suffered them. And the demons going out of the man, entered into the swine; and the herd rushed down
34 the cliff into the lake, and were drowned. And when they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and told
35 it in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what was done. And they came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the demons had gone forth, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind; and
36 they were afraid. And they also who saw it told them
37 how he that had been a demoniac was healed. Then the whole multitude of the neighbourhood of the Gadarenes asked him to depart from them; for they were taken with a great fear. And he went into the boat and returned.
38 And the man out of whom the demons had gone forth asked to be with him. But Jesus sent him away, saying;
39 'Return to thine house, and show how great things God 'hath done for thee.' And he went away, publishing through the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

40 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus returned, the crowd
41 received him; for they were all waiting for him. And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue. And falling at the feet of Jesus,
42 he besought him to come into his house; for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. And as he went the crowd pressed round him.
43 And there was a woman who had an issue of blood twelve years, who had spent all her living upon physicians, and
44 could not be healed by any. She came behind, and

touched the hem of his cloak; and immediately her issue of blood was stopped. And Jesus said; 'Who touched 45
'me?' And when all denied, Peter and they that were with him said; 'Master, the crowds throng thee and
'press; and sayest thou; Who touched me?' And Jesus 46
said; 'Some one touched me, for I know that virtue went
'out of me.' And the woman, seeing that she was not 47
hid, came trembling, and falling before him, declared to him before all the people why she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And he said unto her; 48
'Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath made thee
'whole; go in peace.' While he yet spake there cometh 49
one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying unto him; 'Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Teacher.' But Jesus hearing it, answered him, saying; 'Fear not, 50
'only believe, and she will be made whole.' And when 51
he came into the house, he suffered no one to go in, save Peter and John and James, and the father and mother of the maiden. And all were weeping and bewailing her; 52
but he said; 'Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.' And they laughed at him, knowing that she was dead. 53
And he put them all out, and taking her by the hand, 54
spoke aloud, saying; 'Maid, arise.' And her spirit came 55
again, and she arose straightway: and he ordered food to be given her. And her parents were astonished; but he 56
charged them to tell no one what was done.

Then he called together the twelve, and gave them 1
power and authority over all the demons, and to cure diseases. And he sent them to preach the kingdom of 2
God, and to heal the sick. And he said unto them; 3
'Take nothing for the road, neither staff, nor scrip, nor
'bread, nor silver, nor have two coats apiece. And what- 4
'ever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.
'And whoever will not receive you, when ye go out of 5
'that city, shake off the dust from your feet as a witness
'against them.' And they departed, and went through 6
the villages, preaching the good tidings, and healing every where.

Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by 7
him; and he was troubled, because it was said by some,

8 that John had been raised from the dead; and by some,
that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the
9 old prophets had arisen again. And Herod said; 'John
'I have beheaded; but who is this of whom I hear such
'things?' And he sought to see him.
10 And the Apostles, when they returned, told him what
they had done. And he took them, and withdrew privately
11 into a desert place of the city called Bethsaida. And the
crowds, when they knew it, followed him. And he received
them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God; and
12 healed them that had need of healing. And the day began
to set; and the twelve came and said unto him; 'Send
'the crowd away, that they may go into the villages and
'country around, and lodge, and get victuals; for here we
13 'are in a desert place.' But he said unto them; 'Give
'them food.' And they said; 'We have no more than
'five loaves and two fishes; unless we go and buy meat
14 'for all this people.' For they were about five thousand
men. And he said unto his disciples; 'Make them lie
15 'down in companies of fifty each.' And they did so, and
16 made them all lie down. And taking the five loaves and
the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them,
and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before the
17 crowd. And they ate and were all filled; and there were
taken up what remained to them, twelve baskets of
fragments.
18 And it came to pass, as he was apart praying, his
disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying;
19 'Whom say the crowds that I am?' And they answering
said; 'John the Baptist; and some, Elijah; and others,
20 'that one of the old prophets is risen again.' And he
said unto them; 'But whom say ye that I am?' And
Peter answering said; 'The Christ [or Anointed One] of
21 'God.' And he charged them, and ordered them to tell
22 it to no one; saying, that the Son of man must suffer
many things, and be rejected by the elders and high
priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised on the
23 third day. And he said unto them all; 'If any one wish
'to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his
24 'cross daily, and follow me. For whoever would save

'his life, will lose it; and whoever would lose his life for
'my sake, he will save it.' For what is a man advantaged, 25
if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be con-
demned? 'For whoever shall be ashamed of me and of 26
'my words, of him will the Son of man be ashamed, when
'he shall come in his glory, and in the glory of the Father
'and of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, there 27
'be some of those standing here, that will not taste of
'death, till they see the kingdom of God.'

And it came to pass about eight days after these 28
sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up
the mountain to pray. And as he prayed, the look of his 29
face was changed, and his raiment was glistening white.
And behold, there talked with him two men, who were 30
Moses and Elijah; who appeared in glory, and spake of 31
his departure, which he was about to fulfil at Jerusalem.
But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with 32
sleep; and when they awoke they saw his glory, and the
two men standing with him. And it came to pass, as 33
these departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus; 'Master,
'it is good for us to be here; and let us make three
'tents, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for
'Elijah;' not knowing what he said. And while he thus 34
spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them; and
they feared as those entered the cloud. And there came 35
a voice out of the cloud, saying; 'This is my beloved
'son, hear him.' And when the voice came, Jesus was 36
found alone. And they kept it close, and told no one in
those days any of the things which they had seen.

And it came to pass on the next day, as they came 37
down from the mountain, a great crowd met him. And 38
behold, a man of the crowd cried out, saying; 'Teacher,
'I beseech thee to look on my son, for he is mine only
'child. And lo, a spirit taketh him, and suddenly crieth 39
'out, and teareth him with foam, and bruising him
'scarcely leaveth him. And I besought thy disciples to 40
'cast it out; and they could not.' And Jesus answering 41
said; 'O unbelieving and misguided generation, how long
'shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring hither thy
'son.' And as he was yet coming, the demon threw him 42

down and tore him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the young man, and gave him back to
43 his father. And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God.

But while they wondered every one at all that Jesus
44 did, he said unto his disciples; 'Lay ye these sayings in 'your ears, for the Son of man is about to be delivered up
45 'into the hands of men.' But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, so that they perceived it not. And they feared to ask him about this saying.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of
47 them should be greatest. And Jesus, perceiving the
48 doubt of their heart, took a child, and set it by him, and said unto them; 'Whoever shall receive this child in 'my name, receiveth me; and whoever shall receive me, 'receiveth Him that sent me; for he that is least among
49 'you all, he shall be great.' And John answered and said; 'Master, we saw one casting out demons in thy 'name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not
50 'with us.' And Jesus said unto him; 'Forbid him not; 'for he that is not against you is for you.'

51 And it came to pass, when the days of his withdrawing
52 were completed, he set his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face. And they went and entered a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for
53 for him. And they received him not, because his face
54 was going to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James and John saw it, they said; 'Lord, wilt thou that we 'command fire to come down from heaven and to consume
55 'them; even as Elijah did?' But he turned, and rebuked them, and said; 'Ye know not what spirit ye are of.'
56 And they went into another village.

57 And it came to pass, as they went on the way, some one said unto him; 'Lord, I will follow thee wherever
58 'thou goest.' And Jesus said unto him; 'The foxes 'have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the
59 'Son of man hath not where to lay his head.' And he said unto another; 'Follow me.' But he said; 'Lord,
60 'suffer me first to go and bury my father.' And Jesus said unto him; 'Leave the dead to bury their own dead;

'but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.' And 61
another said; 'Lord, I will follow thee; but first let me
'bid farewell to those at home.' And Jesus said unto 62
him; 'No one having put his hand to the plough, and
'looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.'

After this the Lord appointed seventy others also, and 1
sent them two by two before his face into every city and
place where he was himself coming. Therefore said he 2
unto them; 'The harvest truly is great, but the labourers
'few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he
'would send forth labourers to his harvest. Go your 3
'ways; behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.
'Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no 4
'one by the way. And whatever house ye enter, first 5
'say; Peace be to this house. And if a son of peace be 6
'there, your peace will rest upon it; if not, it will return
'to you. And remain in the same house, eating and 7
'drinking what they give; for the labourer is worthy of
'his hire. Go not from house to house. And whatever 8
'city ye enter, and they receive you, eat the things set
'before you; and heal the sick therein, and say unto 9
'them; The kingdom of God is come nigh upon you.
'But whatever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go 10
'out into its open squares, and say; Even the dust of 11
'your city, which cleaveth to us, we wipe off against you;
'moreover know this, that the kingdom of God is at
'hand. I say unto you, that it will be more tolerable in 12
'that day for Sodom, than for that city. Alas for thee, 13
'Chorazin! alas for thee, Bethsaida; for if the mighty
'works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have
'been done in you, they had long ago repented, sitting in
'sackcloth and ashes. But it will be more tolerable for 14
'Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. And 15
'thou, Capernaum, who art exalted to heaven, wilt be
'thrust down to hell. He that heareth you, heareth me; 16
'and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that
'despiseth me, despiseth Him that sent me.'

And the seventy returned with joy, saying; 'Lord, 17
'even the demons obey us in thy name.' And he said 18
unto them; 'I beheld Satan falling as lightning from

19 'heaven. Behold, I give you power to tread on serpents
'and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy;
20 'and nothing shall hurt you. But in this rejoice not,
'that the spirits obey you; but rejoice that your names
21 'are written in heaven.' In that hour Jesus rejoiced in
his spirit, and said; 'I thank thee, Father, Lord of
'heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from
'the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to babes;
22 'yea, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. All
'things are delivered to me by my Father; and no one
'knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the
'Father is but the Son, and he to whom the Son wisheth
23 'to reveal him.' And turning to the disciples he said
privately; 'Blessed are the eyes that see what ye see;
24 'for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings wished
'to see what ye see, and did not see; and to hear what
'ye hear, and did not hear.'

25 And behold, a certain teacher of the law stood up and
tempted him, saying; 'Teacher, what shall I do to inherit
26 'eternal life?' And he said unto him; 'What is written
27 'in the law? how readest thou?' And he answering
said; '*Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy*
'*heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength,*
'*and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thyself.*'
28 And he said unto him; 'Thou hast answered right; this
29 'do and thou shalt live.' But he, wishing to justify
himself, said to Jesus; 'And who is my neighbour?'
30 And Jesus answering said; 'A certain man went down
'from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among robbers, who
'stripped him, and wounded him, and departed, leaving
31 'him half dead. By chance a certain priest came down
'that way; and seeing him he passed by on the other
32 'side. And in like wise a Levite, when he was at the
'place, came and looked, and passed by on the other
33 'side. But a certain Samaritan journeying came upon
34 'him; and when he saw him, pitied him. And he went
'to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on him oil
'and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought
35 'him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the
'morrow when he departed he took out two Denarii, [or

'sixteen pence,] and gave to the host, and said unto him;
'Take care of him; and whatever thou spendest more,
'I will repay thee on my return. Which now of these 36
'three, thinkest thou, was neighbour to him that fell
'among the robbers?' And he said; 'He that showed 37
'mercy on him.' Then said Jesus unto him; 'Go, and
'do thou in like manner.'

Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered a 38
certain village; and a certain woman named Martha
received him into her house. And she had a sister called 39
Mary, who sat at Jesus's feet, and heard his word. But 40
Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came and
said; 'Lord, dost not thou care that my sister hath left
'me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she help
'me.' And Jesus answered and said unto her; 'Martha, 41
'Martha, thou carest and troublest thyself about many
'things, and one only is needed; and Mary hath chosen 42
'the good part which will not be taken from her.'

And it came to pass, that, as he was in a certain place 1
praying, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto
him; 'Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his
'disciples.' And he said unto them; 'When ye pray, 2
'say; Father, hallowed be thy name; thy kingdom come;
'give us day by day our daily bread; and forgive us our 3 4
'sins, for we forgive every one that is indebted to us;
'and lead us not into temptation.' And he said unto 5
them; 'One of you shall have a friend, and shall go to
'him at midnight, and say to him; Friend, lend me three
'loaves; for a friend of mine is come to me from a 6
'journey, and I have nothing to set before him. And he 7
'from within shall answer, and say; Trouble me not;
'the door is now shut, and my children are gone with
'me to bed; I cannot rise and give to thee. I say unto 8
'you, even though he will not rise and give to him,
'because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity
'he will arise and give him as many as he needeth. And 9
'I say unto you, ask, and it will be given to you;
'seek, and ye will find; knock, and it will be opened
'to you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and 10
'he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it

11 'will be opened. If a son shall ask bread of one of you
'that is his father, will he give him a stone? Or a fish,
12 'will he for a fish give him a serpent? Or if he shall
13 'ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? If ye then,
'being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children;
'how much more will the Father from heaven give holy
'spirit to them that ask him!'
14 And he was casting out a demon, and it was dumb;
and it came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the
15 dumb man spake; and the crowds wondered. And some
of them said; 'He casteth out demons by Beelzebub the
16 'chief of the demons.' And others tempting sought of
17 him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts,
said unto them; 'Every kingdom divided against itself
18 'is ruined, and house against house falleth. And if
'Satan be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom
'stand? Because ye say that I cast out demons by
19 'Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons,
'by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they
20 'shall be your judges. But if I by the finger of God
'cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come
21 'upon you. When a strong man armed guardeth his
22 'palace, his goods are in peace; but when a stronger
'than he shall come and overcome him, he taketh away
'his whole armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his
23 'spoils. He that is not with me is against me; and he
24 'that gathereth not with me scattereth. When the unclean
'spirit is gone out of the man, it walketh through places
'where there is no water, seeking rest; and finding none,
'it saith, I will return into my house whence I came
25 'out. And when it cometh, it findeth it swept and gar-
26 'nished. Then it goeth and taketh seven other spirits
'more wicked than itself; and they enter in, and dwell
'there; and the last state of the man is worse than the
27 'first.' And it came to pass, as he spake this, a certain
woman raised her voice out of the crowd, and said unto
him; 'Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps
28 'which thou hast sucked.' But he said; 'Yea rather,
'blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.'
29 And when the crowds were gathered around, he began to

say; 'This is an evil generation; it seeketh a sign, and
'no sign shall be given to it, but the sign of Jonah. For 30
'as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so also will the
'Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the 31
'south will rise at the judgment with the men of this
'generation, and will condemn them; for she came from
'the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon,
'and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. The men 32
'of Nineveh will rise up at the judgment with this gene-
'ration, and will condemn it; for they repented at the
'preaching of Jonah, and behold, a greater than Jonah is
'here. No one, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it 33
'into a secret place, nor under the bushel, but on the lamp-
'stand, that those who come in may see the light. The 34
'lamp of the body is the eye; therefore when thine
'eye is single, then thy whole body is in the light; but
'when it is evil, then thy body is in the dark. Take heed 35
'therefore that the light within thee be not darkness. If 36
'thy whole body therefore be in the light, having no part
'dark, the whole will be in the light, as when the lamp
'lighteth thee with its shining.'

And while he was speaking, a certain Pharisee asked 37
him to dine with him; and he went in and lay down to
meat. And when the Pharisee saw it he wondered that 38
he had not first washed before the dinner. And the 39
Lord said unto him; 'Now ye Pharisees cleanse the out-
'side of the cup and of the platter; but your inside is
'full of ravening and wickedness. Ye fools, did not He 40
'that made the outside make the inside also? But what 41
'ye have give as alms; and behold, all things are clean
'to you. But alas for you Pharisees, for ye tithe mint 42
'and rue and every herb, and pass over the judgment
'and the love of God; these ought ye to do, and not to
'leave the other undone. Alas for you Pharisees, for ye 43
'love the first seat in the synagogues, and the greetings
'in the markets. Alas for you, for ye are as unseen 44
'graves; and the men that walk over them are not
'aware.' Then answered one of the teachers of the law, 45
and said unto him; 'Teacher, thus saying, thou re-
'proachest us also.' And he said; 'And alas for you 46

'teachers of the law, for ye lade men with burdens
'grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the
47 'burdens with one of your fingers. Alas for you, for ye
'build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed
48 'them. Truly ye bear witness and allow the deeds of
'your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and ye build
49 'their tombs. Therefore also the wisdom of God said;
'*I will send to them prophets and apostles, and some of*
50 '*them they will slay and persecute;* that the blood of
'all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation
51 'of the world, may be required of this generation; from
'the blood of Abel, to the blood of Zacharias, who pe-
'rished between the altar and the temple. Yea I say
52 'unto you, it will be required of this generation. Alas
'for you teachers of the law, for ye have taken away the
'key of knowledge. Ye entered not yourselves, and ye
53 'hindered them that were entering.' And as he said this
unto them, the scribes and Pharisees began to press him
54 closely, and to lead him to speak of many things; laying
wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his
1 mouth, that they might accuse him. In the mean time,
when the crowd was gathered together by tens of thou-
sands, so as to tread one on another, he began to say
unto his disciples; 'First beware ye of the leaven of the
2 'Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. And there is nothing
'covered, that will not be uncovered, and hid that will
3 'not be known. Therefore whatever ye have said in the
'dark, will be heard in the light; and what ye have
'spoken in the ear in closets, will be proclaimed on
4 'the housetops. But I say unto you my friends, be not
'afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have
5 'no more that they can do. But I will show you whom
'ye should fear; fear Him who after killing hath power
'to cast into the Gehenna; yea I say unto you, fear Him.
6 'Are not five sparrows sold for two Assaria [or Farthings]?
7 'and not one of them is forgotten before God. But even
'the hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not
'therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows.
8 'Also I say unto you, whoever shall confess me before
'men, him will the Son of man also confess before the

'angels of God. But he that denieth me before men 9
'shall be denied before the angels of God. And whoever 10
'shall speak a word against the Son of man, it will be
'forgiven him; but to him that blasphemeth against the
'holy spirit, it will not be forgiven. And when they 11
'bring you before the synagogues, and governments and
'authorities, be not over careful how or what defence ye
'shall speak, or what ye shall say; for the holy spirit 12
'will teach you in that hour what ye ought to say.'

And one of the crowd said unto him; 'Teacher, speak 13
'to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.'
And he said unto him; 'Man, who made me a judge or 14
'divider over you?' And he said unto them; 'Take 15
'heed, and beware of covetousness; for a man's life is
'not in the abundance of his possessions.' And he 16
spake a parable unto them, saying; 'The land of a certain
'rich man brought forth plentifully; and he thought to 17
'himself, saying; What shall I do, for I have nowhere
'to gather in my fruits? And he said; This will I do; 18
'I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there
'will I gather in all my fruits and my goods. And I will 19
'say to my soul; Soul, thou hast many goods laid up for
'many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.
'But God said unto him; Fool, this night they will 20
'require thy soul of thee; then whose will the things be
'that thou hast provided? So is he that hoardeth for 21
'himself and is not rich toward God.' And he said unto 22
his disciples; 'Therefore I say unto you, be not over
'careful for your life, what ye shall eat; nor for the body,
'what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat, and 23
'the body than raiment. Consider the ravens; for they 24
'sow not nor reap; they have neither storehouse, nor
'barn, and yet God feedeth them; how much are ye
'better than the fowls! And which of you by care can 25
'add one cubit's measure to his length of life? If then 26
'ye be not able to do the least, why are ye over careful
'for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow; they 27
'toil not, nor spin; and I say unto you, not Solomon in
'all his glory was arrayed like one of these. If then God 28
'so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to

'morrow cast into the oven, how much more will he
29 'clothe you, O ye of little faith! And seek not ye what
'ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; and be ye not in
30 'doubt. For all these do the nations of the world seek
'after; and your Father knoweth that ye have need of
31 'these. But seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these
'will be added unto you.
32 'Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's pleasure
33 'to give to you the kingdom. Sell what ye have, and give
'alms; make for yourselves bags which wax not old, an
'unfailing treasure in heaven, where no thief approach-
34 'eth, nor moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is,
35 'there will your heart be also. Let your loins be girded
36 'about, and your lamps burning, and yourselves like men
'waiting for their lord, when he shall return from the
'wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may
37 'open to him immediately. Blessed are those slaves,
'whom the lord, when he cometh, shall find watching;
'verily I say unto you, that he will gird himself, and
'make them lie down to meat, and will go forth and serve
38 'them. And if he shall come in the second watch, and
'shall come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed
39 'are those slaves. And this know, that if the master of
'the house had known in what hour the thief cometh, he
'would have watched and not suffered his house to be
40 'broken open. Then be ye therefore ready; for the Son
41 'of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.' And
Peter said unto him; 'Lord, speakest thou this parable
42 'to us, or even to all?' And the Lord said; 'Who then
'is the faithful and wise steward, whom the lord will set
'over his household, to portion out the meat in due
43 'season? Blessed is that slave, whom his lord when he
44 'cometh shall find so doing. Truly I say unto you, that
45 'he will set him over all that he hath. But if that slave
'say in his heart; My lord delayeth his coming; and
'shall begin to beat the servants and maidens, and to eat
46 'and drink and to be drunken; the lord of that slave will
'come in a day when he looketh not, and in an hour when
'he is not aware, and will cut him off, and will appoint
47 'his portion with the unbelievers. And that slave, who

'knew his lord's will, and prepared not, neither did
'according to his will, he will have many stripes; but he 48
'that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, will
'have few stripes. For to whomsoever much is given, of
'him much will be required; and to whom they have
'committed much, of him they will ask the more. I am 49
'come to send fire upon earth; and what do I wish for,
'if it be already kindled? But I have a baptism to be 50
'baptized; and how am I straitened till it be fulfilled!
'Think ye that I am come to give peace on earth? 51
'I tell you, No, but rather division. For from hence- 52
'forth five in one house will be divided, three against two,
'and two against three. Father will be divided against 53
'son, and son against father; mother against daughter,
'and daughter against mother; mother-in-law against her
'daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against her mother-
'in-law.' And he said also unto the crowds; 'When ye 54
'see the cloud rising out of the west, straightway ye say;
'A shower is coming; and so it is. And when ye see 55
'the south wind blowing, ye say; There will be a heat;
'and it cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye can under- 56
'stand the face of the earth and of the sky; how under-
'stand ye not this season? And why even of yourselves 57
'judge ye not what is right? For as thou goest with thine 58
'adversary to the magistrate, take pains on the road to be
'freed from him; lest he drag thee to the judge, and the
'judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee
'into prison. I tell thee that thou wilt not come out 59
'thence, till thou hast paid the last Lepton, [or half-
'farthing].'

And there were present at that season some who told 1
him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate mingled with
their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto them; 2
'Think ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the
'Galilæans, because they suffered such things? I tell 3
'you, No; but unless ye repent, ye all will thus perish.
'Or those eighteen, on whom fell the tower in the Siloam 4
'and slew them, think ye that they deserved it above all
'men dwelling in Jerusalem? I tell you, No; but unless 5
'ye repent, ye will all perish in like manner. And he 6

spake this parable; 'A certain man had a fig-tree planted
'in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit on it,
7 'and found none. Then said he to his vine-dresser;
'Behold, these three years have I come seeking fruit on
'this fig-tree, and find none; cut it down; why cum-
8 'bereth it the ground? And he answering said unto
'him; Lord, leave it this year also, till I dig about it,
9 'and dung it; and may be it will bear fruit; but if not,
'hereafter thou shalt cut it down.'

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the
11 sabbath. And behold, there was a woman who had a
spirit of weakness eighteen years, and was bent down,
12 and could in no wise lift herself up. And when Jesus
saw her, he called unto her, and said; 'Woman, thou art
13 'loosed from thy weakness.' And he laid his hands on her;
and immediately she was made straight, and glorified
14 God. And the ruler of the synagogue answered in anger,
because Jesus healed on the sabbath, and he said unto the
crowd; 'There are six days in which men ought to work;
'in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the
15 'sabbath day.' Then the Lord answered him, and said;
'Thou hypocrite, doth not each of you on the sabbath
'loose his ox or ass from the manger, and lead it away to
16 'watering? And ought not this woman, being a daugh-
'ter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, eighteen
'years, to be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?'
17 And as he said these things, all his adversaries were
ashamed, and the whole crowd rejoiced at all the glorious
things done by him.

18 Then he said; 'What is the kingdom of God like?
19 'and to what shall I liken it? It is like a grain of mustard,
'which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew,
'and became a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged
20 'in its branches.' And again he said; 'To what shall I
21 'liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a
'woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the
'whole was leavened.'

22 And he was going through cities and villages teaching,
23 and journeying toward Jerusalem. And one said unto
him; 'Lord, are they that are being saved few?' And he

said unto them; 'Strive to enter through the narrow 24
'door; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter, and
'will not be able. When the master of the house is risen, 25
'and hath shut the door, and ye begin to stand without,
'and to knock at the door, saying; Lord, Lord, open
'unto us; and he will answer and say unto you; I know
'you not, whence ye are; then will ye begin to say; We 26
'have eaten and drunk in thy sight, and thou hast taught
'in our open squares. But he will say; I tell you, I know 27
'not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of
'iniquity. There will be the weeping and the gnashing of 28
'teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob,
'and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and your-
'selves thrust out. And they will come from the east 29
'and the west, and from the north and the south, and
'will lie down in the kingdom of God. And behold, 30
'they are last who will be first; and they are first who
'will be last.'

On the same day some of the Pharisees came, saying 31
unto him; 'Get thee out, and go hence; for Herod
'wisheth to kill thee.' And he said unto them; 'Go ye, 32
'and tell this fox; Behold, I cast out demons, and I work
'cures to day and to morrow, and on the third day I shall
'have ended. But I must walk to day, and to morrow, 33
'and the next day; for it cannot be that a prophet perish
'out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest 34
'the prophets, and stonest them that are sent to thee;
'how often have I wished to gather together thy children,
'as a hen her brood under her wings; and ye would not!
'Behold, your house is left desolate to you; and I say 35
'unto you, ye will not see me, until it come that ye shall
'say; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.'

And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one 1
of the chief Pharisees on the sabbath to eat bread, they
watched him. And behold, there was a certain man 2
before him who had a dropsy. And Jesus answering 3
spake to the teachers of the law and Pharisees, saying;
'Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath?' And they held 4
their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and
sent him away; and answering them said; 'Which of 5

'you, when his ass or ox shall fall into a pit, will not
6 'straightway pull it out on the sabbath day?' And they
7 could not answer him to these things. And he told a
parable to those that were bidden, remarking how they
8 chose the first couches; saying unto them; 'When thou
'art bidden by any man to a wedding, lie not down on
'the first couch; lest a more honourable man than thou
9 'be bidden by him; and he that bade thee and him
'should come and say unto thee; Give place to this man;
10 'and thou begin with shame to take the last place. But
'when thou art bidden, go and lie down in the last place;
'that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto
'thee; Friend go up higher. Then thou wilt have glory
11 'in the sight of them that lie at meat with thee. For
'every one that exalteth himself will be humbled, and he
'that humbleth himself will be exalted.'
12 And he said unto him that bade him; 'When thou
'makest a dinner or supper, call not thy friends, nor thy
'brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours, lest
'they also bid thee again, and a repayment be made
13 'thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the
14 'maimed, the lame, the blind; and thou wilt be blessed,
'for they cannot repay thee; for thou wilt be repaid at
15 'the resurrection of the just.' And when one of the
guests heard this, he said unto him; 'Blessed is he
16 'that eateth bread in the kingdom of God.' And he
said unto him; 'A certain man made a great supper and
17 'bade many. And he sent his slave at supper time to
'say to them that were bidden; Come, for all things are
18 'now ready. And they all with one consent began to
'excuse themselves. The first said unto him; I have
'bought a field, and I must go and see it; I pray thee
19 'have me excused. And another said; I have bought
'five yoke of oxen, and I am going to prove them; I
20 'pray thee have me excused. And another said; I have
21 'married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. So that
'slave came, and told his lord these things. Then the
'master of the house being angry said unto his slave;
'Go out quickly into the open squares and streets of the
'city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and

'the lame, and the blind. And the slave said; Lord, it 22
'is done as thou commandedst, and yet there is room.
'And the lord said unto the slave; Go out into the 23
'highways and hedges, and compel people to come in,
'that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, that 24
'none of those men who were bidden shall taste of my
supper.'

And great crowds were going with him; and he turned, 25
and said unto them; 'If any one come to me, and hate 26
'not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and
'brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life, he cannot
'be my disciple. And whoever doth not bear his cross, 27
'and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For which 28
'of you wishing to build a tower, sitteth not down first
'to count the cost, whether he have enough to finish it?
'Lest after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able 29
'to finish it, all that see it begin to mock him, saying; 30
'This man began to build and is not able to finish. Or 31
'what king, going to make war against another king,
'sitteth not down first to consult whether he be able with
'ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with
'twenty thousand? And if not, while the other is yet 32
'afar, he sendeth an embassy and asketh for peace. So 33
'therefore every one of you that forsaketh not all that he
'hath, cannot be my disciple. Salt is good; but if the 34
'salt have lost its taste, wherewith shall it be seasoned?
'It is neither fit for the land, nor for the dunghill; they 35
'will cast it out. He that hath ears to hear let him hear.'

Then drew near to him all the tax-gatherers and sinners 1
to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, 2
saying; 'This man receiveth sinners and eateth with
'them.' And he spake this parable unto them, saying; 3
'What man of you having an hundred sheep, and losing 4
'one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the
'desert and go after the lost one, till he find it? And 5
'when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders,
'rejoicing. And coming home, he calleth together his 6
'friends and neighbours, saying unto them; Rejoice with
'me, for I have found my sheep that was lost. I say 7
'unto you, that thus there will be joy in heaven for one

'repenting sinner, more than for ninety and nine righteous
8 'men who need no repentance. Or what woman having
'ten Drachms, if she lose one Drachm, doth not light a
'lamp, and sweep the house, and seek carefully till she
9 'find it? And on finding it, she calleth together her
'friends and neighbours, saying; Rejoice with me, for I
10 'have found the Drachm which I had lost. Thus, I say
'unto you, there is joy in the sight of the angels of God
11 'for one repenting sinner.' And he said; 'A certain
12 'man had two sons; and the younger of them said unto
'his father; Father, give me the portion of goods that
'falleth to me. And he divided his living among them.
13 'And after not many days the younger son gathered all
'together, and journeyed into a far country; and there
14 'wasted his substance in riotous living. And when he
'had spent all, there arose a great famine throughout
15 'that land: and he began to be in want. And he went
'and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country;
16 'and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he
'would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the
17 'swine ate; but no one gave to him. And when he came
'to himself, he said; How many of my father's hired
'servants have bread to spare, and I perish here with
18 'hunger! I will arise and go unto my father, and say
'to him; Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in
19 'thy sight; I am no more worthy to be called thy son;
20 'make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose,
'and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off,
'his father saw him, and had pity, and ran and fell on
21 'his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him;
'Father, I have sinned against heaven and in thy sight,
22 'and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the
'father said unto his slaves; Bring forth the best robe,
'and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and
23 'shoes on his feet; and bring in the fatted calf, and kill
24 'it; and let us eat, and be merry; for this my son was
'dead, and is alive again; and he was lost, and is found.
25 'And they began to be merry. Now his elder son was
'in the field; and as he came and drew nigh unto the
26 'house, he heard musick and dancing. And he called one

'of the servants, and asked what these things were. And 27
'he said unto him; Thy brother is come; and thy father
'hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him
'safe. And he was angry, and would not go in; there- 28
'fore his father came out, and entreated him. And he 29
'answering said unto his father; Lo, these many years
'do I slave for thee, and at no time transgressed I thy
'command, and thou never gavest me a kid, that I might
'be merry with my friends; but when this thy son came, 30
'who devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst for
'him the fatted calf. And he said unto him; Child, thou 31
'art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was 32
'meet that we should make merry and be glad; for this
'thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost,
'and is found.'

And he said unto his disciples; 'There was a certain 1
'rich man who had a steward; and the same was accused
'unto him of wasting his goods. And calling him, he 2
'said unto him; What is this that I hear of thee? give
'in the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst no
'longer be steward. And the steward said to himself; 3
'What shall I do? for my master taketh away from me
'the stewardship; I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.
'I know not what to do, that when I am put out of the 4
'stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So 5
'calling every one of his master's debtors, he said unto
'the first; How much owest thou to my master? And 6
'he said; A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto
'him; Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write
'fifty. Then said he unto another; And how much 7
'owest thou? And he said; A hundred measures of
'wheat. And he saith unto him; Take thy bill and
'write four score. And the master praised the unjust 8
'steward, because he did prudently, for the children of
'this age are more prudent in their generation than the
'children of light. And I say unto you, make to your- 9
'selves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that
'when ye fail, they may receive you into the everlasting
'habitations. He that is faithful in the least is faithful 10
'also in much; and he that is unrighteous in the least

11 'is unrighteous also in much. If therefore ye have not
'been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will
12 'intrust the true to you? And if ye have not been
'faithful in that which is another's, who will give you
13 'your own? No servant can serve two masters; for
'either he will hate the one, and love the other; or he
'will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot
'serve God and Mammon.'
14 And the Pharisees also, who are fond of money, heard
15 all these things, and laughed at him. And he said unto
them; 'Ye are they that justify themselves in the sight
'of men; but God knoweth your hearts; for what is
'valued among men, is an abomination in the sight of
16 'God. The law and the prophets were until John; since
'then the kingdom of God is preached, and every one
17 'presseth into it. And it is easier for the heavens and
'earth to pass away, than one tittle of the law to fail.
18 'Whoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another,
'committeth adultery; and whoever marrieth her that is
19 'put away from a husband committeth adultery. Now
'there was a certain rich man, who wore purple and linen,
20 'faring sumptuously every day; and there was a certain
'poor man named Lazarus, who lay at his porch, full of
21 'ulcers, and wishing to be fed with the crumbs which
'fell from the rich man's table; moreover the dogs came
22 'and licked his ulcers. And it came to pass, that the
'poor man died, and he was carried by the angels into
'Abraham's bosom; the rich man also died and was
23 'buried. And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in
'torments; and he seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus
24 'in his bosom. And he cried out, and said; Father
'Abraham, have pity on me, and send Lazarus, that he
'may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my
25 'tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham
'said; Child, remember that thou in thy life time re-
'ceivedst thy good things, and in like wise Lazarus evil
'things; but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 'And beside all this, between us and you there is a great
'gulf fixed; so that they who would pass from hence to
27 'you cannot; nor can they pass to us from thence. Then

'he said; I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest
'send him to my father's house; for I have five brethren; 28
'that he may bear witness to them, lest they also come
'into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him; 29
'They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.
'And he said; Nay, father Abraham; but if one went to 30
'them from the dead they will repent. And he said unto 31
'him; If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither
'will they be persuaded if one rose from the dead.'

Then said he unto his disciples; 'It is impossible but 1
'that sins come; but alas for him through whom they
'come. It were better for him that an upper millstone were 2
'hanged about his neck, and cast into the sea, than that
'he should make one of these little ones sin. Take heed 3
'to yourselves. And if thy brother trespass against thee,
'rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he 4
'trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven
'times in a day turn again, saying, I repent; thou shalt
'forgive him.' And the apostles said to the Lord; 5
'Increase our faith.' And the Lord said; 'If ye had 6
'faith as a grain of mustard, ye might say to this syca-
'mine tree; Be thou rooted out, and be thou planted in
'the sea; and it would obey you. But which of you, 7
'having a slave ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto
'him as he cometh in from the field, Go at once; and lie
'down to meat? But will he not say to him; Make 8
'ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve
'me while I eat and drink; and afterwards thou shalt eat
'and drink thyself? Doth he thank that slave because 9
'he did what was commanded? I think not. So also 10
'ye, when ye shall have done all that is commanded you,
'say; We are unprofitable slaves; we have done what
'was our duty to do.'

And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he 11
passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And 12
as he entered a certain village, there met him ten men
that were lepers, who stood afar off. And they raised a 13
cry, saying; 'Jesus, Master, have pity on us.' And 14
when he saw, he said to them; 'Go, show yourselves to
'the priests.' And it came to pass, that as they went

15 they were cleansed. And one of them, seeing that he
was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified
16 God; and he fell on his face at his feet, thanking him;
17 and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said;
'Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 'Were none found to return and give glory to God, save
19 'this foreigner?' And he said unto him; 'Arise, go thy
'way, thy faith hath healed thee.'
20 Being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of
God was coming, he answered them, and said; 'The
21 'kingdom of God cometh not with observation; nor will
'they say; Lo, here; or; Lo, there; for behold, the
22 'kingdom of God is within you.' And he said unto the
disciples; 'Days will come, when ye will desire to see one
'of the days of the Son of man; and ye will not see it.
23 'And they will say unto you; Lo, here; or; Lo, there;
24 'go not out, nor follow them. For as the lightning, that
'flasheth from one part under heaven, shineth to the
'other part under heaven; so will the Son of man be in
25 'his day. But first he must suffer many things, and be
26 'rejected by this generation. And as it was in the days
'of Noah, so also will it be in the days of the Son of
27 'man. They ate, they drank, they married, they were
'given in marriage, till the day that Noah entered the
28 'ark; and the flood came and destroyed them all. In
'like manner also as it was in the days of Lot; they ate,
'they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they
29 'builded; but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom, it
'rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed
30 'them all. Thus will it be on the day that the Son of
31 'man is revealed. On that day, he that shall be upon
'the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not
'come down to take them; and he that is in the field in
32 'like manner let him not turn back. Remember Lot's
33 'wife. Whoever shall seek to save his life, will lose it;
34 'and whoever shall lose it, will keep it alive. I tell you,
'in that night there will be two men on one bed; one will
35 'be taken, and the other will be left. Two women will
'be grinding together; one will be taken, and the other
36 'will be left.' And they answer and say unto him;

'Where, Lord?' And he said unto them; 'Wherever
'the body is, there will the eagles be gathered together.'

And he spake a parable unto them, how that they 1
ought always to pray, and not to faint; saying; 'There 2
'was in a certain city a judge, who feared not God, nor
'regarded man. And there was a widow in that city; 3
'and she came to him, saying; Avenge me of my ad-
'versary. And he would not for a while; but afterwards 4
'he said to himself; Though I fear not God, nor regard
'man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge 5
'her; lest at last her coming weary me.' And the Lord 6
said; 'Hear what the unjust judge saith. And will not 7
'God avenge his own chosen ones, who cry unto him day
'and night, though long bearing with them? I tell you 8
'that he will avenge them speedily. But when the Son
'of man cometh will he find faith upon earth?'

And he spake also this parable unto some that trusted in 9
themselves that they were righteous, and despised the rest.
'Two men went up into the temple to pray; one a Pharisee, 10
'and the other a tax-gatherer. The Pharisee stood by 11
'himself and prayed thus; God, I thank thee that I am
'not as other men, grasping, unrighteous, adulterers, or
'even as this tax-gatherer. I fast twice a week, I give 12
'tithe of all that I possess. And the tax-gatherer, stand- 13
'ing afar off, would not even lift up his eyes to heaven;
'but smote upon his breast, saying; God, be merciful to
'me a sinner. I tell you this man went down to his house 14
'justified rather than the other; for every one that exalteth
'himself will be humbled; and he that humbleth himself
'will be exalted.'

And they brought unto him also infants, that he might 15
touch them; but the disciples seeing, rebuked them. But 16
Jesus called them and said; 'Suffer the children to come
'unto me, and forbid them not; for unto such belongeth
'the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, whoever 17
'shall not receive the kingdom of God as a child, will not
'enter therein.'

And a certain ruler asked him, saying; 'Good Teacher, 18
'what shall I do to inherit eternal life?' And Jesus said 19
unto him; 'Why callest thou me good? Nobody is good,

20 'save one, that is God. Thou knowest the command-
'ments; *Do not commit adultery; Do not kill; Do not*
'*steal; Do not bear false witness; Honour thy father and*
21 '*thy mother.*' And he said; 'All these have I kept from
22 'my youth up.' And Jesus hearing this, said unto him;
'Yet lackest thou one thing; sell all that thou hast, and
'give among the poor, and thou wilt have treasure in
23 'heaven; and come, follow me.' And when he heard this,
24 he was very sorrowful; for he was very rich. And Jesus,
seeing that he was very sorrowful, said; 'How hardly will
'they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
25 'For it is easier for a camel to enter through a needle's
'eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of
26 'God.' And they that heard said; 'Who then can be
27 'saved?' And he said; 'The things which are impossible
28 'with men are possible with God.' And Peter said; 'Lo,
29 'we have left every thing, and followed thee.' And he
said unto them; 'Verily I say unto you, that there is no
'one that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife,
30 'or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, who will
'not receive much more at this time, and in the age to
'come life everlasting.'

31 Then he took the twelve aside, and said unto them;
'Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all that is
'written through the prophets will be fulfilled in the Son
32 'of man. For he will be delivered up to the Gentiles, and
33 'will be mocked, and insulted, and spit upon; and they
'will scourge him, and put him to death; and on the third
34 'day he will rise again.' And they understood none of
these things; and this saying was hid from them, neither
knew they the things that were spoken.

35 And it came to pass, that as he came nigh to Jericho
a certain blind man was sitting by the way side begging;
36 and hearing the crowd pass by, he asked what it was.
37 And they told him that Jesus the Nazarite was passing
38 by. And he cried out, saying; 'Jesus, son of David,
39 'have pity on me.' And they that went before rebuked
him, that he should hold his peace; but he cried out the
40 more; 'Son of David, have pity on me.' And Jesus stood,
and ordered him to be led unto him; and when he was

come near, he asked him, saying; 'What wilt thou that I 41
'shall do unto thee?' And he said; 'Lord, that I may
'receive my sight.' And Jesus said unto him; 'Receive 42
'thy sight; thy faith hath healed thee.' And immediately 43
he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God.
And all the people saw it, and gave praise to God.

And he entered and was passing through Jericho. And 1 2
behold, there was a man named Zacchæus, a chief tax-
gatherer, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus, 3
who he was; and could not for the crowd, for he was little
of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up a sycamore 4
to see him; for he was to pass that way. And as Jesus 5
came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said
unto him; 'Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for
'to day I must abide in thy house.' And he made haste, 6
and came down, and received him joyfully. And all that 7
saw it murmured, saying; 'He is gone to lodge with a
'sinful man.' And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the 8
Lord; 'Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give unto
'the poor; and if in ought I have wronged any one, I
'restore it fourfold.' And Jesus said of him; 'To day 9
'is salvation come unto this house, forsomuch as he also
'is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to 10
'seek and to save what is lost.'

And as they heard these things, he added and spake a 11
parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because
they thought that the kingdom of God was to appear
immediately. He said therefore; 'A certain nobleman 12
'went into a far country, to receive to himself a kingdom,
'and to return. And he called ten of his slaves, and gave 13
'to them ten pounds, and said to them; Trade till I come.
'But his fellow citizens hated him; and sent a message 14
'after him, saying; We will not have this man to reign
'over us. And it came to pass, that on his return, having 15
'received the kingdom, he commanded these slaves, to
'whom he had given the silver, to be called to him, that
'he might know what each had gained by trading. And 16
'the first came saying; Lord, thy pound hath gained ten
'pounds. And he said unto him; It is well, thou good 17
'slave; because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have

18 'thou authority over ten cities. And the second came,
19 'saying; Lord, thy pound hath made five pounds. And
'he said also unto him; Then be thou over five cities.
20 'And another came, saying; Lord, behold, here is thy
21 'pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin. For I feared
'thee, because thou art an austere man; thou takest up
'what thou layedst not down, and reapest what thou didst
22 'not sow. And he saith unto him; Out of thine own
'mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked slave. Thou
'knewest that I was an austere man, taking up what I
23 'laid not down, and reaping what I did not sow; why then
'gavest not thou my silver into the bank, that at my
24 'coming I might have received it with usury? And he
'said unto them that stood by; Take from him the pound,
25 'and give it to him that hath ten pounds. (And they said
26 'unto him; Lord, he hath ten pounds.) For I say unto
'you, that to every one that hath shall be given; and from
'him that hath not, even what he hath shall be taken away
27 'from him. And those mine enemies, who would not have
'me to reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before
28 'me.' And when he had thus spoken, he went on before,
going up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, as he came nigh to Bethphage and
Bethany, at the mountain called the Mount of Olives, he
30 sent two of his disciples, saying; 'Go ye into the village
'over against you; in which at your entering ye will find
'a colt tied, whereon never yet man sat; loose it, and
31 'bring it. And if any one ask you; Why loose ye it?
'thus shall ye say unto him; The Lord hath need of it.'
32 And they that were sent went, and found even as he had
33 said unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the
owners of it said unto them; 'Why loose ye the colt?'
34 And they said; 'The Lord hath need of it.' And they
35 led it to Jesus. And they cast their cloaks upon the colt,
36 and set Jesus on it. And as he went, they spread their
37 cloaks in the road. And as he was now coming nigh to
the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of
the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud
38 voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; saying;

'Blessed be the king that cometh in the name of the Lord;
'peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.'

And some of the Pharisees said unto him from the crowd; 39
'Teacher, rebuke thy disciples.' And he answered and 40
said unto them; 'I tell you, that if these should hold their
'peace, the stones would cry out.' And as he came near, 41
and saw the city, he wept over it, saying; 'O that thou 42
'hadst but known, at least in this thy day, the things which
'are for thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.
'For days will come upon thee, that thine enemies will 43
'cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep
'thee in on every side, and will level thee to the ground, 44
'and thy children in thee; and they will not leave a stone
'upon a stone in thee; because thou knewest not the time
'of thy visitation.'

And he went into the temple and began to cast out them 45
that sold therein, and them that bought; saying unto 46
them; 'It is written; *My house is a house of prayer;*
'but ye have made it a den of thieves.' And he continued 47
teaching daily in the temple. But the high priests and
the scribes, and the chiefs of the people, sought to destroy
him, and could not find what they should do; for all the 48
people hung round him to hear him.

And it came to pass, on one of those days, as he taught 1
the people in the temple, and preached the good tidings,
the high priests and the scribes with the elders came up,
and spake unto him, saying; 'Tell us by what authority 2
'thou doest these things; or who gave thee this authority?'
And he answered and said unto them; 'I will also ask 3
'you one word; and tell me; the baptism of John, was 4
'it from heaven, or from men?' And they reasoned with 5
themselves, saying; 'If we shall say, From heaven; he
'will say; Why then believed ye him not? But if we say, 6
'From men; all the crowd will stone us; for they are per-
'suaded that John was a prophet.' And they answered 7
that they did not know whence it was. And Jesus said 8
unto them; 'Neither tell I you by what authority I do
'these things.' And he began to speak unto the people 9
this parable; 'A man planted a vineyard, and let it out
'to husbandmen, and went a journey for some time. And 10
'at the season he sent a slave to the husbandmen, that
'that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard; but

'the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.
11 'And again he sent another slave; and him also they beat,
12 'and treated shamefully and sent away empty. And again
'he sent a third; and him they wounded and cast out.
13 'Then said the lord of the vineyard; What shall I do? I
'will send my beloved son; it may be they will reverence
14 'him when they see him. But when the husbandmen saw
'him, they reasoned among themselves, saying; This is
'the heir; come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may
15 'be ours. So they cast him out of the vineyard and slew
'him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do to
16 'them? He will come and destroy these husbandmen,
'and will give the vineyard to others.' And they that
17 heard it, said; 'We hope not!' And looking at them he
said; 'What is this then that is written; *A stone which*
'the builders rejected, this is become the head of the corner?
18 'Whoever shall fall upon that stone will be broken; but
'on whomsoever it shall fall, it will bruise him into
19 'powder.' And the high priests and the scribes in the
same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared
the people; for they knew that he spake this parable
20 against them. And they watched him, and sent spies,
who feigned themselves righteous men, that they might
take hold of his words, so as to deliver him up to the
21 power and authority of the governor. And they questioned
him, saying; 'Teacher, we know that thou sayest and
'teachest rightly, neither regardest thou the person of man,
22 'but teachest the way of God in truth; is it lawful for us
23 'to give tribute to Cæsar, or no?' But perceiving their
24 craftiness he said unto them; 'Why tempt ye me? Show
'me a Denarius [a coin worth eight pence]. Whose image
'and inscription hath it?' And they answered and said;
25 'Cæsar's.' And he said unto them; 'Render therefore
'unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God
26 'the things that are God's.' And they could not take
hold of his words before the people; and they marvelled
27 at his answer, and held their peace. Then came some of
the Sadducees, who deny that there is a resurrection; and
28 they questioned him, saying; 'Teacher, Moses wrote to
'us; *If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die*

'*childless, that his brother should take the wife, and raise*
'*up seed unto his brother.* There were therefore seven 29
'brethren; and the first took a wife, and died childless.
'And the second took the wife, and he died childless. 30
'And the third took her. And in like manner the seven 31
'left no children, and died. Last of all the woman died 32
'also. In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them 33
'is she? for the seven had her to wife.' And Jesus 34
answering said unto them; 'The children of this world
'marry, and are given in marriage; but they that have 35
'been counted worthy to obtain that world and the resur-
'rection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in
'marriage; for neither can they die any more; for they are 36
'like angels, and are sons of God, being sons of the resur-
'rection. But that the dead are raised, even Moses hath 37
'declared at the Bush, when he calleth the Lord, *the God of*
'*Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.*
'For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all 38
'live unto him.' And some of the scribes answering, said; 39
'Teacher, thou hast well said.' And they durst not question 40
him any more. And he said unto them; 'How say they that 41
'the Christ is a son of David? And David himself saith in 42
'the Book of Psalms; *The Lord said unto my Lord; Sit*
'*thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies a foot-* 43
'*stool for thy feet.* David therefore calleth him Lord, 44
'how then is he his son?' And while all the people heard, 45
he said unto his disciples; 'Beware of the scribes, who 46
'like to walk about in long robes, and love greetings in
'the market-places, and first seats in the synagogues, and
'first couches at feasts; who devour widows' houses, and 47
'for a pretence make long prayers; they will receive a
'heavier judgment.'

And he looked up, and saw rich men casting their gifts 1
into the treasury. And he saw also a certain poor widow 2
casting in there two Lepta [or half-farthings]. And he 3
said; 'Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow
'hath cast in more than all; for all these out of their 4
'abundance have cast into the gifts of God; but she out
'of her want hath cast in all the living that she had.'

And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned 5

6 with goodly stones and gifts, he said; 'As for these
'things which ye behold, days will come when there will
'not be left a stone upon a stone, that will not be thrown
7 'down.' And they asked him, saying; 'Teacher, but
'when will these things be? and what will be the sign
8 'when these things are about to happen?' And he said;
'Take heed that ye be not deceived; for many will come
'in my name, saying; I am he, and the time is at hand;
9 'but go ye not after them. And when ye shall hear of
'wars and commotions, be not afraid; for these things
10 'must first be; but the end is not at hand.' Then said
he unto them; 'Nation will rise against nation, and
11 'kingdom against kingdom; and great earthquakes will
'be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and
'fearful sights and great signs will there be from heaven.
12 'But before all this, they will lay their hands on you,
'and persecute you, delivering you up to synagogues and
'into prisons, being brought before kings and governors
13 'for my name's sake. And it shall turn to you for a
14 'testimony. Settle it therefore in your hearts not to care
15 'beforehand what ye shall speak in your defence; for I
'will give you mouth, and wisdom, which all your ad-
16 'versaries will not be able to gainsay or withstand. And
'ye will be betrayed by parents, and brethren, and kins-
'folk, and friends; and some of you will they cause to be
17 'put to death. And ye will be hated by all for my name's
18 19 'sake. But not a hair of your head shall perish. Keep
20 'ye your souls in patience. And when ye shall see
'Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that its
21 'desolation is nigh. Then let them that are in Judea flee
'to the mountains; and let them that are in the midst of
'it depart out; and let not them that are in the country
22 'enter therein. For these are days of punishment, that
23 'all things which are written may be fulfilled. But alas
'for them that are with child, and for them that give suck
'in those days; for there will be great distress in the
24 'land, and wrath upon this people. And they will fall by
'the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all
'nations; and Jerusalem will be trodden down by Gen-
25 'tiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. And

'there will be signs in the sun and moon and stars; and
'upon earth distress of nations with perplexity at the roar
'of the sea and waves; men's hearts failing from fear, 26
'and from waiting for the things that are coming on the
'world; for the powers of heaven will be shaken. And 27
'then will they see the Son of man coming in a cloud
'with power and great glory. And when these things 28
'begin to be, then look up, and lift up your heads; for
'your redemption draweth nigh.' And he spake unto 29
them a parable; 'Behold the fig-tree and all the trees.
'When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your- 30
'selves that summer is already nigh. So also when ye 31
'see these things come to pass, know ye that the king-
'dom of God is nigh. Verily I say unto you, that this 32
'generation will not pass away till all things come to
'pass. The heavens and the earth will pass away; but 33
'my words will not pass away. And take heed to your- 34
'selves lest your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting,
'and drunkenness, and worldly cares, and lest that day
'come upon you unawares. For as a snare will it come 35
'on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
'Watch ye therefore at all times, praying that ye may be 36
'accounted worthy to escape all these things that are to
'be, and to stand before the Son of man.'

And during the days he was teaching in the temple; 37
and each night he went out and lodged at the mountain
called the Mount of Olives. And all the people came to 38
him in the morning in the temple to hear him. Now 1
the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called
the Passover. And the high priests and scribes sought 2
how they might kill him; for they feared the people.
And Satan entered into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being 3
of the number of the twelve. And he went and talked 4
with the high priests and captains, how he might betray
him unto them. And they were glad, and agreed to give 5
him silver. And he promised, and he sought a fit season 6
to betray him unto them apart from the crowd.

Then came the day of unleavened bread, on which the 7
Passover ought to be killed. And he sent Peter and 8
John, saying; 'Go, and prepare the Passover for us, that

9 'we may eat.' And they said unto him; 'Where wilt
10 'thou that we prepare?' And he said unto them;
'Behold, when ye are entered into the city, a man will
'meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into
11 'the house where he entereth. And ye shall say to the
'master of the house; The Teacher saith unto thee;
'Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat the Pass-
12 'over with my disciples? And he will show you a large
13 'upper room furnished; there make ready.' And they
went and found as he had said unto them; and they made
14 ready the Passover. And when the hour was come, he
15 lay down, and the twelve apostles with him. And he
said unto them; 'With desire have I desired to eat this
16 'Passover with you before I suffer; for I say unto you, I
'shall no more eat thereof until it be fulfilled in the king-
17 'dom of God.' And he took a cup, and gave thanks,
18 and said; 'Take this, and divide it among yourselves, for
'I say unto you, I shall not drink of the fruit of the vine,
19 'until the kingdom of God shall come.' And he took
bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto
them, saying; 'This is my body which is given for you;
20 'this do in remembrance of me.' So also the cup after
supper, saying; 'This cup is the new covenant in my
21 'blood which is shed for you. But behold, the hand of
22 'him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. And
'truly the Son of man goeth as determined; but alas for
23 'that man by whom he is betrayed!' And they began
to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that
was to do this.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them
25 was thought the greatest. And he said unto them; 'The
'kings of the Gentiles lord it over them, and they that
'have authority over them are called [Euergetes, or]
26 'Benefactors. But ye are not so; but let the greatest
'among you be as the younger, and the chief as he that
27 'serveth. For which is greater; he that lyeth at meat,
'or he that serveth? Is not he that lyeth? but I am
28 'among you as he that serveth. Ye are they who have
29 'continued with me through my trials; and as my Father
30 'appointed unto me a kingdom, I appoint unto you, that

'ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and
'ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.'
And the Lord said; 'Simon, Simon, behold, Satan 31
'hath sought you out, to sift you as wheat; but I have 32
'prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou
'hast turned again, strengthen thy brethren.' And he 33
said unto him; 'Lord, I am ready to go with thee even
'to prison and to death.' And he said; 'I tell thee, 34
'Peter, the cock will not crow this day, before thou shalt
'thrice deny that thou knowest me.' And he said unto 35
them; 'When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and
'shoes, lacked ye any thing?' And they said; 'Nothing.'
Then said he unto them; 'But now, he that hath a purse, 36
'let him take it, and in like manner a scrip, and he that
'hath neither, let him sell his cloak; and let him buy a
'sword. For I say unto you, this that is written must 37
'yet be accomplished in me; *And he was numbered with*
'*the law-breakers*; for the things concerning me have an
'end.' And they said; 'Lord, behold, here are two 38
'swords.' And he said unto them; 'It is good.'
And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the 39
Mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.
And when he was at the place, he said unto them; 'Pray 40
'that ye enter not into temptation.' And he was with- 41
drawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down
and prayed, saying; 'Father, if thou be willing, remove 42
'this cup from me; nevertheless not my will, but thine
'be done.' And there appeared unto him an angel from 43
heaven, strengthening him. And being in agony he 44
prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was as drops of
blood falling to the ground. And when he rose up from 45
prayer, and came to the disciples, he found them sleeping
for sorrow; and he said unto them; 'Why sleep ye? rise 46
'and pray that ye enter not into temptation.'
And while he yet spake, behold, there was a crowd; 47
and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went
before them, and drew nigh unto Jesus to kiss him. And 48
Jesus said unto him; 'Judas, betrayest thou the Son of
'man with a kiss?' And when they that were about him 49
saw what would follow, they said unto him; 'Lord, shall

50 'we smite with the sword?' And one of them smote the
51 slave of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. And
Jesus answered and said; 'Suffer ye thus far.' And he
52 touched his ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said unto
the high priests, and captains of the temple, and elders
who came to him; 'Are ye come out, as against a thief,
53 'with swords and staves? When I was daily with you
'in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against
'me; but this is your hour and the power of darkness.'
54 Then they took him, and led him, and brought him
into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.
55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall,
and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.
56 And a certain maiden, seeing him sitting by the fire, and
looking earnestly at him, said; 'This man also was with
57 'him.' And he denied him, saying; 'Woman, I know
58 'him not.' And after a little while another saw him, and
said; 'Thou also art one of them.' And Peter said;
59 'Man, I am not.' And about one hour afterwards,
another said strongly; 'Of a truth this man also was
60 'with him; for he is a Galilæan.' And Peter said; 'Man,
'I know not what thou sayest.' And immediately, while
61 he yet spake, a cock crew. And the Lord turned, and
looked at Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the
Lord, how he said unto him; 'Before the cock crow, thou
62 'wilt deny me thrice.' And he went out, and wept
bitterly.
63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote
64 him. And when they had blindfolded him, they struck
him on the face, and asked him, saying; 'Prophesy; who
65 'is it that smote thee?' And many other things spake
they reproachfully against him.
66 And when it was day, the body of elders of the people,
both high priests and scribes, came together; and they
67 led him into their high council, saying; 'If thou art the
'Christ, tell us.' And he said unto them; 'If I tell you,
68 'ye will not believe; and if I also ask, ye will not answer
69 'me, nor let me go. From this time the Son of man will
70 'sit on the right hand of the power of God.' Then they
all said; 'Art thou then the Son of God?' And he said

unto them; 'Ye say; I am.' And they said; 'What 71
'need we any further witness? for we ourselves have
'heard out of his own mouth.'

And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him 1
unto Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying; 'We 2
'found this man misleading the nation, and forbidding to
'give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a
'king.' And Pilate asked him, saying; 'Art thou the 3
'king of the Jews?' And he answered him and said;
'Thou sayest.' Then Pilate said unto the high priests 4
and the crowds; 'I find no fault in this man.' And they 5
were the more fierce, saying; 'He stirreth up the people,
'teaching through all Judea, beginning from Galilee to
'this place.' When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked 6
whether the man were a Galilæan. And when he knew 7
that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod,
as he also was in Jerusalem in those days. And when 8
Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad; for he had wished to
see him for some time, because he had heard many things
about him; and he hoped to see some sign done by him.
Then he questioned him in many words; but he answered 9
him nothing. And the high priests and scribes stood, 10
and loudly accused him. And Herod with his soldiers 11
set him at nought, and mocked him, and threw a gorgeous
robe round him, and sent him back to Pilate. (On that 12
day Pilate and Herod became friends together, for before
they were at enmity one with another.) And Pilate, when 13
he had called together the high priests, and rulers, and
the people, said unto them; 'Ye have brought this man 14
'to me, as one that misleadeth the people; and behold,
'having examined him before you, I have found in this man
'no fault of that whereof ye accuse him: no, nor Herod, 15
'for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death
'hath been done by him. I will therefore scourge him, 16
'and release him.' For of necessity he must release one 17
to them during the feast. And they all cried out at 18
once, saying; 'Away with this man, and release unto us
'Barabbas.' He was one who for a certain sedition made 19
in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison. Pilate 20
therefore, wishing to release Jesus, spake again unto them.

21 But they cried out, saying; 'Crucify him, crucify him.'
22 And he said unto them a third time; 'Why, what evil
'hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him;
23 'I will therefore scourge him, and release him.' And
they pressed with loud voices, requiring that he might be
crucified. And the voices of them and of the high priests
24 prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as
25 they required. And he released the man cast into prison
for sedition and murder, whom they desired; but he deli-
vered up Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold of one Simon,
a Cyrenæan, coming out of the country, and on him they
27 laid the cross, to bear it after Jesus. And there followed
him a great multitude of the people, and of women, who
28 also bewailed and lamented him. And Jesus turning unto
them, said; 'Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me,
29 'but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For
'behold, days are coming, in which they will say; Blessed
'are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the
30 'paps that never gave suck. Then will they begin *to say*
'to the mountains; Fall on us; and to the hills; Cover us.
31 'For if they do these things in the green wood, what will
32 'be done in the dry?' And two others, evildoers, were
led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they came to the place called Kranion, there
they crucified him and the evildoers; one on the right
34 hand, and the other on the left. And Jesus said; 'Father,
'forgive them; for they know not what they do.' And
35 they parted his raiment, and cast lots. And the people
stood looking on. And they and the rulers with them
laughed at him, saying; 'He saved others; let him save
36 'himself, if he be the Christ, the chosen of God.' And
the soldiers also mocked him, coming and offering him
37 vinegar, and saying; 'If thou be the king of the Jews
38 'save thyself.' And an inscription also was written over
him in Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew letters; THIS IS
39 THE KING OF THE JEWS. And one of the evildoers who
were hanged railed at him, saying; 'If thou be the Christ,
40 'save thyself and us.' But the other answering rebuked
him, saying; 'Dost not thou fear God, for thou art in

'the same condemnation? And we indeed justly, for we 41
'receive the due reward of our deeds; but this one hath
'done nothing amiss.' And he said unto Jesus; 'Lord, 42
'remember me when thou comest in thy kingdom.' And 43
Jesus said unto him; 'Verily I say unto thee, to day
'thou wilt be with me in paradise.' And it was about 44
the sixth hour, and darkness came over all the land until
the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil 45
of the temple was rent in the midst. And Jesus cried 46
with a loud voice and said; '*Father, into thy hands I*
'*commit my spirit;*' and having thus said, he breathed
his last. Now when the centurion saw what was done, 47
he glorified God, saying; 'Certainly this was a righteous
'man.' And all the crowds that came together to that 48
sight, beholding the things that were done, smote their
breasts and returned. And all his acquaintance, and the 49
women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off,
beholding these things.

And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a coun- 50
sellor, a good and just man, who had not consented to 51
their counsel and deed; he was of Arimathæa, a city of
the Jews, and was himself waiting for the kingdom of
God. This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body 52
of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, 53
and laid it in a tomb of hewn stone, wherein no one ever
yet was laid. And that day was the Preparation, and the 54
sabbath was dawning. And the women, who came with 55
him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb,
and how his body was laid. And they returned, and pre- 56
pared spices and ointments; and rested on the sabbath,
according to the commandment.

Now on the first day of the week, before daybreak, 1
they came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they
had prepared; and some others were with them. And 2
they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. And 3
they entered, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.
And it came to pass as they were perplexed about it, 4
behold, two men stood by them in shining garments; and 5
as they were afraid, and bowed their faces to the earth,
these said unto them; 'Why seek ye the living among

6 'the dead? He is not here, but hath been raised; remem-
'ber how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,
7 'saying; The Son of man must be delivered into the
'hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and on the third
8 9 'day arise again.' And they remembered his words, and
on returning from the tomb told all this unto the eleven,
10 and unto all the rest. And it was Mary Magdalene, and
Joanna, and Mary the [mother] of James, and the other
11 women with them, that told this to the apostles. And
their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed
12 them not. Then arose Peter and ran to the tomb; and
stooping down he saw the linen clothes laid by themselves;
and he departed by himself, wondering at what had come
to pass.

13 And behold, two of them were going on that same day
to a village called Emmaus, which was about sixty furlongs
14 from Jerusalem. And they talked together of all these
15 things which had happened. And it came to pass, as
they talked and reasoned, that Jesus himself drew near,
16 and went with them. But their eyes were held from
17 knowing him. And he said unto them; 'What are these
'words which ye have with one another as ye walk?' and
18 'ye are sad.' And the one of them, whose name was
Cleopas, answering said unto him; 'Dost thou alone
'sojourn in Jerusalem, and hast thou not known what has
19 'come to pass in these days?' And he said unto them;
'What things?' And they said unto him; 'About Jesus
'the Nazarite, who became a prophet, mighty in deed and
20 'word before God and all the people; and how our high
'priests and rulers gave him up to be condemned to death,
21 'and crucified him. But we trusted that it was he who
'was to have redeemed Israel; and beside all this, to day
22 'is the third day since these things were done. Yea, and
'certain of our women made us astonished, for they were
23 'early at the tomb, and when they found not his body,
'they came, saying, that they had even seen a vision of
24 'angels, who said that he was alive. And some of those
'with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the
25 'women said; and they saw him not.' Then he said unto
them; 'O unwise, and slow of heart to believe all that

'the prophets have spoken. Was not the Christ to have 26
'suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?' And 27
beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded
to them in all the scriptures the things about himself.
And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went; 28
and he made as though he would have gone further. But 29
they forced him, saying; 'Tarry with us; for it is toward
'evening, and the day hath set.' And he went in to
tarry with them. And it came to pass, as he lay at meat 30
with them, he took bread, and blessed, and brake, and
gave unto them. And their eyes were opened, and they 31
knew him; and he disappeared from them. And they 32
said one to another; 'Did not our heart burn within us,
'while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened
'to us the scriptures?' And they arose up in that same 33
hour, and returned to Jerusalem; and found the eleven,
and those that were with them, gathered together, say- 34
ing; 'The Lord hath been raised indeed, and hath appeared
'unto Simon.' And they told what had happened on the 35
way, and how he was known to them on breaking the
bread.

And as they thus spake, he stood in the midst of them; 36
and he saith unto them; 'Peace be with you.' But they 37
were terrified and frightened, and thought they saw a
spirit. And he said unto them; 'Why are ye troubled? 38
'and why do doubts arise in your hearts? Behold my 39
'hands and my feet, that it is myself; handle me, and see;
'for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.'
And when he had thus spoken he showed them his hands 40
and feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and 41
wondered, he said unto them; 'Have ye any meat here?'
And they gave him a piece of broiled fish, and some honey- 42
comb. And he took it, and ate before them. 43

And he said unto them; 'These are the words which 44
'I spake to you, while I was yet with you; that all things
'must be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses,
'and in the prophets, and in the psalms about me.' Then 45
opened he their understanding, that they might under-
stand the scriptures; and he said unto them; 'Thus it is 46
'written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer,

47 'and *to arise from the dead on the third day;* and repent-
'ance and forgiveness of sins to be preached in his name
48 'among all the nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye
49 'are witnesses of these things. And behold, I send the
'promise of my Father on you; but do ye tarry in the
'city until ye be clothed with power from on high.'
50 And he led them out to Bethany; and he lifted up his
51 hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he
blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up
52 into the heavens. And they worshipped him, and then
53 returned to Jerusalem with great joy; and they were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God.

THE GOOD TIDINGS ACCORDING TO

JOHN.

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was
2 with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the
3 beginning with God. All things were made through it,
and without it was not any thing made that was made.
4 5 In it was life, and the life was the light of men. And
the light shineth in the darkness, and the darkness per-
6 ceived it not. There was a man sent from God, whose
7 name was John. He came for a witness, to bear witness
8 of the light, that all men through him might believe. He
was not the light, but was to bear witness of the light.
9 The true light was that which lighteth every man, as it
10 cometh into the world. It was in the world, and the
11 world was made through it, and the world knew it not. It
12 came to its own, and its own received it not. But as
many as received it, to them it gave power to become chil-
13 dren of God, on their believing in his name; who were
born, not of the blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of
14 the will of man, but of God. And the Word became flesh,
and dwelt among us, (and we beheld its glory, the glory
as of the only begotten of the Father;) full of grace and

truth. John bare witness of him, and cried, saying; 'This 15
'was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me was
'preferred before me; for he was my superior.' For of his 16
fulness we all received, and grace upon grace. For the 17
law was given through Moses; grace and truth came
through Jesus Christ. No one hath ever seen God; the 18
only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he
hath declared him.

And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent 19
priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him; 'Who art
'thou?' And he confessed, and denied not; and confessed; 20
'I am not the Christ.' And they asked him; 'What 21
'then, art thou Elijah?' And he saith; 'I am not.' 'Art
'thou the Prophet?' And he answered; 'No.' Then 22
said they unto him; 'Who art thou? that we may give
'an answer to them that sent us; what sayest thou of
'thyself?' He said; 'I am *the voice of one crying in the* 23
'*desert, Make straight the way of the Lord*, as said the
'prophet Isaiah.' And they that were sent were of the 24
Pharisees. And they asked him, and said unto him; 25
'Why then baptizest thou, if thou be not the Christ, nor
'Elijah, nor the Prophet?' John answered them, saying; 26
'I baptize in water; but there standeth one among you,
'whom ye know not, who cometh after me, for whom I 27
'am not worthy to unloose the latchet of his shoes.'
These things were done in Bethany beyond the Jordan, 28
where John was baptizing.

The next day he seeth Jesus coming to him, and saith; 29
'Behold the lamb of God, who taketh away the sin of the
'world. This is he of whom I said; After me cometh a 30
'man who was preferred before me; for he was my supe-
'rior. And I knew him not; but that he should be made 31
'manifest to Israel, for this I came baptizing in water.'
And John bare witness, saying; 'I saw the spirit coming 32
'down from heaven like a dove, and it abode on him.
'And I knew him not; but He that sent me to baptize in 33
'water, he said unto me; Upon whom thou shalt see the
'spirit descending, and abiding on him, the same is he
'that baptizeth in holy spirit. And I saw, and I bare 34
'witness that this is the son of God.'

35 Again the next day John stood, and two of his disciples;
36 and looking on Jesus as he walked, he saith; 'Behold,
37 'the lamb of God!' And the two disciples heard him
38 speak, and they followed Jesus. Then Jesus turned; and
seeing them following, he saith unto them; 'What seek
'ye?' And they said unto him; 'Rabbi,' which is to say,
39 when interpreted, Teacher, 'where dwellest thou?' He
saith unto them; 'Come and see.' They came and saw
where he dwelt; and dwelt with him that day. It was
40 about the tenth hour. Andrew, the brother of Simon
Peter, was one of the two who on hearing John followed
41 him. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith
unto him; 'We have found the Messiah;' which is, when
42 interpreted, Christ [or the anointed]. And he led him
unto Jesus. Jesus looking at him said; 'Thou art Simon,
'the son of Jona; thou shalt be called Cephas;' which is
43 interpreted, Peter, [or a rock]. The next day he wished
to go out into Galilee; and he findeth Philip, and saith
44 unto him; 'Follow me.' Now Philip was from Bethsaida,
45 of the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael,
and saith unto him; 'We have found him, of whom Moses
'in the law, and the prophets, wrote, Jesus of Nazareth,
46 'the son of Joseph.' And Nathanael said unto him; 'Can
'any good come out of Nazareth?' Philip saith unto him;
47 'Come and see.' Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him;
and he saith of him; 'Behold, an Israelite indeed, in
48 'whom is no guile!' Nathanael saith unto him; 'Whence
'knowest thou me?' Jesus answered and said unto him;
'Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the
49 'fig-tree, I saw thee.' Nathanael answered and saith
unto him; 'Rabbi, thou art the son of God, thou art the
50 'king of Israel.' Jesus answered and said unto him;
'Because I said unto thee; I saw thee under the fig-
'tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than
51 'these.' And he saith unto him; 'Verily verily I say
'unto you, hereafter ye shall see the heavens open, and
'the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son
'of man.'

1 And on the third day there was a marriage in Cana of
2 Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there. And Jesus

was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when 3
the wine was at an end, the mother of Jesus saith unto
him; 'They have no wine.' Jesus saith unto her; 4
'Woman, what hast thou to do with me? mine hour is
'not yet come.' His mother saith unto the servants; 5
'Whatever he saith unto you, do it.' And six stone 6
waterpots were there placed, according to the cleansing
of the Jews, holding two or three measures apiece. Jesus 7
saith unto them; 'Fill the waterpots with water.' And
they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto 8
them; 'Draw out now, and bear to the chief guest.'
And they bare it. And when the chief guest tasted the 9
water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was:
(but the servants that drew the water knew;) the chief
guest calleth the bridegroom, and saith unto him; 'Every 10
'man at first setteth forth the good wine; and when they
'have well drunk, then the worst; thou hast kept the
'good wine till now.' This beginning of signs did Jesus 11
in Cana of Galilee, and showed forth his glory; and his
disciples believed on him. After this he went down to 12
Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his
disciples; and there they abode not many days.

And the Jews' Passover was at hand; and Jesus went 13
up to Jerusalem, and found in the temple men selling 14
oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the money-changers
sitting. And when he had made a scourge of cords, he 15
drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the
oxen, and poured out the bankers' money, and overthrew
the tables; and he said unto those that sold doves; 'Take 16
'these things hence, make not my Father's house a house
'of merchandize.' And his disciples remembered that it 17
was written; *Zeal for thy house eateth me up.* Then 18
answered the Jews and said unto him; 'What sign
'showest thou unto us, why thou doest this?' Jesus 19
answered and said unto them; 'Destroy this temple, *and*
'*in three days I will raise it up.*' Then said the Jews; 20
'Forty and six years hath this temple been in building;
'and wilt thou rear it up in three days?' But he spake 21
of the temple of his body. When therefore he was risen 22
from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said

this, and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had spoken.

23 Now while he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, at the feast, many believed in his name, when they saw the
24 signs that he worked. But Jesus did not trust himself
25 unto them, because he knew all men; and he needed not that any one should testify about man; for he knew what
1 was in man. And there was a man of the Pharisees,
2 named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; he came to him by night, and said unto him; 'Rabbi, we know that 'thou art a teacher come from God; for no one can work 'these signs that thou workest, unless God be with him.'
3 Jesus answered and said unto him; 'Verily verily I say 'unto thee, unless a man be born from above, he cannot
4 'see the kingdom of God.' Nicodemus saith unto him; 'How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter 'a second time into his mother's womb, and be born?'
5 Jesus answered; 'Verily verily I say unto thee, unless a 'man be born of water and spirit, he cannot enter the
6 'kingdom of God. What is born of the flesh, is flesh;
7 'and what is born of the spirit, is spirit. Marvel not 'that I said unto thee; Ye must be born from above.
8 'The wind bloweth where it listeth; and thou hearest the 'sound thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and 'whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the
9 'spirit.' Nicodemus answered and said unto him; 'How
10 'can these things be?' Jesus answered and said unto him; 'Art thou the teacher of Israel, and knowest not
11 'these things? Verily verily I say unto thee, what we 'know, we speak; and what we have seen, we witness;
12 'and ye receive not our witness. If I have told you 'earthly things, and ye believe not; how will ye believe,
13 'if I tell you heavenly things? And no one hath gone 'up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, the
14 'Son of man, that is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up 'the serpent in the desert, so must the Son of man be
15 'lifted up; that whoever believeth in him should not
16 'perish, but have everlasting life.' For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten son, that whoever believeth in him should not perish, but have ever-

lasting life. For God sent not his son into the world 17
to condemn the world, but that the world through him
might be saved. He that believeth in him is not con- 18
demned; but he that believeth not is condemned already,
because he hath not believed in the name of the only
begotten son of God. And this is the condemnation, 19
that the light is come into the world, and men loved the
darkness rather than the light; because their deeds were
evil. For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, 20
neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be
blamed. But he that doeth the truth, cometh to the 21
light, that his deeds may be shown that they are wrought
in God.

After this came Jesus and his disciples into the land of 22
Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.
And John was also baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, 23
because there was much water there; and they came and
were baptized. For John was not yet thrown into prison. 24
Then there arose a question among John's disciples with 25
a Jew, about cleansing. And they came unto John, and 26
said to him; 'Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond the
'Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, he bap-
'tizeth, and all men come to him.' John answered and 27
said; 'A man can receive nothing, unless it be given him
'from heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I 28
'said, I am not the Christ, but I am sent before him.
'He that hath the bride is the bridegroom; but the 29
'friend of the bridegroom, who standeth and heareth him,
'rejoiceth with joy because of the bridegroom's voice;
'this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, 30
'but I must decrease. He that cometh from above, is 31
'above all; he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh
'from the earth; he that cometh from heaven is above all,
'and what he hath seen and heard, that he witnesseth; 32
'and no one receiveth his witness.' He that received his 33
witness set his seal that God is to be trusted. For he 34
whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God; for
God giveth not the spirit by measure. The Father loveth 35
the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He 36
that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and he

that disobeyeth the Son will not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

1 When therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees had
heard how Jesus made and baptized more disciples than
2 John, though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,
3 4 he left Judea and went again into Galilee. And he must
5 needs go through Samaria. He cometh then into a city
of Samaria, called Sychar, near to the land that Jacob
6 gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's spring was there.
Jesus therefore, being wearied with the journey, sat thus
7 at the spring; it was about the sixth hour. There
cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus saith
8 unto her; 'Give me to drink.' For his disciples were
9 gone into the city to buy food. Then saith the Samaritan
woman unto him; 'How dost thou, being a Jew, ask
'drink from me, that am a Samaritan woman?' For
10 the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. Jesus
answered and said unto her; 'If thou knewest the gift of
'God, and who it is that saith unto thee, Give me to
'drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would
11 'have given thee living water.' The woman saith unto
him; 'Lord, thou hast no bucket, and the well is deep;
12 'whence then hast thou the living water? Art thou
'greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and
'drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle?'
13 Jesus answered and said unto her; 'Whoever drinketh
14 'of this water will thirst again; but whoever drinketh of
'the water that I shall give him, will not thirst till the
'end of the world. But the water that I shall give him
'will become in him a spring of water gushing up into
15 'everlasting life.' The woman saith unto him; 'Lord,
'give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither
16 'to draw.' Jesus saith unto her; 'Go, call thy husband,
17 'and come hither.' The woman answered and said, 'I
'have no husband.' Jesus saith unto her; 'Thou hast
18 'well said, I have no husband; for thou hast had five
'husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy
19 'husband; in that saidst thou truly.' The woman saith
20 unto him; 'Lord, I see that thou art a prophet. Our
'fathers worshipped on this mountain; and ye say that

'in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.'
Jesus saith unto her; 'Woman, believe me, the hour 21
'cometh, when neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem,
'shall ye worship the Father. Ye worship what ye know 22
'not; we worship what we know, for salvation is from
'the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the 23
'true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and
'in truth; for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
'God is spirit, and they that worship him must worship 24
'in spirit and in truth.' The woman saith unto him; 'I 25
'know that Messiah cometh, who is called Christ; when
'he is come, he will tell us all things.' Jesus saith unto 26
her; 'I that speak to thee am he.' And upon this his 27
disciples came, and marvelled that he talked with a
woman; yet no one said; What seekest thou? or, Why
talkest thou with her?

The woman then left her waterpot, and went into the 28
city, and saith to the men; 'Come, see a man, who told 29
'me all things that ever I did; is this the Christ?'
They went out of the city and came unto him. 30

In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying; 31
'Rabbi, eat.' But he said unto them; 'I have food to 32
'eat that ye know not of.' Therefore said the disciples 33
one to another; 'Hath any one brought him ought to
'eat?' Jesus saith unto them; 'My food is to do the 34
'will of Him that sent me, and to finish his work. Say 35
'not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh the
'harvest? Behold, I say unto you, lift up your eyes, and
'look on the fields; for they are already white for
'harvest. The reaper receiveth wages, and gathereth 36
'fruit unto everlasting life; that both the sower and the
'reaper may rejoice together. For herein is the true 37
'saying; *One soweth and another reapeth.* I sent you 38
'to reap what ye had not laboured at; others laboured,
'and ye are entered into their labours.' And many of the 39
Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of
the woman who bare witness, He told me all things that
ever I did. So when the Samaritans came unto him, they 40
besought him to abide with them; and he abode there
two days. And many more believed because of his own 41

42 word. And they said unto the woman; 'We no longer
'believe because of thy saying; for we have heard him
'ourselves, and we know that he is indeed the saviour of
'the world, the Christ.'
43 Now after the two days he departed thence and went
44 into Galilee. For Jesus himself bare witness, that a
45 prophet hath no honour in his own country. Then when
he came into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having
seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast;
46 for they also went to the feast. Then he came again into
Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And
there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at
47 Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come from
Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him
that he would come down and heal his son; for he was
48 at the point of death. Then said Jesus unto him;
'Unless ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.'
49 The nobleman saith unto him; 'Lord, come down ere
50 'my child die.' Jesus saith unto him; 'Go; thy son
'liveth.' And the man believed the word that Jesus
51 spake unto him, and he went. And as he was now going
down, his slaves met him, and told him, saying; 'Thy
52 'boy liveth.' Then inquired he of them the hour when
he got better. And they said unto him; 'Yesterday at
53 'the seventh hour the fever left him.' So the father
knew that it was at the same hour, in which Jesus said
unto him, Thy son liveth. And himself believed, and
54 his whole house. Again this second sign Jesus wrought
when he came out of Judea into Galilee.
1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus
2 went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jerusalem by
the sheep-gate a pool, called in Hebrew Bethesda, having
3 five porches. In these lay a great multitude of sick
folk, blind, lame, and withered, waiting for the moving
4 of the water. For an angel went down at certain seasons
into the pool, and troubled the water; then the first
that stept in after the troubling of the water was made
5 whole of whatever disease he had. And a certain man
was there, who had a sickness thirty and eight years.
6 Jesus, seeing him lie, and knowing that he had been

so a long time, saith unto him; 'Wilt thou be made
'whole?' The sick man answered him; 'Lord, I have 7
'no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the
'pool; but while I am coming another steppeth down
'before me.' Jesus saith unto him; 'Arise, take up thy 8
'bed, and walk.' And straightway the man was made 9
whole, and took up his bed, and walked. And on the
same day was a sabbath.

Then said the Jews unto him that was cured; 'It is 10
'a sabbath; it is not lawful for thee to take up thy bed.'
He answered them; 'He that made me whole, the same 11
'said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.' Then asked 12
they him; 'Who is the man that said to thee, Take up
'thy bed, and walk?' And he that was healed knew not 13
who he was. For Jesus had slipped away, as there was
a crowd in the place. Afterwards Jesus findeth him in 14
the temple; and he said unto him; 'Behold, thou art
'made whole; sin no more, lest a worse thing come to
'thee.' The man departed, and told the Jews that it was 15
Jesus that made him whole. And for this the Jews per- 16
secuted Jesus, because he did these things on a sabbath.
But Jesus answered them; 'My Father worketh hitherto, 17
'and I work.' For this then the Jews sought the more 18
to kill him, because he not only broke the sabbath, but
called God his own father, making himself equal to God.
Then Jesus answered and said unto them; 'Verily verily 19
'I say unto you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but
'what he seeth the Father do; for whatever things He
'doeth, these also doeth the Son in like manner. For 20
'the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all that
'himself doeth; and he will show him greater works than
'these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth 21
'up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son
'quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no 22
'one, but hath given all judgment unto the Son; that all 23
'men may honour the Son, even as they honour the
'Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not
'the Father who sent him. Verily verily I say unto you, 24
'he that heareth my word, and believeth on Him that sent
'me, hath everlasting life, and cometh not to judgment,

25 'but is passed from death into life. Verily verily I say
'unto you, the hour cometh, and now is, when the dead
'will hear the voice of the son of God; and they that
26 'hear will live. For as the Father hath life in himself,
'so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;
27 'and hath given him authority to execute judgment also,
28 'because he is the Son of man. Marvel not at this; for
'the hour cometh in which all that are in the graves will
29 'hear his voice, and will come forth, they that have done
'good unto resurrection of life, and they that have done
30 'evil unto resurrection of judgment. I can of myself do
'nothing; as I hear I judge, and my judgment is just;
'because I seek not mine own will, but the will of Him
31 'that sent me. If I bear witness of myself, my witness
32 'is not to be trusted. There is another that beareth
'witness of me; and I know that the witness that he
33 'witnesseth of me is to be trusted. Ye sent unto John,
34 'and he bare witness to the truth. But I receive not
'witness from man; but these things I say that ye might
35 'be saved. He was the lamp that burneth and shineth;
'and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.
36 'But I have witness greater than that of John; for the
'works which the Father hath given me to finish, the
'same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the
37 'Father hath sent me. And the Father himself, who
'sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither
38 'heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And
'ye have not his word abiding in you; for whom he hath
39 'sent, him ye believe not. Ye search the scriptures, for
'in them ye think to have everlasting life; and they are
40 'what witness of me. And ye will not come to me that
41 'ye may have life. I receive not honour from men.
42 'But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in
43 'you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive
'me not; if another shall come in his own name, him ye
44 'will receive. How can ye believe, that receive honour
'one of another, and seek not the honour that is from the
45 'only God? Think not that I shall accuse you to the
'Father; your accuser is Moses, in whom ye have trusted.
46 'For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me;

'for he wrote about me. But if ye believe not his 47
'writings, how will ye believe my words?'

After this Jesus went beyond the lake of Galilee, that 1
is, of Tiberias. And a great crowd followed him, because 2
they saw the signs which he wrought upon the sick.
And Jesus went up the mountain, and there sat with his 3
disciples. And the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was 4
at hand. When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw 5
that a great crowd was coming unto him, he saith unto
Philip; 'Whence shall we buy loaves that these men may
'eat?' And this he said to try him, for he knew what 6
he was to do. Philip answered him; 'Loaves costing 7
'two hundred Denarii [or sixteen hundred pence] are not
'enough for them, that each of them may take a little.'
One of his disciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, 8
saith unto him; 'There is a lad here, that hath five barley 9
'loaves, and two small fishes; but what are they among
'so many?' And Jesus said; 'Make the men lie down.' 10
And there was much grass in the place. So the men lay
down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus took 11
the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he gave them
among his disciples, and the disciples to them that were
lying: and in like manner of the fishes, as much as they
wished. And when they were filled, he saith unto his 12
disciples; 'Gather up the fragments that are left, that
'nothing be lost.' So they gathered up, and filled from 13
the five barley loaves, twelve baskets of fragments, which
were left by those that had eaten. Then the men, when 14
they saw the sign that Jesus wrought, said; 'Of a truth
'this is the prophet that was to come into the world.'
Then Jesus, perceiving that they would come and seize 15
him, to make him king, departed again to the mountain
himself alone.

And when it was evening, his disciples went down to 16
the lake, and entering the boat, went over the lake toward 17
Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not
come unto them. And the sea arose, as a hard wind blew. 18
So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty 19
furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the lake, and drawing
near to the boat; and they were afraid. But he saith 20

21 unto them; 'It is I; be not afraid.' Then they wished
to receive him into the boat; and immediately the boat
was at the land whither they went.
22 The next day, when the crowd that stood beyond the
lake saw that there was no other boat there but one, and
that Jesus went not into the boat with his disciples, but
23 that his disciples went away alone; though other boats
came from Tiberias near the place where they ate the
24 bread, after the Lord had given thanks;—when therefore
the crowd saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples,
they entered the boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking
25 for Jesus. And when they found him on the other side
of the lake, they said unto him; 'Rabbi, when camest
26 'thou hither?' Jesus answered them and said; 'Verily
'verily I say unto you, ye seek me, not because ye saw
'signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled.
27 'Labour not for the food that perisheth, but for the food
'that lasteth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man
'will give you; for him hath God the Father sealed.'
28 Then said they unto him; 'What shall we do, that we
29 'may work the works of God?' Jesus answered and
said unto them; 'This is the work of God, that ye believe
30 'on him whom he hath sent.' Then said they unto him;
'What sign showest thou then, that we may see, and
31 'believe thee? what dost thou work? Our fathers ate
'the manna in the desert; as it is written; *He gave*
32 '*them bread from heaven to eat.*' Then Jesus said unto
them; 'Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not
'the bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the
33 'true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is that
'which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life to the
34 'world.' Then said they unto him; 'Lord, evermore
35 'give us this bread.' And Jesus said unto them; 'I am
'the bread of life; he that cometh to me will never
'hunger, and he that believeth on me will never thirst.
36 'But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and
37 'believe not. Whatever the Father giveth me, will come
'to me; and him that cometh to me I will not cast out.
38 'For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will,
39 'but the will of Him that sent me. And this is the will

'of him that sent me; that of all that he hath given me
'I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the
'last day. For this is the will of Him that sent me, that 40
'every one that seeth the Son, and believeth on him,
'should have everlasting life, and that I should raise him
'up at the last day.' The Jews then murmured about 41
him, because he said; I am the bread which came down
from heaven. And they said; 'Is not this Jesus the son 42
'of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how then
'saith he, I came down from heaven?' Jesus answered 43
and said unto them; 'Murmur not among yourselves;
'no one can come to me, unless the Father who sent me 44
'draw him, and I raise him up at the last day. It is 45
'written in the prophets; *And they shall be all taught*
'*by God*. Every one that hath heard and hath learned
'from the Father, cometh unto me. Not that any one 46
'hath seen the Father, save he that is from God: he hath
'seen the Father. Verily verily I say unto you, he that 47
'believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am the bread 48
'of life. Your fathers ate the manna in the desert, and 49
'died; this is the bread that cometh down from heaven, 50
'so that any one may eat thereof, and not die. I am the 51
'living bread that came down from heaven; if any one eat
'of this bread, he will live till the end of the world; and
'the bread that I shall give is my flesh, which I will give
'for the life of the world.' Then the Jews strove among 52
themselves, saying; 'How can he give us his flesh to eat?'
Then Jesus said unto them; 'Verily verily I say unto 53
'you, unless ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and
'drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth 54
'my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath everlasting life;
'and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is 55
'food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that 56
'eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me,
'and I in him. As the living Father sent me, and I live 57
'by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he will live
'by me. This is the bread that came down from heaven; 58
'not as your fathers ate and died; he that eateth this
'bread will live till the end of the world.' These things 59
said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Then many of his disciples, when they heard, said;
61 'This is a hard saying; who can hear it?' When Jesus
knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he
said unto them; 'Is this a stumbling-block unto you?
62 'What then if ye should see the Son of man ascend up
63 'where he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth,
'the flesh profiteth nothing. The words that I speak
64 'unto you are spirit, and are life. But there are some of
'you that believe not.' For Jesus knew from the begin-
ning who they were that believed not, and who he was that
65 would betray him. And he said; 'For this said I unto
'you, that no one can come to me, unless it were given to
66 'him of my Father.' On that many of his disciples went
67 back, and walked no more with him. Therefore Jesus
68 said unto the twelve; 'Will ye also go away?' Simon
Peter answered him; 'Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou
69 'hast the words of everlasting life. And we believe and
70 'know that thou art the Holy One of God.' Jesus
answered them; 'Have not I chosen you twelve? and of
71 'you one is an accuser.' He spake of Judas Iscariot, the
son of Simon; for he was about to betray him, being one
of the twelve.

1 And after this Jesus walked in Galilee; for he would
not walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill him.
2 3 Now the Jews' Feast of Tabernacles was at hand. His
brethren therefore said unto him; 'Depart hence, and
'go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see thy works
4 'that thou doest. For no one doeth any thing in secret,
'while he himself seeketh to be known. If thou do these
5 'things, show thyself to the world.' For his brethren
6 believed not on him. Then Jesus saith unto them; 'My
'time is not yet come; but your time is always ready.
7 'The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I
8 'witness of it that its works are evil. Go ye up to this
'feast; I go not up to this feast, for my time is not yet
9 'full come.' When he had said these words unto them,
10 he abode still in Galilee. But when his brethren were
gone up, then went he also up to the feast, not openly,
11 but as it were in secret. Then the Jews sought him at
12 the feast, and said; 'Where is he?' And there was

much murmuring among the crowds concerning him; for some said; 'He is a good man;' others said; 'Nay, 'but he misleadeth the people.' Howbeit no one spoke openly of him for fear of the Jews. 13

Now in the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying; 14 15
'How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?'
Then Jesus answered them, and said; 'My teaching is not 16
'mine, but His that sent me. If any one wish to do his 17
'will, he will know of the teaching whether it be from
'God, or whether I speak from myself. He that speaketh 18
'from himself seeketh his own glory; but he that seeketh
'the glory of Him that sent him, the same is to be trusted,
'and no unrighteousness is in him. Did not Moses give 19
'you the law? and no one of you keepeth the law; why
'seek ye to kill me?' The crowd answered and said; 20
'Thou hast a demon; who seeketh to kill thee?' Jesus 21
answered and said unto them; 'I have done one work,
'and ye all marvel thereat. Moses gave you the circum- 22
'cision; (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and
'ye circumcise a man on a sabbath. If a man on a 23
'sabbath receive circumcision that the law of Moses may
'not be broken, are ye angry at me because I have made
'a man whole and well on a sabbath? Judge not accord- 24
'ing to appearance, but judge a righteous judgment.'
Then said some of them of Jerusalem; 'Is not this he 25
'whom they seek to kill? But lo, he speaketh openly, 26
'and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know of
'a truth that this is the Christ? Howbeit we know him 27
'whence he is; but when the Christ cometh, no one
'knoweth whence he is.' Then cried Jesus in the temple 28
as he taught, saying; 'Ye both know me, and ye know
'whence I am; yet I am not come of myself, but He that
'sent me is true, whom ye know not. I know him, for 29
'I am from him, and he sent me.' Then they sought to 30
take him; but no one laid hands on him, because his hour
was not yet come. And many of the crowd believed on 31
him, and said; 'When the Christ cometh, will he do
'more signs than these which this man hath done?'
The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things 32

about him, and the Pharisees and high priests sent officers
33 to take him. Then Jesus said; 'Yet a little while am
34 'I with you, and then I go to Him that sent me. Ye
'will seek me, and will not find me; and where I go ye
35 'cannot come.' Then said the Jews among themselves;
'Whither is he to go, that we shall not find him? Is he
'to go unto the dispersed among the Greeks, and to teach
36 'the Greeks? What word is this that he said; Ye will
'seek me, and will not find me; and where I go ye
'cannot come?'
37 On the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood
and cried, saying; 'If any one thirst, let him come to me
38 'and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture
'said, *out of his belly will flow rivers of living water.*'
39 This he spake of the spirit, which they that believed on
him were to receive; for the holy spirit was not yet,
40 because Jesus was not yet glorified. Then many of the
crowd when they heard the saying, said; 'Of a truth this
41 'is the prophet.' Others said; 'This is the Christ.' And
others said; 'But doth the Christ come out of Galilee?
42 'Hath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of
'the seed of David, and out of Bethlehem, the village
43 'where David was?' So there was a division among the
44 crowd because of him. And some of them would have
45 taken him; but no one laid hands on him. Then came
the officers to the high priests and Pharisees; and these
46 said unto them; 'Why have ye not brought him?' The
officers answered; 'Never man spake like this man.'
47 Then the Pharisees answered them; 'Are ye also de-
48 'ceived? Hath any one of the rulers or of the Pharisees
49 'believed on him? But this crowd that know not the
50 'law are accursed.' Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that
51 came to him by night,) being one of them; 'Doth our
'law judge a man, before it hear him, and know what he
52 'doeth?' They answered and said unto him; 'Art thou
'also of Galilee? Search and look, for out of Galilee no
'prophet ariseth.'
53 1 And every one went to his own house; and Jesus went
2 to the Mount of Olives. And at day-break he came again
into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and

he sat down, and taught them. And the scribes and 3
Pharisees bring unto him a woman taken in adultery;
and setting her in the midst, they say unto him; 'Teacher, 4
'this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. And 5
'Moses in the law commanded us that such women were
'to be stoned; but what sayest thou?' This they said 6
tempting him, that they might have somewhat to accuse
him of. But Jesus stooped down, and wrote with his
finger on the ground. But when they continued asking 7
him, he raised himself up, and said unto them; 'He that
'is without sin among you, let him first cast the stone at
'her.' And again he stooped down, and wrote upon the 8
ground. And they who heard it, being convicted by their 9
conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the elders,
unto the last; and Jesus was left alone, and the woman
standing in the midst. And when Jesus raised himself up, 10
and saw no one but the woman, he said unto her;
'Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no
'one condemned thee?' And she said; 'No one, Lord.' 11
And Jesus said unto her; 'Neither do I condemn thee;
'go, and sin no more.'

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying; 'I am the 12
'light of the world; he that followeth me will not walk in
'darkness, but will have the light of life.' The Pharisees 13
then said unto him; 'Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy
'witness is not to be trusted.' Jesus answered and said 14
unto them; 'Though I bear witness of myself, my witness
'is to be trusted; for I know whence I came, and whither
'I go; but ye know not whence I come, or whither I go.
'Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no one. And if I do 15 16
'judge, my judgment is to be trusted, for I am not alone,
'but I and the Father who sent me. Even in your law 17
'it is written, that *the witness of two men is to be trusted.*
'I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father who 18
'sent me beareth witness of me.' Then said they unto 19
him; 'Where is thy father?' Jesus answered; 'Ye know
'neither me, nor my Father; if ye had known me, ye
'would have known my Father also.' These words spake 20
he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple; and no one
took him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them; 'I go my way, and
'ye will seek me, and will die in your sin; whither I go
22 'ye cannot come.' Then said the Jews; 'Will he kill
'himself; for he saith; Whither I go, ye cannot come.'
23 And he said unto them; 'Ye are from beneath; I am from
'above; ye are of this world; I am not of this world.
24 'Therefore I said unto you, that ye will die in your sins;
'for if ye believe not that I am he, ye will die in your sins.'
25 Then said they unto him; 'Who art thou?' And Jesus
said unto them; 'Even what I said unto you at the
26 'beginning. I have many things to say and to judge of
'you: but he that sent me is to be trusted, and I speak
27 'to the world what I have heard from him.' They knew
28 not that he spake to them of the Father. Then said Jesus
unto them; 'When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then
'will ye know that I am he; and I do nothing of myself;
'but as my Father hath taught me I speak these things;
29 'and he that sent me is with me; the Father hath not
'left me alone, for I always do the things that please
'him.'
30 31 As he spake this, many believed on him. Then said
Jesus unto the Jews that believed on him; 'If ye continue
32 'in my word, ye are my disciples indeed; and ye will know
33 'the truth, and the truth will make you free.' They an-
swered him; 'We are the seed of Abraham, and were
'never slaves to any one; how sayest thou, Ye will be
34 'made free?' Jesus answered them; 'Verily verily I say
'unto you, whoever committeth sin is the slave of sin.
35 'And the slave abideth not in the house for ever; but the
36 'Son abideth ever. If therefore the Son shall make you
37 'free, ye will be free indeed. I know that ye are the seed
'of Abraham; but ye seek to kill me, because my word
38 'hath no place in you. I speak what I have seen with my
'Father; and then ye do what ye have seen with your
39 'father.' They answered and said unto him; 'Abraham
'is our father.' Jesus saith unto them; 'If ye were
'Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.
40 'Whereas ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you
'the truth, which I have heard from God; this did not
41 'Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father.' Then said

they unto him; 'We are not born of fornication; we have
'one father, God.' Jesus said unto them; 'If God were 42
'your father, ye would love me; for from God I came
'forth, and am come; neither came I of myself, but he
'sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? 43
'Because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father 44
'the devil, and ye wish to do the lusts of your father.
'He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in
'the truth; because truth is not in him. When any one
'speaketh a lie, he speaketh after the manner of his kin-
'dred, for his father also is a liar. And because I speak 45
'the truth ye believe me not. Which of you convicteth 46
'me of sin? If I speak the truth why do ye not believe
'me? He that is of God heareth God's words; ye there- 47
'fore hear not, because ye are not of God.' The Jews 48
answered and said unto him; 'Say we not right that thou
'art a Samaritan, and hast a demon?' Jesus answered; 49
'I have not a demon; but I honour my Father, and ye
'dishonour me. And I seek not my glory; there is One 50
'that seeketh and judgeth. Verily verily I say unto you, 51
'if any one keep my saying he will not see death till the
'end of the world.' Then said the Jews unto him; 'Now 52
'we know that thou hast a demon. Abraham is dead,
'and the prophets; and thou sayest, If any one keep my
'saying he will not taste death till the end of the world.
'Art thou greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? 53
'and the prophets are dead; whom makest thou thyself?'
Jesus answered; 'If I honour myself, my honour is 54
'nothing. It is my Father that honoureth me; of whom
'ye say, that he is your God; and ye have not known him; 55
'but I know him. And if I should say, I know him not,
'I shall be a liar like you; but I know him, and keep his
'saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced that he should 56
'see my day; and he saw it, and was glad.' Then said 57
the Jews unto him; 'Thou art not yet fifty years old, and
'hast thou seen Abraham?' Jesus said unto them; 58
'Verily verily I say unto you, before Abraham was, I was
'he.' Then took they up stones to cast at him; but Jesus 59
hid himself, and went out of the temple.

And as he passed by he saw a man blind from his birth. 1

2 And his disciples asked him, saying; 'Rabbi, who sinned,
3 'this man or his parents, that he was born blind?' Jesus
answered; 'Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents;
4 'but that the works of God should be shown in him. I
'must work the works of Him that sent me, while it is
5 'day; the night cometh, when no one can work. While
6 'I am in the world, I am the light of the world.' When
he had thus spoken, he spit on the ground, and made
clay of the spittle, and smeared the clay on the eyes of
7 the blind man, and said unto him; 'Go, wash in the pool
'of the Siloam,' which is translated, Sent. Then he went,
8 and washed, and came seeing. Then the neighbours and
they that saw him before (for he was a beggar) said; 'Is
9 'not this he that sat and begged?' Some said; 'This is
'he;' but others said; 'He is like him.' He said; 'I am
10 'he.' Then said they unto him; 'How were thine eyes
11 'opened?' He answered and said, 'A man called Jesus
'made clay, and smeared mine eyes, and said unto me;
'Go to the Siloam and wash; and I went and washed,
12 'and received sight.' Then said they unto him; 'Where
'is he?' He saith; 'I know not.'
13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was
14 blind. And it was a sabbath when Jesus made the clay
15 and opened his eyes. Then again the Pharisees also asked
him how he had received his sight. And he said unto
them; 'He put clay upon mine eyes; and I washed, and
16 'do see.' Then said some of the Pharisees; 'This man
'is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath.'
Others said; 'How can a sinful man do such signs?'
17 And there was a division among them. They say unto the
blind man again; 'What sayest thou of him? that he
'opened thine eyes?' And he said; 'He is a prophet.'
18 But the Jews did not believe of him, that he was blind
and received his sight, until they called the parents of
19 him that had received his sight. And they asked them,
saying; 'Is this your son, who ye say was born blind?
20 'how then doth he now see?' His parents answered
them and said; 'We know that this is our son, and that
21 'he was born blind; but how he now seeth, we know not;
'or who opened his eyes, we know not; he is of age, ask

'him; he will speak for himself.' This his parents said, 22
because they feared the Jews; for the Jews had agreed
already, that if any one acknowledged him for Christ he
should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore said his 23
parents; 'He is of age; ask him.'

Then a second time called they the man that was blind, 24
and said unto him; 'Give glory to God; we know that
'this man is a sinner.' Then he answered and said; 25
'Whether he be a sinner, I know not; one thing I know,
'that whereas I was blind, now I see.' And they said 26
unto him again; 'What did he to thee? how opened he
'thine eyes?' He answered them; 'I told you just now, 27
'and ye did not hear; why would ye hear it again? will
'ye also be his disciples?' They reviled him, and said; 28
'Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses.
'We know that God spake unto Moses; but this man, we 29
'know not whence he is.' The man answered and said 30
unto them; 'Why, herein is a marvel, that ye know not
'whence he is, and he opened mine eyes. Now we know 31
'that God heareth not sinners; but if any one be a wor-
'shipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
'Since the world began it was not heard that any one 32
'opened the eyes of one born blind. If this man were 33
'not of God, he could do nothing.' They answered and 34
said unto him; 'Thou wast altogether born in sins, and
'dost thou teach us?' And they cast him out. Jesus 35
heard that they cast him out, and he found him, and said
unto him; 'Dost thou believe on the son of God?' He 36
answered and said; 'And who is he, Lord, that I may
'believe on him?' And Jesus said unto him: 'Thou 37
'hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh to thee.'
And he said; 'Lord, I believe.' And he worshipped 38
him. And Jesus said; 'For judgment I am come into 39
'this world, that they that see not may see; and they that
'see may be made blind.' And some of the Pharisees 40
who were with him heard these things, and said unto him;
'Are we also blind?' Jesus said unto them; 'If ye were 41
'blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say; We see;
'therefore your sin remaineth. Verily verily I say unto 1
'you, he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold,

'but climbeth up some other way, he is a thief and a
2 'robber. But he that entereth by the door is the shep-
3 'herd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth, and the
'sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by
4 'name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth
'his own sheep, he goeth before them; and the sheep
5 'follow him, for they know his voice. And a stranger
'will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they
6 'know not the voice of strangers.' This parable spake
Jesus unto them; but they understood not what things
7 they were that he spake unto them. Then said Jesus unto
them again; 'Verily verily I say unto you, I am the door
8 'of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves
9 'and robbers; but the sheep did not hear them. I am
'the door; if any one enter by me, he will be saved, and
10 'will go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh
'not but to steal, to kill, and to destroy; I am come that
11 'they may have life, and may have abundance. I am the
'good shepherd; the good shepherd layeth down his life
12 'for the sheep. But the hireling, who is not the shepherd,
'whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and
'leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them,
13 'and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he
14 'is a hireling and careth not for the sheep. I am the
'good shepherd; and I know mine own, and am known
15 'by mine, as the Father knoweth me and I know the
16 'Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. And I
'have other sheep, that are not of this fold; them also I
'must bring, and they will hear my voice, and there will
17 'be one flock, and one shepherd. For this the Father
'loveth me, because I lay down my life that I may take it
18 'again. No one taketh it from me, but I lay it down of
'myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power
'to take it again. This command have I received of my
19 'Father.' Then there was a division again among the
20 Jews for these sayings. And many of them said; 'He
21 'hath a demon, and is mad; why hear ye him?' Others
said; 'These are not the words of a demoniac; can a
'demon open the eyes of the blind?'

22 And it was the Feast of Dedication at Jerusalem, and
23 it was winter. And Jesus was walking in the temple,

in Solomon's porch. Then came the Jews round him, 24
and said unto him; 'How long dost thou make us doubt?
'if thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.' Jesus answered 25
them; 'I told you, and ye believe not. The works that
'I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.
'But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. As 26
'I said unto you, my sheep hear my voice, and I know 27
'them, and they follow me; and I give unto them ever- 28
'lasting life, and they will not perish till the end of the
'world, nor will any one pluck them out of my hand.
'My Father, who gave them to me, is greater than all; 29
'and no one can pluck them out of my Father's hand.
'I and my Father are one.' Then the Jews took up 30 31
stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them; 'Many 32
'good works have I showed you from my Father; for which
'of those works do ye stone me?' The Jews answered 33
him, saying; 'For a good work we stone thee not, but
'for blasphemy; and because thou being a man makest
'thyself a god.' Jesus answered them; 'Is it not written 34
'in your law; *I said, ye are gods?* If it called them 35
'gods, to whom the word of God came, (and the scrip-
'ture cannot be broken,) say ye of him whom the Father 36
'hath sanctified and sent into the world; Thou blas-
'phemest; because I said; I am a son of God? If I do 37
'not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I 38
'do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that
'ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and
'I in him.' Then they again sought to take him; but 39
he escaped out of their hand.

And he went away again beyond the Jordan to the 40
place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.
And many came unto him, and said; 'John indeed 41
'wrought no sign, but whatever John spake of this man
'was true.' And many believed on him there. 42

Now there was a certain man sick, Lazarus of Bethany, 1
from the village of Mary and her sister Martha. (It was 2
Mary that anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped
his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)
Therefore the sisters sent unto him, saying; 'Lord, behold, 3
'He whom thou lovest is sick.' When Jesus heard, he 4
said; 'This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory

'of God, that the son of God may be glorified thereby.'
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode yet
7 two days in the place where he was. Then after that
saith he to the disciples; 'Let us go into Judea again.'
8 The disciples say unto him; 'Rabbi, the Jews now
'sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?'
9 Jesus answered; 'Are there not twelve hours in the day?
'If any one walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he
10 'seeth the light of this world. But if any one walk in the
'night, he stumbleth, because the light is not on him.'
11 This he said; and after that he saith unto them; 'Our
'friend Lazarus is at rest; but I go, that I may awake
12 'him.' Then said his disciples; 'Lord, if he rest he will
13 'do well.' But Jesus spake of his death; and they
14 thought that he spake of the rest of sleep. Then said
15 Jesus unto them plainly; 'Lazarus is dead; and I am
'glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that ye may
16 'believe; but let us go unto him.' Then said Thomas,
who is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples; 'Let us
'also go, that we may die with him.'
17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had been in
18 the tomb four days already. Now Bethany was nigh to
19 Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off. And many of the
Jews came to Martha and Mary to comfort them for their
20 brother. Then Martha, when she heard that Jesus was
coming, went to meet him; but Mary sat in the house.
21 Then said Martha unto Jesus; 'Lord, if thou hadst been
22 'here, my brother had not died. But even now I know
'that whatever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee.'
23 Jesus saith unto her; 'Thy brother shall arise again.'
24 Martha saith unto him; 'I know that he will arise again
25 'in the resurrection at the last day.' Jesus said unto her;
'I am the resurrection, and the life; he that believeth
26 'on me, though he were dead, will live. And whoever
'liveth and believeth on me will not die till the end of the
27 'world. Believest thou this?' She saith unto him;
'Yea, Lord, I have believed that thou art the Christ, the
28 'son of God, he that was to come into the world.' And
when she had so said, she went and called Mary her sister

secretly saying; 'The Teacher is come, and calleth thee.'
She, when she heard, arose quickly, and came unto him. 29
Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was in 30
the place where Martha met him. The Jews then who 31
were with her in the house, and comforted her, when
they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out,
followed her, saying; 'She goeth to the tomb to weep
'there.' Then when Mary came where Jesus was, and 32
saw him, she fell at his feet, saying unto him; 'Lord, if
'thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.' When 33
Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews that came
with her weeping, he groaned in the spirit and was trou-
bled, and said; 'Where have ye laid him?' They say 34
unto him; 'Lord, come and see.' Jesus wept. Then 35 36
said the Jews; 'Behold, how he loved him!' And some 37
of them said; 'Could not this one, who opened the eyes
'of the blind man, have caused also that this man should
'not have died?' Jesus then, again groaning in himself, 38
cometh to the tomb. It was a cave, and a stone lay on it.
Jesus saith; 'Take away the stone.' Martha, the sister 39
of him that was dead, saith unto him; 'Lord, he already
'stinketh; for it is his fourth day.' Jesus saith unto 40
her; 'Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe,
'thou shouldest see the glory of God?' Then they took 41
away the stone; and Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said;
'Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I 42
'knew that thou hearest me always; but for the sake of
'the crowd that stood by I spake, that they may believe
'that thou hast sent me.' And when he had thus spoken, 43
he cried with a loud voice; 'Lazarus, come forth.' He 44
that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave
clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin.
Jesus saith unto them; 'Loose him, and let him go.'
Then many of the Jews that came to Mary, and saw what 45
he did, believed on him. But some of them went away 46
to the Pharisees, and told them what Jesus had done.

Then the high priests and Pharisees held a high council, 47
and said; 'What shall we do; for this man worketh many
'signs? If we let him thus alone, all will believe on him; 48
'and the Romans will come and take away both our place

'and nation.' And one of them, Caiaphas, being high
priest that year, said unto them; 'Ye know nothing; nor
'consider that it is best for us, that one man should die
'for the people, and not that the whole nation perish.'
And this spake he not from himself; but being high priest
that year, he prophesied that Jesus was about to die for
the nation; and not for the nation only, but that also he
should gather together into one the scattered children of
God. Then from that day they took counsel to put him
to death. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among
the Jews; but went thence into the country near the
desert, to a city called Ephraim, and there continued with
his disciples. And the Jews' Passover was at hand; and
many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the
Passover, to purify themselves. Then sought they for
Jesus, and said among themselves, as they stood in the
temple; 'What think ye? will he come to the feast?'
Now both the high priests and the Pharisees had given a
command, that, if any one knew where he were, he should
show how they might take him.

Then Jesus, six days before the Passover, came to
Bethany, where Lazarus was, who had been dead, whom
he raised from the dead. There they made him a supper,
and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that
lay at meat with him. Then Mary took a pound of oint-
ment, of very costly spikenard, and anointed the feet of
Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house
was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith
one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, who
was about to betray him; 'Why was not this ointment
'sold for three hundred Denarii, [or twenty-four hundred
'pence] and given to the poor?' And this he said, not
because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief,
and had the bag, and took what was put therein. Then
said Jesus; 'Let her alone; she hath kept this against
'the day of my burial. For the poor ye have always with
'you, but me ye have not always.'

Then a great crowd of the Jews knew that he was
there; and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that
they might see Lazarus also, whom he raised from the

dead. But the high priests consulted that they might 10
put Lazarus also to death; because by reason of him many 11
of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

On the next day a great crowd that was come to the 12
feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming into Jeru-
salem, took palm branches, and went forth to meet him, 13
and cried;

'Hosanna;
'blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord;
'the king of Israel.'

And Jesus when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; 14
as it is written; *Fear not, daughter of Sion; behold, thy* 15
king cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. And these things 16
understood not his disciples at first; but when Jesus was
glorified, then remembered they that these things were
written of him, and that they had done these things unto
him. Then the crowd that was with him bare witness, 17
that he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him
from the dead. For this also the crowd went to meet 18
him, for they heard that he had wrought this sign. The 19
Pharisees therefore said among themselves; 'Perceive ye
'how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after
'him.'

And there were certain Greeks among them, that came 20
up to worship at the feast. These therefore came to 21
Philip, who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him,
saying; 'Lord, we wish to see Jesus.' Philip cometh 22
and telleth Andrew; and again Andrew and Philip tell
Jesus. And Jesus answered them, saying; 'The hour is 23
'come, that the Son of man should be glorified. Verily 24
'verily I say unto you, unless the grain of wheat that
'falleth to the ground die, it abideth alone; but if it die,
'it beareth much fruit. He that loveth his life, will lose 25
'it; and he that hateth his life in this world, will keep
'it unto life everlasting. If any one serve me, let him 26
'follow me; and where I am, there also will my servant
'be; if any one serve me, him will the Father honour.
'Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, 27
'save me from this hour? But for this cause I came unto
'this hour. Father, glorify thy name.' Then came a 28

voice from heaven; 'I both have glorified it, and will
29 'glorify it again.' Then the crowd, that stood and heard,
said that it was thunder; others said; 'An angel spake
30 'to him.' Jesus answered and said; 'This voice came
31 'not for my sake, but for your's. Now is the judgment
'of this world; now will the prince of this world be cast
32 'out. And if I be lifted up from the earth, I shall draw
33 'all men unto me.' And this he said, signifying by what
34 death he was to die. The crowd answered him; 'We
'have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth till the
'end of the world; and how sayest thou, that the Son of
'man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?'
35 Then Jesus said unto them; 'Yet a little while is the
'light among you. Walk while ye have the light, lest
'darkness overtake you; for he that walketh in darkness
36 'knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have the light,
'believe on the light, that ye may be the sons of light.'
Thus spake Jesus; and he went away and hid himself
from them.

37 But though he had wrought so many signs before
38 them, yet they believed not on him; that the saying of
Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake;
Lord, who hath believed what we heard? and to whom
39 *hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?* Therefore they
40 could not believe, because again Isaiah said; *This people*
hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; lest
they should see with the eyes, and understand with the
41 *heart, and be turned, and I should heal them.* Isaiah said
42 this, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. Never-
theless many of the rulers believed on him; but because
of the Pharisees they did not acknowledge it, lest they
43 should be put out of the synagogue; for they loved the
44 praise of men more than the praise of God. And Jesus
cried out and said; 'He that believeth on me, believeth
45 'not on me, but on Him that sent me. And he that
46 'seeth me, seeth Him that sent me. I am come a light
'into the world, that whoever believeth on me may not
47 'abide in darkness. And if any one hear my words, and
'believe not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge
48 'the world, but to save the world. He that rejecteth me,

'and receiveth not my words, hath that which judgeth
'him; the word that I have spoken, that will judge him
'in the last day. For I have not spoken from myself; 49
'but the Father who sent me, he gave me a command,
'what I should say, and what I should speak. And I 50
'know that his command is life everlasting. Whatever
'therefore I speak, as my Father told me, so I speak.'

Now before the feast of the Passover, Jesus knew that 1
his hour was come that he should depart out of this world
unto the Father, and having loved his own that were in
the world, he loved them to the end. And as they were 2
at supper, the devil having now put into the heart of
Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, to betray him; Jesus, 3
knowing that the Father had given all things into his
hands, and that he was come from God, and was going to
God, riseth from the supper, and layeth aside his gar- 4
ments; and taking a towel, he girded himself; then he 5
poureth water into the basin, and began to wash the dis-
ciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith
he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon Peter, and 6
that one saith to him; 'Lord, dost thou wash my feet?'
Jesus answered and said unto him; 'What I do, thou 7
'knowest not now; but after this thou wilt know.' Peter 8
saith unto him; 'Thou shalt never wash my feet.'
Jesus answered him; 'If I wash thee not, thou hast no
'part with me.' Simon Peter saith unto him; 'Lord, 9
'not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.'
Jesus saith unto him; 'He that hath been cleansed 10
'needeth only to have his feet washed, then he is all
'clean; and ye are clean, but not all of you.' For he 11
knew who was betraying him; therefore he said; Ye are
not all of you clean.

So when he had washed their feet and taken his gar- 12
ments, lying down again he said unto them; 'Know ye
'what I have done to you? Ye call me Teacher and 13
'Lord; and ye say well; for I am. If I then, the Lord 14
'and the Teacher, have washed your feet, ye also ought
'to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an 15
'example, that ye may do as I have done to you. Verily 16
'verily I say unto you, the slave is not greater than his

'lord, nor is the apostle greater than he that sent him.
17 'If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.
18 'I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen; but
'that the scripture may be fulfilled; *He that eateth bread*
19 '*with me, hath lifted up his heel against me.* I tell you
'now before it come to pass, that, when it cometh to pass,
20 'ye may believe that I am he. Verily verily I say unto
'you, he that receiveth whomsoever I shall send, receiveth
'me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth Him that
'sent me.'

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in his
spirit, and bare witness, and said; 'Verily verily I say
22 'unto you, that one of you will betray me.' Then the dis-
ciples looked one on another doubting of whom he spake.
23 Now there was lying at meat in Jesus's bosom one of his
24 disciples, whom Jesus loved. To him therefore Simon
Peter beckoned to ask who it was of whom he spake.
25 He then, leaning back on Jesus's breast, saith unto him;
26 'Lord, who is it?' Jesus answereth; 'He it is to whom
'I shall give the sop, when I have dipped it.' And after
dipping the sop he giveth it to Judas Iscariot, the son of
27 Simon. And after the sop, then Satan entered into him.
Then saith Jesus unto him; 'What thou doest, do quickly.'
28 Now no one of those lying at table knew for what he
29 spake this unto him. For some thought, because Judas
had the bag, that Jesus saith unto him; Buy what we
have need of for the feast; or, that he should give some-
30 thing to the poor. He then on taking the sop went
immediately out; and it was night.

31 When he was gone out, Jesus saith; 'Now is the Son
32 'of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God
'be glorified in him, God will also glorify him in himself,
33 'and he will straightway glorify him. Children, yet a
'little while I am with you. Ye will seek me; and as I
'said unto the Jews, whither I go, ye cannot come; so
34 'now I say unto you. A new commandment I give unto
'you; that ye love one another; that as I have loved you,
35 'ye also may love one another. By this will all know
'that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.'
36 Simon Peter saith unto him; 'Lord, whither goest thou?'

Jesus answered him; 'Whither I go, thou canst not
'follow me now, but afterwards thou shalt follow me.'
Peter saith unto him; 'Lord, why cannot I follow thee 37
'now? I will lay down my life for thee.' Jesus answered 38
him; 'Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily verily
'I say unto thee, the cock will not crow till thou hast
'denied me thrice.

'Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, 1
'believe also in me. In my Father's house are many 2
'dwellings; if not, I would have told you. I go to pre-
'pare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place 3
'for you, I will come again, and receive you to myself;
'that where I am, ye also may be. And whither I go ye 4
'know, and the way ye know.' Thomas saith unto him; 5
'Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we
'know the way?' Jesus saith unto him; 'I am the way, 6
'and the truth, and the life; no one cometh to the Father
'but by me. If ye had known me, ye would have known 7
'my Father also; and from henceforth ye know him, and
'have seen him.' Philip saith unto him; 'Lord, show us 8
'the Father, and it is enough for us.' Jesus saith unto 9
him; 'Have I been so long time with you, and hast thou
'not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me hath seen
'the Father; and how sayest thou, Show us the Father?
'Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the 10
'Father in me? The words that I speak unto you I speak
'not from myself; and the Father that dwelleth in me, he
'doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, 11
'and the Father in me, and if not, believe me for the
'very works' sake. Verily verily I say unto you, he that 12
'believeth on me, the works that I do he shall do also.
'And greater than these shall he do; for I go to my
'Father, and whatever ye shall ask in my name, that will 13
'I do; that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If 14
'ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. If ye 15
'love me keep my commands. And I will pray the 16
'Father, and he will give you another advocate, that he
'may abide with you till the end of the world; the spirit 17
'of truth, which the world cannot receive, because it seeth
'it not, nor knoweth it; but ye know it, for it dwelleth

18 'with you, and will be in you. I will not leave you as
19 'orphans; I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the
'world seeth me no more; but ye see me; because I live,
20 'ye will live also. At that day ye will know that I am
21 'in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath
'my commands, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me;
'and he that loveth me, will be loved by my Father; and
22 'I will love him, and will show myself to him.' Judas
saith to him, (not the Iscariot;) 'Lord, and why is it
'that thou art to show thyself to us, and not to the
23 'world?' Jesus answered and said unto him; 'If any
'one love me, he will keep my words; then my Father
'will love him, and to him we will come, and make our
24 'abode with him. He that loveth me not, keepeth not
'my words; and the word that ye hear is not mine, but
25 'the Father's who sent me. These things have I spoken
26 'unto you, while dwelling with you. But the advocate,
'the holy spirit, which the Father will send in my name,
'he will teach you all things, and remind you of all that
27 'I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace
'I give unto you; not as the world giveth, give I unto
28 'you. Let not your heart be troubled nor afraid. Ye
'have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and will
'come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice that
'I go unto the Father; for my Father is greater than I.
29 'And now I have told you before it come to pass, that,
30 'when it cometh to pass, ye may believe. Hereafter I
'shall not talk much with you; for the prince of the
31 'world cometh, and hath nothing in me. But that the
'world may know that I love the Father, and that, as the
'Father commanded me, even so I do; arise, let us go
'hence.

1 'I am the true vine, and my Father is the husband-
2 'man. Every branch on me that beareth not fruit, he
'taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, he
3 'cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. Ye are now
'clean through the word which I have spoken to you.
4 'Abide in me; and I in you. As the branch cannot bear
'fruit of itself, unless it abide on the vine; no more can
5 'ye, unless ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the

'branches; he that abideth in me, and I in him, the
'same beareth much fruit; for without me ye can do
'nothing. If any one abide not in me, he is cast off as 6
'the branch, and is withered; and men gather them and
'cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye 7
'abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask
'what ye will, and it will be done unto you. In this is 8
'my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye
'be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have 9
'I loved you; abide ye in my love. If ye keep my 10
'commands, ye will abide in my love; even as I have
'kept my Father's commands, and I abide in his love.
'These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy in you 11
'may remain, and your joy may be full. This is my 12
'command; that ye love one another, as I have loved
'you. No one hath greater love than this, that one lay 13
'down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye 14
'do whatever I command you. Henceforth I call you not 15
'servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord
'doeth; but I have called you friends, for all things that
'I have heard from my Father I have made known unto
'you. Not ye chose me, but I chose you, and appointed 16
'you, that ye may go and bear fruit, and that your fruit
'may remain; that whatever ye may ask of the Father in
'my name he may give to you. These things I command 17
'you, that ye love one another. If the world hate you, 18
'ye know that it hated me before you. If ye were of the 19
'world, the world would love its own; but because ye are
'not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world,
'therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word 20
'that I said unto you; the servant is not greater than his
'lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also per-
'secute you; if they have kept my saying, they will also
'keep your's. But all these things will they do unto 21
'you for my name's sake, because they know not Him
'that sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, 22
'they had not had sin; but now they have no excuse for
'their sin. He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 23
'If I had not done among them the works that no one 24
'else did, they had not had sin; whereas they have seen

25 'them, and yet have hated both me and my Father. But
'this is that the word may be fulfilled that is written in
26 'their law; *They hated me without a cause.* But when
'the advocate, whom I shall send unto you from the
'Father, is come, the spirit of truth, which cometh out
27 'from the Father, he will bear witness of me; and ye also
'will bear witness, because ye have been with me from
1 'the beginning. These things have I spoken unto you,
2 'that ye be not made to sin. They will put you out of
'the synagogues; yea the hour cometh, that whoever
3 'killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And
'this will they do, because they have not known the
4 'Father nor me. But this I have told you, that when
'the hour come, ye may remember that I told you of it.
'And this I said not unto you from the beginning, because
5 'I was with you. But now I go to Him that sent me;
6 'and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? But
'because I have said this unto you, sorrow hath filled
7 'your heart. But I tell you the truth; it is better for
'you that I go away. For if I go not away, the advocate
'will not come unto you; but if I depart, I shall send
8 'him unto you. And when he is come, he will convince
'the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.
9 10 'Of sin, because they believe not on me; of righteous-
'ness, because I go unto my Father, and ye see me no
11 'more; and of judgment, because the prince of this
12 'world hath been judged. I have yet many things to
13 'say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. But when
'he, the spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you to all
'truth; for he will not speak from himself; but whatever
'he shall hear, he will speak, and he will show you the
14 'things to come. He will glorify me; for out of mine
15 'he will take, and tell unto you. All things that the
'Father hath are mine; therefore said I, that out of
16 'mine he taketh and will tell unto you. A little while,
'and ye will not see me; and again a little while, and
17 'ye will see me, because I go to the Father.' Then
some of his disciples said to themselves; 'What is this
'that he saith unto us; A little while, and ye will not see
'me; and again a little while, and ye will see me; and,

'Because I go to the Father?' They said therefore; 18
'What is this that he saith; The little while? We know
'not what he saith.' Jesus knew that they wished to ask 19
him, and said unto them; 'Do ye inquire among your-
'selves of this, because I said, A little while, and ye will
'not see me; and again a little while, and ye will see me?
'Verily verily I say unto you, that ye will weep and 20
'lament, but the world will rejoice; and ye will be sorrow-
'ful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy. The woman 21
'when she is in travail hath sorrow because her hour is
'come; but when the child is born, she remembereth no
'more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the
'world. And ye therefore now have sorrow; but I shall 22
'see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and your joy
'no one taketh from you. And in that day ye will ask 23
'me nothing. Verily verily I say unto you, that whatever
'ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he will give to
'you. Hitherto ye have asked nothing in my name; ask, 24
'and ye will receive, that your joy may be full. These 25
'things have I spoken unto you in proverbs. The hour
'cometh, when I shall no more speak to you in proverbs,
'but I shall tell you plainly about the Father. In that day 26
'ye will ask in my name; and I say not unto you, that I
'will pray the Father for you; for the Father himself 27
'loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed
'that I came from God. I came from the Father, and 28
'am come into the world; again, I leave the world, and go
'to the Father.' His disciples say unto him; 'Lo, now 29
'thou speakest plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now 30
'we know that thou knowest all things, and needest not
'that any one should ask thee; by this we believe that
'thou camest from God.' Jesus answered them; 'Do ye 31
'now believe? Behold the hour cometh, and is now come, 32
'that ye will be scattered each to his own home, and will
'leave me alone; but I am not alone, because the Father is
'with me. These things I have spoken unto you that in me 33
'ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation;
'but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.'

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to 1
heaven and said; 'Father, the hour is come; glorify thy

2 'son, that thy son also may glorify thee; as thou hast
'given him power over all flesh; that he may give to
'them everything that thou hast given to him, even life
3 'everlasting. And this is the life everlasting, that they
'may know thee the only true God, and him whom thou
4 'hast sent,' Jesus Christ. 'I have glorified thee on the
'earth; I have finished the work that thou gavest me to
5 'do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine
'own self in the glory that I had with thee before the
6 'world was. I have shown thy name to the men that
'thou gavest me out of the world; thine they were, and
'thou gavest them to me, and they have kept thy word.
7 'Now they know that all things whatever thou hast
8 'given me are from thee. For I have given unto them
'the words that thou gavest unto me; and they have
'received them, and have known for certain that I came
'from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send
9 'me. I pray for them; I pray not for the world, but for
'those whom thou hast given to me; for they are thine.
10 'And all my things are thine, and thine are mine; and I
11 'have been glorified in them. And I am no more in the
'world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee.
'Holy Father, keep in thy name those which thou hast
12 'given to me; that they may be one, as we are. While
'I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name;
'those whom thou gavest to me I have guarded, and
'none of them is lost but the son of perdition; that the
13 'scripture might be fulfilled. And now I come to thee,
'and these things I speak in the world, that they may
14 'have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given to
'them thy word; and the world hated them, because
'they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
15 'I pray not that thou wouldest take them out of the
'world, but that thou wouldest keep them from evil.
16 'They are not of the world, even as I am not of the
17 'world. Make them holy in thy truth; thy word is
18 'truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, so I have
19 'sent them into the world. And I make myself holy for
20 'them, that they may be made holy in truth. Nor pray
'I for these only, but also for those that believe on me

'through their word; that they all may be one; as thou, 21
'Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be
'one in us; that the world may believe that thou hast
'sent me. And the glory which thou hast given to me, 22
'I have given to them; that they may be one, even as we
'are one; I in them, and thou in me; that they may be 23
'made perfect in one, and that the world may know that
'thou hast sent me, and lovedst them, as thou lovedst
'me. Father, I wish that they also, whom thou hast 24
'given to me, may be with me where I am going; that
'they may see my glory, which thou gavest me, because
'thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O 25
'righteous Father, the world doth not know thee; but I
'know thee, and these know that thou hast sent me.
'And I made known unto them thy name, and will make 26
'it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may
'be in them, and I in them.'

When Jesus had thus spoken, he went forth with his 1
disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into
which he entered, and his disciples. And Judas also, who 2
betrayed him, knew the place; for Jesus often came there
with his disciples. Judas then, having received the band 3
of men, and officers from the high priests and Pharisees,
cometh thither with lanterns and torches, and weapons.
Jesus therefore, knowing all things that were coming upon 4
him, went forth, and said unto them; 'Whom seek ye?'
They answered him; 'Jesus the Nazarite.' Jesus saith 5
unto them; 'I am he.' And Judas also, who betrayed him,
stood with them. As soon then as he said unto them; 6
'I am he,' they went backward, and fell to the ground.
Then he again asked them; 'Whom seek ye?' And they 7
said; 'Jesus the Nazarite.' Jesus answered; 'I told you, 8
'that I am he; if therefore ye seek me, let these men go.'
That the word might be fulfilled, which he spake; Of those 9
which thou gavest me I have lost none. Then Simon Peter 10
having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's slave,
and cut off his right ear. The slave's name was Malchus.
Then said Jesus unto Peter; 'Put the sword into the 11
'sheath; the cup which the Father hath given to me, shall
'I not drink it?'

12 Then the band, and the captain, and the officers of the
13 Jews, took Jesus, and bound him, and led him away to
Annas first; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who
14 was high priest that year. And Caiaphas was he that
counselled the Jews that it was best that one man should
15 die for the people. And Simon Peter followed Jesus, as
did the other disciple. That disciple was known to the
high priest, and he went in with Jesus into the hall of the
16 high priest. But Peter stood at the door without. Then
the other disciple, that was known to the high priest, went
out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought
17 in Peter. Then saith the damsel, that kept the door,
unto Peter; 'Art thou also one of this man's disciples?'
18 He saith; 'I am not.' And the slaves and officers stood
there, having made a coal fire; for it was cold, and they
warmed themselves; and Peter stood with them and
19 warmed himself. The high priest then asked Jesus about
20 his disciples and about his teaching. Jesus answered him;
'I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in synagogue,
'and in the temple, where all the Jews come together;
21 'and in secret I have said nothing. Why askest thou
'me? Ask them that heard me, what I said unto them;
22 'behold, they know what I said.' And as he thus spake,
one of the officers which stood by gave Jesus a blow,
23 saying; 'Answerest thou the high priest so?' Jesus
answered him; 'If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the
'evil; but if well, why smitest thou me?'
24 Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.
25 And Simon Peter was standing and warming himself;
then they said unto him; 'Art thou also one of his dis-
26 'ciples?' He denied, and said; 'I am not.' One of the
slaves of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose
ear Peter cut off, saith; 'Did not I see thee in the garden
27 'with him?' Then Peter denied again, and immediately a
cock crew.
28 They lead Jesus then from Caiaphas into the Prætorium
[or judgment-hall]; and it was morning. And they
themselves went not into the Prætorium, that they might
29 not be defiled, but that they might eat the Passover. So
Pilate went out unto them, and said; 'What accusation

'bring ye against this man?' They answered and said 30
unto him; 'If he were not an evildoer, we had not de-
'livered him up unto thee.' Then said Pilate unto them; 31
'Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your
'law.' Then the Jews said unto him; 'It is not per-
'mitted to us to put any one to death;' that the word of 32
Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, pointing out by
what death he was about to die. Then Pilate went into 33
the Prætorium again, and called Jesus, and said unto him;
'Art thou the King of the Jews?' Jesus answered him; 34
'Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell thee of me?'
Pilate answered; 'Am I a Jew? Thy nation and the high 35
'priests have delivered thee up unto me. What hast thou
'done?' Jesus answered; 'My kingdom is not of this 36
'world; if my kingdom were of this world, my officers had
'fought, that I might not be delivered up unto the Jews;
'but now is my kingdom not from hence.' Pilate there- 37
fore said unto him; 'Art thou a king then?' Jesus an-
swered; 'Thou sayest; I am a king. For this was I born,
'and for this came I into the world, that I might bear
'witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth
'heareth my voice.' Pilate saith unto him; 'What is 38
'truth?' And when he had said this, he again went out
unto the Jews, and saith unto them; 'I find no fault in
'him. But ye have a custom, that I should release one 39
'unto you at the Passover; will ye therefore that I release
'unto you the king of the Jews?' Then they all cried out 40
again, saying; 'Not this man, but Barabbas.' Now
Barabbas was a robber.

Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. 1
And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on 2
his head, and threw over him a purple cloak, and said; 3
'Hail, king of the Jews!' And they gave him blows.
Pilate went forth again, and saith unto them; 'Behold, I 4
'bring him forth unto you, that ye may know that I find
'no fault in him.' (Then Jesus came out, wearing the 5
crown of thorns, and the purple cloak.) And he saith
unto them; 'Behold the man!' When the high priests and 6
the officers saw him, they cried out, saying; 'Crucify, cru-
'cify him.' Pilate saith unto them; 'Take him yourselves,

7 'and crucify him; for I find no fault in him.' The Jews
answered him; 'We have a law, and by our law he ought
8 'to die, because he made himself son of God.' When
therefore Pilate heard that word, he was the rather afraid;
9 and went again into the Prætorium, and saith unto Jesus;
'Whence art thou?' But Jesus gave him no answer.
10 Pilate then saith unto him; 'Speakest thou not unto me?
'Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and
11 'have power to release thee?' Jesus answered; 'Thou
'couldest have no power at all against me, unless it were
'given to thee from above; therefore he that delivered me
12 'unto thee hath greater sin.' From this Pilate sought to
release him; but the Jews cried out, saying; 'If thou re-
'lease this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend; whoever
13 'maketh himself king speaketh against Cæsar.' Then
Pilate, when he heard that saying, led Jesus out, and sat
down on the judgment-seat in a place called the Pavement,
14 but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the Preparation
for the Passover, and about the sixth hour; and he saith
15 unto the Jews; 'Behold your king!' But they cried out;
'Take him, take him, crucify him.' Pilate saith unto
them; 'Shall I crucify your king?' The high priests an-
16 swered; 'We have no king but Cæsar.' Then therefore
he delivered him unto them to be crucified. And they
took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth to a place called
the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha;
18 where they crucified him, and two others with him, on
19 this and that side, and Jesus in the midst. And Pilate
wrote a title, and put it on the cross, and it was written;
20 JESUS THE NAZARITE, THE KING OF THE JEWS. Many
therefore of the Jews read this title; for the place where
Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city; and it was
21 written in Hebrew, in Greek, and in Latin. Then said
the high priests of the Jews unto Pilate; 'Write not,
'The king of the Jews; but that he said, I am king of
22 'the Jews.' Pilate answered; 'What I have written I
23 'have written.' Then the soldiers when they had crucified
Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to each
soldier a part; and also the coat; and the coat was with-

out seam, woven from the top throughout. Then they 24
said to themselves; 'Let us not rend it, but cast lots for
'it, whose it shall be.' That the scripture might be ful-
filled, which saith; *They parted my garments among them,*
and for my vesture they cast lots. These things therefore
the soldiers did. Now there stood by the cross of Jesus 25
his mother, and his mother's sister Mary the [mother] of
Clopas, and Mary the Magdalene. When Jesus therefore 26
saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing
by, he saith unto his mother; 'Woman, behold thy son!'
Then saith he unto the disciple; 'Behold thy mother!' 27
And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own
home. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were 28
now finished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith;
'I thirst.' Now there was standing a vessel full of vine- 29
gar; and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and putting
it on hyssop, carried it to his mouth. When therefore 30
Jesus received the vinegar, he said; 'It is finished;' and
bowing his head, he gave up the ghost.

The Jews therefore, that the bodies might not remain 31
upon the cross on the sabbath; because it was the Pre-
paration; for the day of that sabbath was a high day;
besought Pilate that they might break their legs and take
them away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs 32
of the first, and of the other that was crucified with him.
But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was already 33
dead, they brake not his legs; but one of the soldiers with 34
a spear pierced his side, and straightway blood and water
came out. And he that saw it hath borne witness, and 35
his witness is true; and that man knoweth that he saith
what may be trusted, so that ye also may believe. For 36
these things were done, that the scripture might be fulfilled;
Not a bone of him shall be broken. And again another 37
scripture saith; *They shall look on him whom they*
pierced.

And after these things Joseph of Arimathæa, being a 38
disciple of Jesus, but secretly through fear of the Jews,
besought Pilate that he might take the body of Jesus;
and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took
the body of Jesus. And Nicodemus also, who at first 39

came to Jesus by night, came and brought a mixture of
40 myrrh and aloes, of about a hundred pounds. Then took
they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with
41 the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. Now
in the place where he was crucified there was a garden,
and in the garden a new tomb, wherein was never man yet
42 laid. There then they laid Jesus, because of the Prepara-
tion of the Jews; because the tomb was at hand.

1 And on the first day of the week cometh Mary the
Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, to the tomb, and
2 seeth that the stone was taken away from the tomb. Then
she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other
disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them; 'They
'have taken the Lord from the tomb, and we know not
3 'where they have laid him.' Then Peter went out, and
4 the other disciple, and they came to the tomb. And the
two ran together; and the other disciple outran Peter,
5 and came first to the tomb. And stooping down he seeth
6 the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. Then cometh
Simon Peter following him, and he went into the tomb,
7 and seeth the linen clothes lying, and the napkin, that
was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but
8 wrapped together in a place by itself. Then went in also
the other disciple, that came first to the tomb; and he
9 saw, and believed [her]. For as yet they knew not the
10 scripture, that he must arise from the dead. Then the
disciples went away again to their homes.

11 But Mary stood without at the tomb weeping; and as
12 she wept she stooped down into the tomb, and seeth two
angels in white, sitting, one at the head, and the other at
13 the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they
say unto her; 'Woman, why weepest thou?' She saith
unto them; 'Because they have taken my Lord, and I
14 'know not where they have laid him.' When she had
thus said, she turned back, and seeth Jesus standing, and
15 knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her;
'Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou?' She,
thinking that he was the gardener, saith unto him; 'Lord,
'if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast
16 'laid him, and I will take him.' Jesus saith unto her;

'Mary.' She turning saith unto him; 'Rabboni,' which
is to say, Teacher. Jesus saith unto her; 'Touch me not; 17
'for I am not yet ascended to my Father; but go to my
'brethren, and say unto them; I ascend to my Father,
'and your Father; and to my God, and your God.'
Mary the Magdalene came and told the disciples that she 18
had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things
unto her.

Then in the evening on the same day, the first of the 19
week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were
assembled, through fear of the Jews, came Jesus and
stood in the midst, and saith unto them; 'Peace be unto
'you.' And when he said this, he showed to them his 20
hands and side. Then were the disciples glad, when they
saw the Lord. Then said Jesus unto them again; 'Peace 21
'be unto you; as the Father sent me, even so I send you.'
And when he said this, he breathed on them, and said 22
unto them; 'Receive ye the holy spirit; whose soever 23
'sins ye forgive, they are forgiven to them; whose soever
've retain, they are retained.'

But Thomas called Didymus, one of the twelve, was 24
not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples 25
therefore said unto him; 'We have seen the Lord.' But
he said unto them; 'Unless I shall see in his hands the
'print of the nails, and thrust my finger into the print of
'the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I shall not
'believe.' And after eight days his disciples were again 26
within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, while the
doors were shut; and he stood in the midst, and said;
'Peace be unto you.' Then saith he unto Thomas; 27
'Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and
'reach hither thy hand, and thrust into my side; and be
'not unbelieving, but believing.' Thomas answered and 28
said unto him; 'My Lord, and my God!' Jesus saith unto 29
him; 'Because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed;
'blessed are they that have not seen, and have believed.'

Then many other signs did Jesus in the sight of his dis- 30
ciples, which are not written in this book. But these are 31
written that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the
son of God, and that believing ye may have life in his name.

1 AFTER this Jesus showed himself again to the disciples
at the lake of Tiberias; and he showed himself thus.
2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called
Didymus, and Nathanael who was of Cana in Galilee,
and the sons of Zebedee, and two others of his disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them; 'I go a fishing.' They
say unto him; 'We also go with thee.' They went forth
and immediately entered the boat, and that night they
4 caught nothing. And when it was now morning, Jesus
stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it
5 was Jesus. Then Jesus saith unto them; 'Young men,
'have ye any thing to eat?' They answered him; 'No.'
6 And he said unto them; 'Cast the net on the right side
'of the boat, and ye will find.' They cast therefore, and
now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of
7 fishes. Then that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto
Peter; 'It is the Lord.' Then when Simon Peter heard
that it was the Lord, he girt on his apron, for he was
8 naked, and cast himself into the lake. And the other
disciples came with the boat, (for they were not far from
land, but about two hundred cubits,) dragging the net of
9 fishes. When then they came to the land, they see a coal
10 fire laid, and fish laid on it, and bread. Jesus saith to
them; 'Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.'
11 Simon Peter went on board, and drew the net to land,
full of a hundred and fifty-three great fishes; and though
12 there were so many, the net was not broken. Jesus
saith unto them; 'Come and dine.' And none of the
disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it
13 was the Lord. Jesus cometh, and taketh the bread, and
14 giveth to them, and the fish likewise. This now is the
third time that Jesus appeared to his disciples, after he
had been raised from the dead.
15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith unto Simon Peter;
'Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?'
He saith unto him; 'Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love
'thee dearly.' He saith unto him; 'Feed my lambs.'
16 He saith unto him again a second time; 'Simon, son of
'Jonas, lovest thou me?' He saith unto him; 'Yea,
'Lord, thou knowest that I love thee dearly.' He saith

unto him; 'Tend my sheep.' He saith unto him the 17
third time; 'Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me dearly?'
Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third
time, Lovest thou me dearly? And he said unto him;
'Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love
'thee dearly.' Jesus saith unto him; 'Feed my sheep.
'Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast younger, 18
'thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest;
'but when thou shalt be old, thou wilt stretch forth thy
'hands, and another will gird thee, and carry thee whither
'thou wouldest not.' This he spake, pointing out by 19
what death he should glorify God. And when he had
spoken this, he said; 'Follow me.' Then Peter turning, 20
seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; (who also
lay in his bosom at supper, and said, Lord, which is he
that betrayeth thee?) Peter seeing him saith unto Jesus; 21
'Lord, and what shall this man do?' Jesus saith unto 22
him; 'If I wish him to tarry till I come, what is it to
'thee? do thou follow me.' Then went this saying abroad 23
among the brethren, that that disciple would not die; but
Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but; If I wish
him to tarry till I come, what is it to thee?

This is the disciple who beareth witness of these things, 24
and wrote these things; and we know that his witness is
to be trusted. And there are also many other things 25
which Jesus did, which if they should be written one by
one, I do not think that the world itself would contain
the written books.

THE ACTS OF

THE APOSTLES.

THE former history I made, O Theophilus, of all that 1
Jesus began both to do and to teach, until the day when 2
he was taken up, after giving command, through the holy
spirit, to the apostles whom he had chosen; to whom 3
also he showed himself alive, after his suffering, by many

proofs, being seen by them for forty days, and speaking
4 about the kingdom of God. And being in company with
them, he commanded them, 'not to depart from Jerusalem,
'but to wait for the promise of the Father, which ye have
5 'heard from me. For John truly baptized in water, but
'ye will be baptized in holy spirit not many days hence.'
6 When then they were come together, they asked him,
saying; 'Lord, wilt thou at this time restore the king-
7 'dom to Israel?' And he said unto them; 'It is not
'for you to know the times or seasons, which the Father
8 'hath put in his own power; but ye will receive power
'when the holy spirit is come upon you; and ye will be
'witnesses to me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in
9 'Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.' And when he
said this, and while they were looking, he was taken up;
10 and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while
they were gazing toward the heavens as he went up,
11 behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; who
also said; 'Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking up
'to the heavens? This Jesus, who is taken up from you
'into the heavens, will so come in manner as ye have seen
12 'him go into the heavens.' Then they returned unto
Jerusalem from the mountain called the Mount of Olives,
13 which is near Jerusalem, a sabbath's journey off. And
when they were come in, they went up into the upper
room, where were awaiting Peter and James, and John
and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Mat-
thew, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and
14 Judas the brother of James. All these gave themselves
continually with one mind to prayer, with the women,
and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.
15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the
disciples, and said, (and there was a crowd of names
16 together about a hundred and twenty;) 'Men and brethren,
'this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the
'holy spirit, through the mouth of David, foretold about
17 'Judas, who was guide to them that took Jesus; that he
'was numbered with us, and obtained the lot of this ser-
18 'vice. Now this man bought a field with the wages of
'his iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in

'the midst; and all his bowels burst out. And it was 19
'known to all the dwellers in Jerusalem, so that that field
'was called in their own tongue, Aceldama, that is to
'say, a Field of Blood. For it is written in the Book of 20
'Psalms; *Let his dwelling be desolate, and let no one dwell*
'therein; and, *His charge let another take.* Wherefore, 21
'of those men who have been with us all the time that
'the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, beginning 22
'from the baptism of John until the day when he was
'taken up from us, one of these must needs become a
'witness with us of his resurrection.' And they appointed 23
two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus,
and Matthias. And they prayed and said; 'Thou, Lord, 24
'who knowest the hearts of all, show which one of these
'two thou hast chosen, to take the lot of this service and 25
'apostleship, from which Judas went astray, to go into
'his own place.' And they gave their lots; and the lot 26
fell upon Matthias, and he was counted with the eleven
apostles.

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they 1
were all with one mind together. And suddenly there 2
came a sound from heaven as of a mighty wind rushing,
and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And 3
there appeared scattered among them tongues as of fire.
And it sat upon each of them, and they were all filled 4
with holy spirit, and began to speak with other tongues,
as the spirit gave them utterance. And there were dwell- 5
ing in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation
under heaven. Now when this was noised, the multitude 6
came together, and were confounded; because each one
heard them speak in his own language. And they were 7
all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another; 'Behold,
'are not all these who speak Galilæans? And how hear 8
'we each in our own language, wherein we were born?
'Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in 9
'Mesopotamia, in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and
'Asia, in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts 10
'of Libya about Cyrene, and the Roman strangers, Jews
'and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians, we hear them 11
'speak in our own tongues the wonderful works of God.'

12 And they were all amazed and doubted, saying one to
13 another; 'What can this be?' But others mocking
14 said; 'They are full of new wine.' But Peter standing
with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them;
'Men of Judea, and all dwellers in Jerusalem, be this
15 'known unto you, and hearken to my words; for these
'are not drunken, as ye suppose; for it is the third hour
16 'of the day. But this is what was spoken through the
17 'prophet Joel; *And it shall come to pass in the last days,*
'saith God, *I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh;*
'*and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and*
'*your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall*
18 '*dream in dreams; and on my menservants, and on my*
'*womenservants, in those days I will pour out my spirit;*
19 '*and they shall prophesy; and I will send wonders in*
'*heaven above, and signs on earth beneath, blood, and fire,*
20 '*and fumes of smoke; the sun shall be turned into darkness,*
'*and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day*
21 '*of the Lord come; and it shall come to pass, that whoever*
22 '*shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.* Men
'of Israel, hear these words; Jesus the Nazarite, a man
'from God, marked out unto you by mighty works and
'wonders and signs, which God worked through him in
23 'the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know; him, being
'delivered up by the fixed counsel and foreknowledge of
'God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands nailed up and
24 'slain. And God hath raised him up, having loosed the
'pains of death; because it was not possible that he
25 'should be held by it. For David saith of him; *I fore-*
'*saw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right*
26 '*hand, that I may not be moved; therefore my heart rejoiced,*
'*and my tongue was glad, and moreover my flesh will dwell*
27 '*in hope; because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, nor*
28 '*suffer thine holy one to see corruption. Thou hast made*
'*known to me the ways of life; thou wilt make me full of*
29 '*joy with thy countenance.* Men and brethren, let me
'speak with freedom to you about the patriarch David,
'for he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us
30 'unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing
'that God had sworn to him with an oath, that of the

'fruit of his loins there should one sit upon his throne, he 31
'by foresight spake of the resurrection of the Christ, *that*
'he was not left in hell, nor did his flesh see corruption.
'This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we are all wit- 32
'nesses. Therefore being exalted to the right hand of 33
'God, and having received from the Father the promise
'of the holy spirit, he hath poured out the same, which
'ye see and hear. For David is not gone up to heaven; 34
'but he himself saith; *The Lord said unto my lord; Sit*
'thou on my right hand until I make thine enemies a foot- 35
'stool for thy feet. Therefore let all the house of Israel 36
'assuredly know, that God hath made this Jesus, whom
'ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.'

Now on hearing, they were pricked in heart, and said 37
unto Peter and the other apostles; 'Men and brethren,
'what shall we do?' And Peter said unto them; 'Re- 38
'pent, and be baptized each of you in the name of Jesus
'Christ for forgiveness of sins; and ye will receive the gift
'of the holy spirit. For the promise is to you and to 39
'your children, and to all that are afar, as many as the
'Lord our God shall call.' And with many other words 40
did he bear witness, and beseech, saying; 'Save yourselves
'from this crooked generation.' Then they gladly re- 41
ceived his word, and were baptized; and on that day about
three thousand souls were added.

And they gave themselves continually to the teaching of 42
the apostles, and to the distributing, and to the breaking
of the bread, and to prayers. And fear came upon every 43
soul; and many wonders and signs were done through the
apostles. And all that believed were together, and had 44
all things common; and sold their possessions and goods, 45
and parted them to all, as any one had need. And con- 46
tinuing with one mind in the temple daily, and breaking
bread from house to house, they partook of their food in
gladness and singleness of heart, praising God, and having 47
favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the
church daily such as were being saved.

Now Peter and John went up together into the temple, 1
at the ninth hour, the hour of prayer. And a certain 2
man, lame from his mother's womb, was being carried,

whom they placed daily at the gate of the temple which
is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered the
3 temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into the
4 temple asked alms. And Peter fastening his eyes on him
5 with John, said; 'Look on us.' And he gave heed to
6 to them, thinking to receive something of them. And
Peter said; 'Silver and gold have I none; but what
'I have I give thee; in the name of Jesus Christ the
7 'Nazarite, arise and walk.' And taking him by the right
hand, he raised him; and immediately his feet and ancles
8 received strength. And leaping up he stood and walked,
and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leap-
9 ing, and praising God. And all the people saw him
10 walking and praising God; and they knew him, that it was
he that sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple;
and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what
had happened to him.

11 And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran
together unto them, at the porch called Solomon's, greatly
12 wondering. And Peter seeing it, answered unto the
people; 'Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or
'why look ye earnestly at us, as though by our own power
13 'or holiness we had made this man to walk? The God
'of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our
'fathers, hath glorified his servant Jesus, whom ye have
'delivered up, and ye denied him before Pilate, when he
14 'had judged to release him. But ye refused the holy and
'righteous one, and desired a murderer to be granted unto
15 'you, and killed the Prince of life; whom God raised
16 'from the dead, (whereof we are witnesses). And through
'faith in his name, he hath strengthened this man whom
'ye see and know. His name and the faith which is by
'him hath given to this man this soundness in the sight
17 'of you all. And now, brethren, I know that in ignorance
18 'ye did it, as did your rulers. But God hath thus ful-
'filled what he foretold by the mouth of all his prophets,
19 'that the Christ should suffer. Repent ye therefore, and
'be converted, that your sins may be blotted out; so that
'times of refreshing may come from the face of the Lord;
20 'and he may send Jesus Christ, who was before appointed

'for you; whom the heavens must receive until the times 21
'of restoring all things, which God spoke of by the mouth
'of his holy prophets since the world began. For Moses 22
'said unto the fathers; *A prophet shall the Lord your God*
'*raise up unto you from among your brethren, like me; him*
'*shall ye hear in all things whatever he shall say unto*
'*you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, that* 23
'*shall not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among*
'*the people.* And all the prophets from Samuel, and of 24
'those that followed, as many as have spoken, have like-
'wise told of these days. Ye are the sons of the prophets, 25
'and of the covenant which God made with our fathers,
'saying unto Abraham: *And in thy seed shall all the*
'*families of the earth be blessed.* Unto you first God, 26
'having raised up his servant, sent him to bless you, in
'turning away each of you from his iniquities,'

And as they spake unto the people, the priests and the 1
captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them,
grieving at their teaching the people, and at their preach- 2
ing the resurrection from the dead in Jesus. And they 3
laid hands on them, and put them in keeping unto the next
day; for it was now evening. And many of those that 4
heard the word believed; and the number of the men was
about five thousand.

And it came to pass on the morrow that their rulers and 5
elders and scribes were gathered together at Jerusalem;
and also Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, 6
and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the
high priest. And setting them in the midst, they asked; 7
'By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?'
Then Peter, filled with holy spirit, said unto them; 'Ye 8
'rulers of the people and elders of Israel, if we this day 9
'be examined for kindness unto the sick man, by what
'means he is healed; be it known unto you all, and to all 10
'the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ,
'the Nazarite, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from
'the dead, by him doth this man stand before you whole.
'This is *the stone which was set at nought by* you *the* 11
'*builders*, which *is become the head of the corner*. Neither 12
'is there safety in any other; for there is no other name

'under heaven given among men, whereby we must be
13 'saved.' And seeing the boldness of Peter and John, and
perceiving that they were unlettered and common men,
they marvelled, and knew them, that they had been with
14 Jesus. And seeing the man that had been healed stand-
15 ing with them, they could say nothing against it. But
when they had commanded them to go out of the high
16 council, they consulted one with another, saying; 'What
'shall we do to these men? for indeed a known sign hath
'been wrought by them, manifest to all that dwell in
17 'Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. But that it spread
'no further among the people, let us threaten them with a
'threat, that they speak henceforth to no man in this
18 'name.' And they called them, and commanded them not
19 to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But
Peter and John answered and said unto them; 'Whether
'it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather
20 'than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak
21 'what we have seen and heard.' So when they had
threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how
they might punish them, because of the people; for all
22 men glorified God for what was done. For the man on
whom this sign of healing had been wrought was above
forty years old.

23 And being let go they went unto their friends, and told
all that the high priests and elders had said unto them.
24 And when they heard, they raised a voice to God with one
mind, and said; 'O Sovereign, thou art the God who made
'the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and all that in
25 'them is; who by the mouth of thy servant David said;
'*Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain*
26 '*things*? *The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers*
'*were gathered together against the Lord, and against his*
27 '*Anointed* [*or Christ*]. For of a truth against thy holy
'servant Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod,
'and Pontius Pilate, with the heathen, and the people of
28 'Israel, were gathered together in this city, to do whatever
'thy hand and thy counsel had fore-determined should be
29 'done. And now, Lord, behold their threats, and grant
30 'unto thy servants to speak thy word with all boldness, by

'stretching forth thine hand to heal, and by signs and
'wonders being done through the name of thy holy servant
'Jesus.' And when they had prayed, the place was 31
shaken where they were assembled together; and they
were all filled with holy spirit, and spake the word of
God with boldness.

And of the multitude of believers there was one heart 32
and one soul; neither said any one that any of the things
that he possessed were his own; but they had all things
common. And with great power the apostles gave witness 33
of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus; and there was great
favour toward them all; for no one among them was in 34
want, for as many as were possessors of lands or houses
sold them, and brought the prices of them when sold,
and laid them at the apostles' feet; and it was divided 35
unto each according as he had need. And Joses, who by 36
the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, when
interpreted, a son of consolation,) a Levite, a Cyprian by
birth, having land, sold it, and brought the money and 37
laid it at the apostles' feet.

But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his 1
wife, sold a possession, and kept back part of the price, 2
his wife also knowing of it, and brought a certain part,
and laid it at the apostles' feet. And Peter said; 'Ana- 3
'nias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, for thee to cheat
'the holy spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the
'land? Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and 4
'when sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast
'thou laid this deed in thy heart? thou hast not cheated
'to men, but to God.' And Ananias hearing these words 5
fell down, and breathed his last; and great fear came on
all that heard these things. And the young men arose, 6
and wound him up, and carried him out and buried him.
And it was about the space of three hours, when his wife, 7
not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered 8
her; 'Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much?'
And she said; 'Yea, for so much.' And Peter said unto 9
her; 'How is it that ye agreed together to try the spirit
'of the Lord? behold, the feet of them that have buried
'thy husband are at the door, and will carry thee out.' And 10

she fell straightway at his feet, and breathed her last; and
the young men coming in, found her dead; and carrying
11 her out, buried her with her husband. And great fear
came upon all the church, and upon all that heard these
12 things. And by the hands of the apostles were many
signs and wonders wrought among the people. And they
13 were all with one mind in Solomon's porch. Of the rest no
14 one durst join them; but the people magnified them. And
believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes
15 both of men and women. So that they brought forth the
sick into the open squares, and laid them on beds and
couches, that as Peter came his shadow might perhaps
16 overshadow some of them. There came together also in
Jerusalem, a multitude from the cities round about, bring-
ing the sick, and those troubled with unclean spirits; who
were all healed.

17 And the high priest arose, and all who were with him,
(they were the sect of the Sadducees,) and they were filled
18 with anger, and laid their hands upon the apostles, and
19 put them in the public prison. But an angel of the Lord
by night opened the prison doors, and leading them out
20 said; 'Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people
21 'all the words of this life.' And when they heard, they
went by day-break into the temple, and taught. But the
high priest came, and those that were with him, and called
together the high council, and the assembly of elders of the
children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them
22 brought. But when the officers came, and found them not
23 in the prison, they returned, and told, saying; 'The prison
'truly we found shut in all safety, and the guards standing
'before the doors; but when we had opened, we found no
24 'one within.' Now when the priest, and the captain of the
temple, and the high priests, heard these words, they
25 doubted about them what this should be. Then came one
and told them; 'Behold, the men whom ye put in the
'prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the
26 'people.' Then the captain went with the officers, and
brought them without violence; for they feared the people,
27 lest they should have been stoned. And they brought
them, and set them before the high council; and the high

priest asked them, saying; 'Did we not command you 28
'with a command not to teach in this name? and behold,
'ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching; and ye wish
'to bring this man's blood upon us.' Then Peter and the 29
apostles answered and said; 'We ought to obey God
'rather than man. The God of our fathers raised up 30
'Jesus, whom ye hanged on a tree and slew. Him hath 31
'God exalted to his right hand to be a prince and a
'saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of
'sins. And we are his witnesses of these sayings, as also 32
'is the holy spirit which God hath given to them that obey
'him.' When they heard, they were enraged, and took 33
counsel to slay them. Then stood up one in the high 34
council, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law,
honoured by all the people, and he ordered the apostles
to be put out for a short time. And he said unto them; 35
'Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye are
'going to do to these men. For before these days 36
'Theudas arose, saying that he was somebody; and a
'number of men about four hundred joined him; and he
'was slain, and all that obeyed him were scattered and
'brought to nought. After this man Judas the Galilæan 37
'arose in the days of the registering, and drew a good
'many people after him; he also perished, and all that
'obeyed him were dispersed. And now I say unto you, 38
'keep away from these men, and let them alone; for if this
'counsel or this work be from men, it will come to
'nought; but if it be from God ye cannot overthrow 39
' them; be not ye found fighting against God.' And they 40
yielded to him. And when they had called the apostles,
and beaten them, they commanded them not to speak in
the name of Jesus, and let them go. And they went from 41
the presence of the high council, rejoicing that they were
counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily, 42
in the temple and from house to house, they ceased not to
teach and preach the good tidings of Jesus the Christ.

In those days, when the disciples were increasing, there 1
arose a murmur of the Grecians against the Hebrews, that
their widows were overlooked in the daily serving. And 2
the twelve called the multitude of the disciples, and said;

'It is not pleasing for us to leave the word of God and
3 'serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among
'you seven men of good report, full of spirit and wisdom,
4 'whom we may place over this business: but we will give
'ourselves continually to prayer, and to the service of the
5 'word.' And the saying was pleasing in the sight of the
whole multitude; and they choose Stephen, a man full of
faith and holy spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and
Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus a
6 proselyte of Antioch; whom they set before the apostles.
And when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.
7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the
disciples in Jerusalem increased greatly; and a great crowd
of the priests obeyed the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great
9 wonders and signs among the people. And there arose
some of the synagogue, called the synagogue of the
Libertines, and the Cyrenæans, and Alexandrians, and of
10 them of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. And
they were not able to resist the wisdom and spirit with
11 which he spake. Then they employed men who said;
'We have heard him speaking blasphemous words against
12 'Moses and God.' And they stirred up the people, and
the elders, and the scribes; and they came upon him, and
13 caught him, and brought him into the high council. And
they set up false witnesses, who said; 'This man ceaseth
'not speaking words against the holy place and the law;
14 'for we have heard him say, that this Jesus the Nazarite
'will destroy this place, and will change the customs
15 'which Moses delivered to us.' And all that sat in the
high council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as
1 the face of an angel. Then said the high priest; 'Are
2 'these things so?' And he said; 'Men, brethren and
'fathers, hearken; the God of glory appeared to our
'father Abraham, when in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt
3 'in Charran, and said unto him; *Go out of thy country,*
'*and from thy kindred, and come into a land which I shall*
4 '*show thee.* Then came he out of the land of the Chal-
'deans, and dwelt in Charran. And from thence, after
'his father was dead, He removed him into this land,

'wherein ye now dwell; and gave him no inheritance in 5
'it, not a standing place for his foot. And he promised
'to give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after
'him, though he had no child. And God spake thus; 6
'*That his seed should be pilgrims in a strange land; and*
'*that they should enslave them, and ill-treat them for four*
'*hundred years. And the nation to whom they shall be* 7
'*slaves will I judge*, said God, *and after that shall they*
'*come forth and serve me in this place.* And he gave to 8
'him the covenant of circumcision. And so he begat Isaac,
'and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac begat
'Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. And the pa- 9
'triarchs envying Joseph, sold him into Egypt. But
'God was with him, and delivered him out of all his 10
'afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight
'of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and he made him governor
'over Egypt and over all his house. And there came a 11
'dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great
'affliction; and our fathers found no food. And when 12
'Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out
'our fathers first. And at the second time Joseph was 13
'made known to his brethren, and Joseph's kindred was
'shown to Pharaoh. And Joseph sent and called his 14
'father Jacob, and all his kindred, seventy-five souls.
'And Jacob went down into Egypt and died, he and our 15
'fathers. And they were carried over into Sychem, and 16
'laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a sum of
'money from the sons of Emmor of Sychem. But when 17
'the time of the promise, which God sware to Abraham,
'drew nigh, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt,
'till another king arose, who knew not Joseph. The 18 19
'same outwitted our race, and ill-treated our fathers, so
'as to make their babes outcasts, that they might not
'live. In which time Moses was born, and he was fair 20
'before God; and he was nourished in his father's house
'for three months. And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's 21
'daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own
'son. And Moses was taught in all the wisdom of the 22
'Egyptians, and was mighty in his words and deeds.
'And when he was nearly forty years old, it came into his 23

'heart to look after his brethren, the children of Israel.
24 'And seeing one wronged, he defended and avenged him
25 'that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian. For he
'thought his brethren understood that God by his hand
26 'would give them safety; but they understood not. And
'the next day he showed himself to them as they quar-
'relled, and would have brought them to peace, saying;
27 'Men, ye are brethren; why wrong ye one another? And
'he that wronged his neighbour thrust him away, saying;
28 'Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? wilt thou
29 'kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday? Then
'Moses fled at this saying, and was a pilgrim in the land
30 'of Midian, where he begat two sons. And when forty
'years were completed, there appeared to him in the
'desert of Mount Sinai an angel of the Lord in a flame
31 'of fire in a bush. And when Moses saw it, he wondered
'at the sight; and as he drew near to behold it, the voice
32 'of the Lord came unto him; *I am the God of thy fathers,*
'the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God
'of Jacob. And Moses trembled and durst not behold.
33 'And the Lord said unto him; *Put off the shoes from thy*
34 *'feet, for the place where thou standest is holy ground. I*
'have looked, and have seen the affliction of my people that
'is in Egypt, and have heard their groan, and am come
'down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee
35 *'into Egypt.* This Moses whom they refused, saying;
'Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him did God send
'as a ruler and redeemer by the hand of the angel that
36 'appeared to him in the bush. This man led them out,
'when he had done wonders and signs in the land of
'Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the desert for forty
37 'years. This is Moses, who said unto the children of
'Israel; *A prophet will the Lord God raise up to you*
'from among your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye
38 *'hear.* This is he that was in the church in the desert
'with the angel that spake to him on Mount Sinai, and
'with our fathers; and he received the living oracles to
39 'give unto us; and him our fathers would not obey,
'but thrust off, and in their hearts turned again into
40 'Egypt, saying unto Aaron; *Make us gods who shall go*

'*before us; for this Moses, who led us out of the land of*
'*Egypt, we know not what hath happened to him.* And 41
'they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice to
'the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.
'And God turned and delivered them up to serve the 42
'host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the pro-
'phets; *O house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain*
'*beasts and sacrifices for forty years in the desert? And* 43
'*ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your*
'*god Remphan, the figures which ye made to worship them;*
'*and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.* Our fathers 44
'had the tabernacle of the witness in the desert, as He
'had appointed, telling Moses to make it after the fashion
'that he had seen. Which also our fathers, holding it by 45
'succession, brought with Joshua into the possession of
'the Gentiles, (whom God drave out before the face of
'our fathers,) until the time of David, who found favour 46
'in the sight of God, and begged to find a dwelling for
'the God of Jacob. And Solomon built Him a house. 47
'But the Most High dwelleth not in houses made with 48
'hands; as saith the prophet; *The heavens are my throne* 49
'*and the earth a footstool for my feet; what house will ye*
'*build me? saith the Lord; or what is the place of my*
'*rest? Hath not my hand made all these things?* 50

'Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, 51
'ye always withstand the holy spirit; as your fathers, so
'do ye. Which of the prophets did not your fathers per- 52
'secute? And they slew them that foretold about the
'coming of the Righteous One, of whom ye have been now
'the betrayers and murderers. And ye received the law by 53
'the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.'. . .

When they heard these things they were enraged in 54
their hearts, and gnashed their teeth at him. But being 55
full of holy spirit, he looked stedfastly up into the
heavens, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing
on the right hand of God, and said; 'Behold, I see 56
'heaven opened, and the Son of man standing on the right
'hand of God.' Then they cried out with a loud voice, 57
and stopped their ears, and ran at him with one accord, and 58
cast him out of the city, and stoned him. And the wit-

nesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man
59 named Saul, and they stoned Stephen, as he called out
60 and said; 'Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.' And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice; 'Lord, lay not 'this sin to their charge.' And when he had said this he
1 entered on his rest. And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And at that time there was a great persecution against the church in Jerusalem; and they were all, except the apostles, scattered through the regions of Judea and Sa-
2 maria. And devout men laid out Stephen, and made a
3 great wailing over him. And Saul harassed the church, entering every house; and seizing men and women he cast them into prison.

4 Then they that were scattered went about preaching
5 the good tidings of the word. And Philip went down into a city of Samaria, and preached the Christ unto them.
6 And the crowds with one mind gave heed unto the things spoken by Philip, as they heard and saw the signs which
7 he worked. For unclean spirits crying with a loud voice came out of many that had them; and many palsied and
8 lame men were healed. And there was great joy in that
9 city. And a certain man, named Simon, came before into the city using magic, and astonishing the nation of Sa-
10 maria, saying that he was somebody great; to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying; 'This
11 'man is the power of God, which is called great.' And to him they gave heed because for some time they had
12 been astonished with his magic. But when they believed on Philip, who was preaching the good tidings of the kingdom of God and of the name of Jesus Christ, they were
13 baptized, both men and women. And Simon himself believed; and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered on beholding the mighty works and
14 great signs that were done. Now when the apostles that were in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the
15 word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John; who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they
16 might receive the holy spirit; for as yet it had fallen upon none of them; only they had been baptized into the name

of the Lord Jesus. Then they laid their hands on them, 17
and they received the holy spirit. And when Simon saw 18
that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the holy
spirit was given, he offered them money, saying; 'Give 19
'me also this power, that on whom I lay hands, he may
'receive the holy spirit.' But Peter said unto him; 'May 20
'thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought
'to buy the gift of God with money. Thou hast neither 21
'part nor lot in this word; for thy heart is not right in
'the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wicked- 22
'ness, and pray God, that the thought of thine heart may
'be forgiven thee. For I see that thou art in the gall of 23
'bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.' Then Simon 24
answered and said; 'Pray ye to the Lord for me, that
'none of these things which ye have spoken come upon
'me.' And when they had witnessed and preached the 25
word of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem, and preached
the good tidings in many villages of the Samaritans.

And an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying; 26
'Arise, and go toward the south, to the road that goeth
'down from Jerusalem to Gaza, which is desert.' And he 27
arose and went. And behold a man of Ethiopia, a
eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the
Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, and had come
to Jerusalem to worship, was returning, and sitting in his 28
chariot and reading the prophet Isaiah. And the spirit 29
said unto Philip; 'Go near, and join thyself to this
'chariot.' And Philip running up, heard him reading 30
the prophet Isaiah, and said; 'Understandest thou what
'thou readest?' And he said; 'How can I, unless some 31
'one guide me?' And he asked Philip to come up and
sit with him. And the place of the scripture which he 32
read was this; *He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;*
and as a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not
his mouth. In his humility the judgment against him was 33
taken away; and his generation who shall declare? for his
life is taken from the earth. And the eunuch answered 34
Philip, and said; 'I pray thee, of whom speaketh the
'prophet this? of himself, or of some one else?' Then 35
Philip opened his mouth, and beginning at that scripture,

36 preached the good tidings of Jesus to him. And as they
went on their way, they came to a certain water; and the
eunuch said; 'See, here is water; what hindereth my
38 'being baptized?' And he commanded the chariot to
stop; and they both went down into the water, Philip
39 and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they
came up out of the water, the spirit of the Lord seized
Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more; for he went
40 on his way rejoicing. And Philip was found at Azotus;
and passing on he preached the good tidings in all the
cities till he came to Cæsarea.

1 And Saul, yet breathing threats and slaughter against
2 the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest, and
asked of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that
if he found any who were of the way [of the Lord],
whether men or women, he might bring them bound
3 unto Jerusalem. And as he journeyed, he came near to
Damascus. And suddenly there shone round him a light
4 from heaven; and he fell to the earth, and heard a voice
saying unto him; 'Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?'
5 And he said; 'Who art thou, Lord?' And the Lord
6 said; 'I am Jesus whom thou persecutest; but arise,
'and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou
7 'must do.' And the men that journeyed with him stood
8 speechless, hearing the voice, but seeing no one. And
Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were
opened, he saw no one; and they led him by the hand,
9 and brought him into Damascus. And he was three days
without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named
Ananias; and to him the Lord said in a vision; 'Ananias.'
11 And he said; 'Behold, I am here, Lord.' And the
Lord said unto him; 'Arise, and go into the street
'called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for
12 'one called Saul, of Tarsus. For behold, he prayeth, and
'hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in,
'and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his
13 'sight.' And Ananias answered; 'Lord, I have heard
'from many about this man, how much evil he hath done
14 'to thy saints in Jerusalem; and here he hath authority

'from the high priests to bind all that call upon thy name.'
But the Lord said unto him; 'Go, for he is a chosen 15
'vessel to me, to bear my name before nations, and kings,
'and the children of Israel. For I will show to him how 16
'great things he must suffer for my name's sake.' And 17
Ananias went away, and entered the house; and putting
his hands on him, said; 'Brother Saul, the Lord, that is
'Jesus who appeared to thee on the road as thou camest,
'hath sent me that thou mightest receive thy sight, and
'be filled with holy spirit.' And immediately there fell 18
from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight;
and he arose and was baptized. And when he had taken 19
food he was strengthened.

Then he was some days with the disciples who were at
Damascus. And straightway he preached Jesus in the 20
synagogues, that he is the son of God. And all that 21
heard were amazed, and said; 'Is not this he that in
'Jerusalem destroyed those who called upon this name,
'and came hither for this, that he might bring them
'bound unto the high priests?' But Saul was the more 22
strengthened, and confounded the Jews who dwelt in
Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

And after some days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel 23
to kill him. But their counsel was known to Saul; and 24
they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Then 25
the disciples took him by night, and sent him down along
the wall, letting him down in a basket. And when he was 26
come to Jerusalem he assayed to join himself to the dis-
ciples; but they were all afraid of him, not believing that
he was a disciple. But Barnabas took him, and brought 27
him to the apostles; and he declared unto them how he
saw the Lord in the way, and that he spoke to him, and
how he preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.
And he was with them coming in and going out at Jeru- 28
salem, and preaching boldly in the name of the Lord 29
Jesus. And he spake and reasoned with the Grecians;
but they went about to slay him. And when the brethren 30
knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him
forth to Tarsus.

Then the churches through all Judea, and Galilee, and 31

Samaria, had peace, and were built up and walked in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy spirit, and were multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter was passing amongst all, he came down also to the saints that dwelt in Lydda.
33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, who had
34 kept his bed for eight years, being palsied. And Peter said to him; 'Æneas, Jesus the Christ healeth thee; 'arise, and make thy bed.' And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt in Lydda and Saron, such as had turned to the Lord, saw him.

36 Now there was at Joppa, a certain disciple named Tabitha, who by interpretation is called Dorcas [or a stag]; she was full of good works and almsdeeds which
37 she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick and died; and when they had washed her, they laid
38 her in an upper room. And as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, the disciples heard that Peter was there, and sent two men unto him, begging that he would not delay to come
39 to them. And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper room, and all the widows stood by him, weeping and showing the coats and cloaks which Dorcas made while she was
40 with them. But Peter put them all out, and kneeled down and prayed; and turning to the body, said; 'Ta-'bitha, arise.' And she opened her eyes, and seeing
41 Peter, sat up. And he gave her his hand, and raised her; and when he had called the saints and the widows he
42 presented her alive. And it became known through all
43 Joppa; and many believed on the Lord. And it came to pass that he tarried some days in Joppa, with one Simon a tanner.

1 There was a certain man in Cæsarea named Cornelius,
2 a centurion of the band called Italian, a man devout and fearing God with all his house, doing much alms to the
3 people, and praying to God always. He saw in a vision plainly about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him; 'Cornelius.'
4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said; 'What is it, Lord?' And he said unto him; 'Thy

'prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial be-
'fore God. And now send men to Joppa, and send for 5
'Simon, who is surnamed Peter. He lodgeth with one 6
'Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side.' And 7
when the angel which spake unto him was departed he
called two of his servants, and a devout soldier of them
that waited on him; and when he had declared all things 8
unto them, he sent them to Joppa. And on the morrow, 9
as they journeyed, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went
up to the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour. And 10
he became hungry and wished to have eaten; but while
they made ready, a trance fell on him, and he seeth the 11
heavens opened, and a certain vessel descending, as a
great sheet tied at the four corners, and let down to earth;
wherein were all the four-footed beasts of the earth, and 12
the wild beasts, and the creeping things, and the fowls of
the air. And there came a voice to him; 'Rise, Peter, 13
'kill and eat.' But Peter said; 'Not so, Lord; for I have 14
'never eaten any thing common or unclean.' And a voice 15
came to him again the second time; 'What God hath
'cleansed, call not thou common.' And this was done 16
thrice; and the vessel was taken up again to heaven.
Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision 17
which he had seen should be, behold, the men sent from
Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, stood
before the porch, and called, and asked whether Simon, 18
who was surnamed Peter, lodged there. And while Peter 19
thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him; 'Behold,
'three men seek thee; arise therefore and go down, and 20
'go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them.'
Then Peter went down to the men, and said; 'Behold, I 21
'am he whom ye seek; what is the cause wherefore ye are
'come?' And they said; 'Cornelius, a centurion, a man 22
'just and fearing God, and of good report among all the
'nation of the Jews, was warned by a holy angel to send
'for thee into his house, and to hear words from thee.'
Then he called them in and lodged them. And on the 23
morrow he arose and went away with them; and some of
the brethren from Joppa went with him. And on the 24
morrow they entered Cæsarea. And Cornelius was wait-

ing for them, and had called together his kinsmen and
25 near friends. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met
26 him, and falling at his feet, worshipped him. But Peter
raised him, saying; 'Stand up, I myself also am a man.'
27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many
28 that were come together. And he said unto them; 'Ye
'know how it is unlawful for a man that is a Jew to keep
'company or come unto a foreigner; but God hath shown
29 'me not to call any man common or unclean. Therefore
'came I when sent for, without gainsaying. I ask there-
30 'fore for what reason ye have sent for me.' And Cor-
nelius said; 'Four days ago I was fasting until this hour;
'and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold,
31 'a man stood before me in bright clothing. And he saith;
'Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are re-
32 'membered in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa,
'and call hither Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth
'in the house of Simon a tanner by the sea side; who
33 'when he cometh will speak to thee. Immediately there-
'fore I sent to thee; and thou hast done well that thou
'art come. Now therefore are we all here in the sight of
'God, to hear all things that are commanded to thee by
34 'God.' Then Peter opened his mouth and said; 'Of a
'truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons;
35 'but in every nation he that feareth him and worketh
36 'righteousness is acceptable to him. The word which he
'sent unto the children of Israel when he preached the
'good tidings of peace through Jesus Christ, (he is lord
37 'of all) ye know; even what was spoken through all Judea
'beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John
38 'preached; even Jesus who was of Nazareth, how God
'anointed him with holy spirit and power; and he went
'about doing good and healing all that were oppressed by
39 'the devil; for God was with him. And we are witnesses
'of all that he did both in the country of the Jews and in
40 'Jerusalem; whom they hanged on a tree and slew. Him
'God raised on the third day, and gave him to be seen,
41 'not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before by
'God, to us, who ate and drank with him after he rose
42 'from the dead. And he commanded us to preach unto

'the people, and to bear witness that it was he that was
'ordained by God as judge of the living and the dead.
'To him all the prophets bear witness, that through his 43
'name whoever believeth in him shall receive forgiveness
'of sins.'

While Peter yet spake these sayings, the holy spirit fell 44
on all them that heard the word. And they of the cir- 45
cumcision that believed, as many as came with Peter, were
astonished, because the gift of the holy spirit was poured
out also on the Gentiles. For they heard them speaking 46
with tongues, and magnifying God. Then Peter answered;
'Can any one forbid water, that these should not be bap- 47
'tized, who have received the holy spirit as well as we?'
And he ordered them to be baptized in the name of the 48
Lord. Then they prayed him to tarry some days.

And the apostles, and the brethren that were in Judea, 1
heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God.
And when Peter came up to Jerusalem, they that were of 2
circumcision argued with him, saying; 'Thou wentest in 3
'to men having uncircumcision, and didst eat with them.'
But Peter set it forth unto them in order from the begin- 4
ning, saying; 'I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in 5
'a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as a
'great sheet let down from the heavens by four corners;
'and it came even unto me. Upon which when I fastened 6
'mine eyes, I considered, and saw the four-footed beasts
'of the earth, and the wild beasts, and the creeping things,
'and the fowls of the air. And I heard a voice saying 7
'unto me; Arise, Peter; slay and eat. But I said; No, 8
'Lord; for common or unclean thing hath at no time en-
'tered into my mouth. And a voice answered me a se- 9
'cond time from the heavens; What God hath cleansed,
'call not thou common. And this was done a third time; 10
'and all were drawn up again into the heavens. And be- 11
'hold, immediately three men stood at the house where I
'was, sent from Cæsarea unto me. And the spirit bade 12
'me go with them, nothing doubting. And these six
'brethren went with me, and we entered the man's house.
'And he showed us how he saw the angel in his house, 13
'who stood and said unto him; Send to Joppa, and send for

14 'Simon who is surnamed Peter; who will speak words to
15 'thee whereby thou and all thy house will be saved. And
'as I began to speak, the holy spirit fell on them, as on us
16 'at the beginning; and I remembered the word of the
'Lord, how he said; *John indeed baptized in water, but ye*
17 '*shall be baptized in holy spirit.* If then God gave them
'the like gift as to us, on believing on the Lord Jesus
18 'Christ, who was I that I could withstand God?' When
they heard this, they held their peace, and glorified God,
saying; 'Then hath God granted also to the Gentiles the
'repentance unto life.'

19 Then they that were scattered by the persecution
against Stephen, travelled as far as Phenicia, and Cyprus,
and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto Jews
20 only. And some of them were men of Cyprus and of
Cyrene, who when they were come to Antioch spake to
the Greeks; preaching the good tidings of the Lord Jesus.
21 And the hand of the Lord was with them; and a great
22 number believed and turned to the Lord. And tidings of
them were heard in the ears of the church which was in
Jerusalem; and they sent forth Barnabas to go as far as
23 Antioch. Who, when he came and saw the grace of God,
was glad, and called on them all to cleave unto the Lord
24 with purpose of heart; for he was a good man and full of
holy spirit and of faith. And a rather large crowd was
25 added to the Lord. Then Barnabas departed to Tarsus,
26 to seek Saul; and when he had found him, he brought him
to Antioch. And it came to pass that for a whole year
they assembled in the church and taught a rather large
crowd; and the disciples were called Christians first in
Antioch.

27 And in these days prophets came down from Jerusalem
28 to Antioch. And there stood up one of them, named
Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there was to be a
great dearth through all the world; which came to pass
29 under Claudius. And the disciples, each as he was able,
30 determined to send relief to the brethren dwelling in
Judea; which they did, and sent it to the elders by the
hands of Barnabas and Saul.

1 And about that time Herod the king stretched forth his

hands to vex some of those of the church. And he put to 2
the sword James the brother of John. And seeing that it 3
pleased the Jews, he went on to take Peter also. (Then
were the days of Unleavened Bread.) And when he had 4
taken him, he put him into prison, and delivered him to
four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; meaning after
the Passover to bring him forth to the people. Peter 5
therefore was kept in prison; but prayer was made with-
out ceasing by the church unto God for him. And when 6
Herod was to have brought him forth, on that night Peter
was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains;
and the keepers before the door kept the prison. And 7
behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light
shone in the room; and he smote Peter on the side, and
raised him, saying; 'Rise up in haste.' And the chains
fell off from his hands. And the angel said unto him; 8
'Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals.' And he did so.
And he saith unto him; 'Throw thy cloak about thee,
'and follow me.' And he went out and followed him; 9
and knew not that what was done by the angel was real,
but thought he saw a vision. When they were past the 10
first and second ward, they came to the iron gate that
leadeth to the city; which opened to them of its own ac-
cord; and they went out and passed on through one street,
and forthwith the angel departed from him. And when 11
Peter was come to himself, he said; 'Now I know of a
'truth that the Lord sent his angel, and delivered me from
'the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the
'people of the Jews.' And on considering, he came to 12
the house of Mary the mother of John, who was surnamed
Mark; where were a good many gathered together and
praying. And as he knocked at the porch door, a dam- 13
sel came to hearken, named Rhoda. And knowing Peter's 14
voice she opened not the porch for gladness; but ran in,
and told how Peter stood before the porch. And they 15
said unto her; 'Thou art mad.' But she persisted that
it was so. Then they said; 'It is his angel.' But Peter 16
continued knocking; and when they opened and saw him
they were astonished. But he beckoned to them with the 17
hand to hold their peace, and declared to them how the

Lord brought him out of the prison. And he said;
'Show these things to James and the brethren.' And he
18 departed and went to another place. Now when it was
day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what
19 was become of Peter. And Herod, after seeking for him
and not finding him, examined the keepers, and ordered
them to be punished. Then he went down from Judea to
20 Cæsarea, and there abode; and he was highly displeased
with them of Tyre and Sidon; but they came with one
accord to him, and, having persuaded Blastus the king's
chamberlain, begged for peace; because their country was
21 nourished by the king's. And on a set day Herod,
arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon the judgment-seat, and
22 made an oration unto them. And the assembly of the
people shouted; 'It is the voice of a god, and not of a
23 man.' And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him,
because he gave not glory to God; and he was eaten by
worms, and died.

24 25 And the word of God grew and multiplied. And
Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they
had fulfilled the service, taking with them John, who was
surnamed Mark.

1 Now there were at Antioch, in the church there, certain
prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon who was
called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the
2 schoolfellow of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. And as
they publicly served the Lord and fasted, the holy spirit
said; 'Separate to me Barnabas and Saul for the work
3 'whereunto I have called them.' And when they had
fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent
4 them away. So they, being sent forth by the holy spirit,
went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to
5 Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they preached
the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews; and they
6 had also John as a minister. And when they had gone
through all the island unto Paphos, they found a certain
7 Magian, a false prophet, a Jew, named Barjesus; who was
with the proconsul Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who
called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the
8 word of God. But Elymas the Magian, for so is his

name interpreted, withstood them, seeking to turn aside
the proconsul from the faith. Then Saul, who is also 9
called Paul, being filled with holy spirit, set his eyes on
him, and said; 'O full of all craft and all mischief, child of 10
'the devil, enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease
'to turn aside the straight ways of the Lord? And now 11
'behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee; and thou
'shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season.' And
immediately a mist and darkness fell on him; and he went
about seeking some to lead him by the hand. Then the 12
proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being
astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

Now when Paul and his companions sailed from Paphos 13
they came to Perga in Pamphylia; and John departing from
them, returned to Jerusalem. And when they departed 14
from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia; and going
into the synagogue on the sabbath day they sat down.
And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the 15
rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying; 'Men and
'brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the
'people, speak.' And Paul standing up, and beckoning 16
with the hand, said; 'Men of Israel, and ye that fear God,
'listen. The God of this people chose our fathers, and 17
'exalted the people during their pilgrimage in the land of
'Egypt, and with a high arm brought he them out of it.
'And about the time of forty years he nourished them in 18
'the desert. And when he had destroyed seven nations 19
'in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by
'lot. And after this he gave them judges for about four 20
'hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. And 21
'afterward they desired a king; and God gave to them
'Saul the son of Kis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for
'forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised 22
'up unto them David as king; to whom also he bare
'witness and said; *I have found David the son of Jesse a*
'*man after my own heart, who will perform all my will.*
Of this man's seed hath God according to promise raised 23
'unto Israel a saviour, Jesus, after John had first preached 24
'before his coming a baptism of repentance to all the
'people of Israel. And as John fulfilled his course, he 25

'said; Whom think ye that I am? I am not he; but
'behold, there cometh after me one for whom I am not
26 'worthy to unloose the shoes of his feet. Men and
'brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whoever
'among you fear God, to you is the word of this salvation
27 'sent. For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers,
'not knowing him, and condemning him, have fulfilled
'the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath.
28 'And finding no cause of death they desired Pilate that
29 'he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all that
'was written of him, they took him down from the tree,
30 'and laid him in a tomb. But God raised him from the
31 'dead. And he was seen many days by those that came
'up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his
32 'witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you
'good tidings, the promise which was made to the fathers;
33 'that God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children,
'in raising up Jesus; as it is also written in the first
'psalm; *Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.*
34 'And that he raised him from the dead no more to return
'to corruption, he thus said; *I will give unto you the sure*
35 '*mercies of David.* Wherefore he saith also in another
'psalm; *Thou wilt not suffer thine holy one to see cor-*
36 '*ruption.* For David, after he had served his own gene-
'ration by the will of God, rested, and was laid with his
37 'fathers, and saw corruption. But he whom God raised
38 'saw no corruption. Be it known unto you therefore, men
'and brethren, that through him is preached unto you the
39 'forgiveness of sins; and by him every one that believeth
'is justified from all things, from which ye could not be
40 'justified by the law of Moses. Beware therefore lest
'that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets;
41 '*Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and hide yourselves; for*
'*I work a work in your days, a work which ye will not*
'*believe, though one explain it unto you.*'

42 And when they were gone out, some begged that these
words might be preached to them in the week between.
43 And when the synagogue was broken up, many of the
Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Bar-
nabas; who, speaking to them, persuaded them to con-

tinue in the grace of God. And on the next sabbath almost the whole city came together to hear the word of God. And when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with envy, and spake against the things spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said; 'It was necessary for 'the word of God first to be spoken to you; but since ye 'put it from you, and judge yourselves not worthy of life 'everlasting, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. For thus the 'Lord commanded us; *I have set thee to be a light for the 'Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation to the ends of 'the earth.*' And when the Gentiles heard, they rejoiced, and glorified the word of the Lord; and as many as were ordained for life everlasting believed. And the word of the Lord was carried through all the region. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and drove them out of their neighbourhood. And they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came to Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy and holy spirit.

44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of Jews and Greeks believed. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up and poisoned the minds of the Gentiles against the brethren. For some time then they abode speaking boldly in the Lord, who bare witness to the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands. But the multitude of the city was divided; and some were with the Jews, and some with the apostles. And as there was an assault made both of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them, they fled when aware of it into the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the neighbourhood; and there they preached the good tidings.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never walked. The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and seeing that he had faith to be healed,

8 9

said with a loud voice; 'Stand upright upon thy feet.'
And he leaped up and walked. And the crowds, seeing
what Paul had done, lifted up their voice, saying in the
language of Lycaonia; 'The gods are come down to us
'in the likeness of men.' And they called Barnabas,
Jupiter; and Paul, Mercury, because he was the chief
speaker. And the priest of the Jupiter that was before
the city brought oxen and garlands to the gates, and
wished to sacrifice with the crowds. And the apostles
Barnabas and Paul hearing, rent their clothes, and ran
out into the crowd, crying out, and saying; 'Men, why
'do ye these things? We also are men of like passions
'with you, and preach good tidings, that ye may turn
'from these vanities unto the living God, who made the
'heavens and the earth, and the sea, and all things that
'are therein; who in the generations past suffered all the
'Gentiles to walk in their own ways. Nevertheless he
'left not himself without witness, doing good, and sending
'to you from heaven rain and fruitful seasons, filling your
'hearts with food and gladness.' And so saying they
scarcely kept the crowds from sacrificing unto them. And
there came Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who per-
suaded the crowds, and stoned Paul, and drew him out of
the city, thinking that he was dead. But as the disciples
stood round him, he rose up and went into the city.

And the next day he went with Barnabas to Derbe.
And when they had preached the good tidings in that
city, and had made disciples of many, they returned to
Lystra, and Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the minds
of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith,
and that 'we must through much tribulation enter into
'the kingdom of God.' And when they had chosen
elders for them in each church, and had prayed with
fasting, they commended them to the Lord on whom
they believed. And after passing through Pisidia, they
came to Pamphylia. And when they had preached the
word in Perga, they went down to Attalia. And thence
they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recom-
mended to the grace of God for the work which they
fulfilled. And when they were come, and had gathered

the church together, they rehearsed all that God and they had done, and how he had opened a door of faith to the Gentiles. And they abode not a little time with the disciples.

28

And certain men who came down from Judea were teaching the brethren, 'Unless ye be circumcised after 'the manner of Moses ye cannot be saved.' When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small disagreement and dispute with them, they settled that Paul and Barnabas, and some others of them, should go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders about this question. And being sent forward by the church, they passed through Phenicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles; and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the apostles and the elders; and they declared all things that God and they had done; 'but there 'arose [said they] some of the sect of the Pharisees who 'were believers, saying, that it is needful to circumcise 'them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.'

1 2 3 4 5

And the apostles and elders came together to consider of this matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter stood up and said unto them; 'Men and 'brethren, ye know that in days of old God made choice 'among us that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear 'the word of the good tidings and should believe. And 'God, who knoweth the heart, bare witness for them, 'giving to them the holy spirit even as to us; and put no 'difference between us and them, purifying their hearts 'by the faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God to put 'a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our 'fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that 'through the grace of the Lord Jesus men are saved, and 'in the same manner do they.' And all the multitude kept silence, and listened to Barnabas and Paul as they declared what signs and wonders God wrought among the Gentiles by them.

6 7 8 9 10 11 12

And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying; 'Men and brethren, hearken unto me. Simon 'hath declared how God at first looked to take out of the

13 14

15 'Gentiles a people for his name. And unto this the
16 'words of the prophets agree; as it is written; *After this*
'*I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of*
'*David, which is fallen down, and will build again the*
17 '*ruins thereof, and will set it up, that the rest of mankind*
'*may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my*
18 '*name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth these things that*
19 '*were known from the beginning of the world.* Wherefore
'I judge that we should not trouble those who from
20 'among the Gentiles are turned to God; but that we
'should write unto them to abstain from the pollutions
'of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled;
21 'and from blood. For Moses from generations of old
'hath in every city them that preach him, being read in
'the synagogues every sabbath.'

22 Then it pleased the apostles and elders with the whole church, to send men chosen from among themselves to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.
23 And they wrote by their hands thus;

'The apostles and elders and brethren unto the brethren
'who are from among the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria
'and Cilicia greeting.

24 'Since we have heard that some who went out from us
'have troubled you with words, unsettling your minds,
'telling you to be circumcised and to keep the law; to
25 'whom we gave no commands; it seemed good unto us,
'being of one mind, to send chosen men unto you with
26 'our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men that have given up
27 'their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We
'have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who will also tell
28 'you the same by word of mouth. For it seemed good
'to the holy spirit and to us to lay upon you no greater
29 'burden than these necessary things; that ye abstain
'from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from
'things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye
'keep yourselves ye will do well. Fare ye well.'

30 So when they were sent they came to Antioch; and gathering the multitude together delivered the epistle.
31 And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the con-

solation. And Judas and Silas, being themselves ready 32
speakers, exhorted the brethren with many words, and
strengthened them. And when they had tarried a space, 33
they went away with good wishes from the brethren unto
those that sent them. And it pleased Silas to abide 34
there. And Paul and Barnabas continued in Antioch, 35
teaching and preaching the good tidings of the word of
the Lord, with many others also.

And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas; 'Let 36
'us go again, and look after the brethren, how they do,
'in every city where we have preached the word of the
'Lord.' And Barnabas counselled to take with them 37
John also, who was surnamed Mark. But Paul thought 38
not good to take with them him who departed from them
from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
And there arose a quarrel; so that they departed one from 39
the other, and Barnabas took Mark and sailed unto Cyprus.

And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recom- 40
mended by the brethren unto the grace of God. And he 41
went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.
And he came to Derbe and Lystra; and behold a certain 1
disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a believing
Jewess and of a Greek father. He was well reported of 2
by the brethren at Lystra and Iconium. Him Paul 3
wished to go forth with him; and took and circumcised
him because of the Jews who were in those places; for
they all knew his father that he was a Greek. And as 4
they went through the cities, they delivered to them the
decrees for to keep, that were ordained by the apostles
and elders that were in Jerusalem. And so the churches 5
were established in the faith, and increased in number
daily. Now when they had gone through Phrygia, and 6
the country of Galatia, and were forbidden by the holy
spirit to preach the word in Asia, and were come to 7
Mysia, they essayed to go into Bithynia; but the spirit
of Jesus suffered them not. And passing by Mysia they 8
came down to Troas. And a vision was seen by Paul in 9
the night; there was a man of Macedonia standing, pray-
ing him, and saying; 'Come over into Macedonia, and
'help us.' And when he saw the vision, immediately we 10

sought to go out into Macedonia, feeling sure that the Lord had called us to preach the good tidings unto them.
11 Therefore setting sail from Troas, we came straight to
12 Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis, and from thence to Philippi, which is the chief of its district, a city of Macedonia, and a Colony. And we were in that city
13 abiding some days. And on the sabbath day we went out of the city by a river side where there was allowed to be a house of prayer; and we sat down and spake to the
14 women who resorted there. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple of the city of Thyatira, who worshipped God, heard; and the Lord opened her heart to
15 attend to what was said by Paul. And when she was baptized and her household, she besought us, saying; 'If 'ye have judged me faithful to the Lord, come into my
16 'house, and abide there.' And she constrained us. And it came to pass as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, who had a spirit of divination and brought much gain to
17 her masters by soothsaying, met us. She followed Paul and us, and cried out, saying; 'These men are servants 'of the most high God, who show unto us the way of
18 'salvation.' And this she did for many days. But Paul being troubled turned and said to the spirit; 'I com-'mand thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of
19 'her.' And it came out in the same hour. And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the
20 market-place unto the rulers. And they brought them to the captains and said; 'These men, being Jews, do
21 'trouble our city, and teach customs, which are not lawful
22 'for us, being Romans, to receive or to do.' And the crowd rose up against them, and the captains rent off their clothes and commanded to beat them with rods.
23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them
24 safely; who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the
25 stocks. And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed and sang
26 to God; and the prisoners heard them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of

the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. And 27
the jailor awaking, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had fled. But Paul cried out with a 28
loud voice, saying; 'Do thyself no harm; for we are all 'here.' Then he called for light and sprang in, and 29
trembled, and fell before Paul and Silas. And he brought 30
them out and said; 'Sirs, what must I do to be saved?' And they said; 'Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and 31
'thou shalt be saved, and thy house.' And they spake the 32
word of the Lord unto him, and to all that were in his house. And he took them in the same hour of the night, 33
and washed them from the stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. And bringing them into his 34
house, he set out a table and rejoiced with all his house, believing on God. And when it was day, the 35
captains sent the serjeants, saying; 'Let those men go.' And the jailor told these words unto Paul; 'The captains 36
'have sent to let you go: now therefore depart and go in 'peace.' But Paul said unto them; 'They have beaten 37
'us in public uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast 'us into prison; and do they now thrust us out privily? 'Nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch 'us out.' And the serjeants told these sayings to the 38
captains; and they feared when they heard that they were Romans. And they came and besought them, and 39
bringing them out asked them to depart out of the city. And they went out of the prison, and entered into the 40
house of Lydia; and when they saw the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

Now when they had journeyed through Amphipolis 1
and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was the synagogue of the Jews. And Paul, as his manner was, 2
went in unto them, and for three sabbaths reasoned with them out of the scriptures; opening and setting forth, 3
that 'the Christ must needs have suffered and risen again 'from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach to you, 'is the Christ.' And some of them believed, and joined 4
themselves to Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a

5 great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. But
the Jews took certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and
gathered a crowd, and set the city on an uproar, and
assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them in
6 to the assembly of the people. And when they found
them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the
rulers of the city, crying out; 'These that have turned
7 'the world upside down are come hither also; whom
'Jason hath received; and these all do contrary to the
'decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king,
8 'Jesus.' And they troubled the crowd and the rulers of
9 the city who heard these things. And when they had
taken security from Jason and the others, they let them go.
10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas
by night to Berea; who coming thither went into the
11 synagogue of the Jews. And these were more noble than
those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word
with all readiness, and searched the scriptures daily
12 whether these things were so. Therefore many of them
believed; and of the honourable Greek women, and of
13 men, not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica
knew that the word of God was preached by Paul at
Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.
14 Then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as if
towards the sea; but Silas and Timothy remained there.
15 And they that conducted Paul brought him to Athens;
and receiving a message for Silas and Timothy to come
to him with all speed, they departed.
16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit
was stirred in him, when he saw the city given to
17 idolatry. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with
the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market
18 daily with them that met him. And some of the Epi-
curean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And
some said; 'What will this babbler say?' And others;
'He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange demons;'
because he preached to them the good tidings of Jesus
19 and the resurrection. And they took him and brought
him to the Areopagus, saying; 'May we know what this
20 'new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is? For thou

'bringest certain strange things to our ears; we would
'know therefore what these things mean.' For all the 21
Athenians, and the strangers that sojourned there, spent
their time in nothing else, but to tell and hear something
new. And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and 22
said; 'Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye
'are rather superstitious. For as I passed by, and be- 23
'held your objects of worship, I found an altar, on which
'was written; To THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom there-
'fore ye worship without knowing, him declare I unto
'you. God that made the world and all things therein, 24
'being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples
'made with hands; neither is worshipped with men's 25
'hands, as though he needed any thing, being himself the
'giver unto all of life, breath, and all things; and he hath 26
'made of one blood all nations of men to dwell on all the
'face of the earth, and hath determined the appointed
'seasons, and the bounds of their habitation; that they 27
'should seek God, if haply they might trace him and find
'him, since he is not far from each of us. For in him we 28
'live, and move, and have our being; as some also of
'your poets have said; *For we are also his offspring.* As 29
'then we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think
'that the Godhead is like to gold or silver or stone, graven
'by art and man's device. And the times of this igno- 30
'rance God overlooked, but now commandeth all men
'everywhere to repent: because he hath appointed a day 31
'in which he will judge the world in righteousness by a
'man, whom he hath ordained; having given assurance to
'all men in raising him from the dead'. And when 32
they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked,
and others said; 'We will hear thee again about this.'
And thus Paul departed from among them. But some 33 34
men clave to him, and believed; among whom was Diony-
sius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and
others with them.

After this Paul departed from Athens and came to 1
Corinth; and found a certain Jew named Aquilas, born in 2
Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla;
(because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart

3 from Rome;) and he came unto them. And because he
was of the same craft, he abode with them, and worked;
4 for they were tentmakers by trade. And he reasoned in
the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded Jews and
5 Greeks. And when Silas and Timothy were come from
Macedonia, Paul was earnest at the word, and witnessed
6 to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. And when they
opposed and blasphemed, he shook his clothes, and said
unto them; 'Your blood be on your heads, I am clean;
7 'from henceforth I will go to the Gentiles.' And he de-
parted thence, and went into the house of a certain man
named Justus, who worshipped God, and whose house was
8 near to the synagogue. And Crispus, the ruler of the syna-
gogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many
of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.
9 Then said the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision; 'Be
10 'not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace; for I am
'with thee, and no one shall set on thee to hurt thee; for
11 'I have much people in this city.' And he continued
there a year and six months, teaching the word of God
among them.

12 And when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews
rose with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the
13 judgment-seat, saying; 'This man persuadeth men to
14 'worship God contrary to the law.' And when Paul was
about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews; 'If
'it were any wrong or wicked lewdness, O Jews, reason
15 'would that I should bear with you; but if it be a ques-
'tion of words and names, and of your law, look ye to
16 'it; for I will be no judge of these things.' And he drove
17 them from the judgment-seat. And all the Greeks took
Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before
the judgment-seat; and Gallio cared for none of these
things.

18 And Paul tarried there yet some days, and then took
his leave of the brethren, and sailed for Syria, and with
him Priscilla and Aquilas; having shorn his head in
19 Cenchreæ, for he had a vow. And he came to Ephesus,
and left them there; but he himself entered the synagogue,
20 and reasoned with the Jews. And when they asked him

to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; but 21
bade them farewell, saying; 'I must by all means keep
'the coming feast at Jerusalem; but, God willing, I will
'again return unto you.' And he sailed from Ephesus.
And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up [to 22
Jerusalem], and saluted the church, he went down to
Antioch. And after he had spent some time, he departed, 23
and went throughout the country of Galatia and Phrygia
in order, strengthening all the disciples.

And a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by 24
birth, a learned man, mighty in the scriptures, came to
Ephesus. He was being taught the way of the Lord; and 25
being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently
about the Lord, understanding only the baptism of John.
And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. And 26
when Aquilas and Priscilla heard him, they took him, and
expounded more perfectly unto him the way of God. And 27
when he was wishing to pass into Achaia, the brethren
wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him; and he,
when he was come, helped much those who had believed
through grace. For he mightily convinced the Jews in 28
public, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the
Christ.

And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, 1
Paul having passed through the upper parts came to
Ephesus; and finding some disciples, said unto them; 2
'Did ye receive the holy spirit when ye believed?' And
they said unto him; 'We have not even heard whether
'there be any holy spirit.' And he said unto them; 3
'Unto what then were ye baptized?' And they said;
'Unto John's baptism.' Then said Paul; 'John bap- 4
'tized a baptism of repentance, saying unto the people
'that they should believe on him that was coming after
'him; that is, on Jesus.' And when they heard, they 5
were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. And 6
when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy spirit
came on them; and they spake with tongues and prophe-
sied. And all the men were about twelve. 7

And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for 8
three months, disputing and persuading about the kingdom

of God. But when some were hardened, and believed
not, but spake evil of the way [of the Lord] before the
multitude, he departed from them, and separated the
disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.
And this continued for two years; so that all they that
dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and
Greeks. And God wrought unusual mighty works by
the hands of Paul; so that handkerchiefs and aprons
were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases
departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.
And some of the wandering Jewish exorcists undertook to
name the name of the Lord Jesus over them that had evil
spirits, saying; 'I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul
'preacheth.' And there were seven sons of Sceva, a
Jewish high priest, who did so. And the evil spirit
answered and said; 'Jesus I know, and Paul I under-
'stand; but who are ye?' And the man in whom the
evil spirit was, leaped at them, and overcame them, and
prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house
naked and wounded. And this became known to all the
Jews and Greeks dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on
them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.
And many of those that believed came and confessed, and
shewed their deeds. And a good many of them that used
curious arts brought their books together, and burned
them before all men; and they counted the value of them,
and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. Thus the
word of God grew and prevailed mightily.

After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the
spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and
Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying; 'After I have been
'there, I must also see Rome.' So he sent into Mace-
donia two of them that ministered unto him, Timothy and
Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.
And at the same time there was no small stir about the
way [of the Lord]. For a certain man named Demetrius,
a silversmith, who made silver shrines of Diana, brought
no small work to the craftsmen. Them he called together
with the workmen of like occupation, and said; 'Men, ye
'understand that from this work is our wealth. And ye

'see and hear that not only at Ephesus, but almost
'through all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned
'away a good many people, saying that they be no gods,
'which are made with hands. And not only this our 27
'craft is in danger of coming into contempt, but also that
'the temple of the great goddess Diana should be thought
'nothing of, and her magnificence destroyed, whom all
'Asia and the world worshippeth.' And when they heard, 28
they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying; 'Great is
'the Diana of the Ephesians.' And the whole city was 29
filled with confusion; and having caught Gaius and
Aristarchus, Macedonians, fellow-travellers of Paul, they
rushed with one mind into the theatre. And when Paul 30
would have entered into the assembly of the people, the
disciples suffered him not. And some of the chiefs of 31
Asia, who were his friends, sent unto him, begging him
not to adventure himself into the theatre. Some therefore 32
cried one thing, and some another; for the assembly was
confused, and the greater part knew not why they were
come together. And they pushed Alexander out of the 33
crowd, the Jews thrusting him forward. And Alexander
beckoned with his hand, and wished to speak his defence
before the assembly of the people. But when they knew 34
that he was a Jew, all with one voice for about two hours
cried out; 'Great is the Diana of the Ephesians.'
And when the town-clerk had quieted the crowd, he said; 35
'Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not
'that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the
'great Diana, and of that which fell from heaven? As 36
'these things then cannot be spoken against, ye ought to
'be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. For ye have brought 37
'these men, who are neither robbers of temples, nor
'blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore if Demetrius 38
'and the craftsmen that are with him have a matter
'against any one, the law-courts are open, and there are
'proconsuls; let them implead one another. And if ye 39
'inquire any thing about other matters, it shall be deter-
'mined in the lawful assembly. For we are in danger of 40
'being called in question for this day's uproar; there being
'no cause whereby we can give account of this concourse.'

41 And when he had thus spoken he dismissed the assembly.

1 And when the uproar was ceased, Paul called the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go to
2 Macedonia. And when he had gone through those parts, and had exhorted them with many words, he came into
3 Greece. And after waiting three months, when there was a plot of the Jews against him, as he was about to sail into Syria, his purpose was to return through Macedonia.
4 And there went with him as far as Asia, Sopater of Berea, the son of Pyrrhus; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of
5 Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. These went before and
6 tarried for us at Troas. And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of the Unleavened Bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.
7 And upon the first day of the week, when we came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, being ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech
8 till midnight. And there were a good many lamps in the
9 upper chamber, where we were gathered together. And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, overcome by deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk with sleep, and fell down from the
10 third floor, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said; 'Trouble not
11 'yourselves, for his life is in him.' And when he was come up again, and had broken bread and tasted it, and talked
12 for some time even till day-break, he so departed. And they brought the boy alive, and were not a little com-
13 forted. And we went forward to the ship, and sailed to Assos, there intending to take in Paul; for so had he
14 appointed, meaning himself to go afoot. And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to
15 Mitylene. And sailing thence we came on the next day over against Chios; and on the next we arrived at Samos; and after tarrying at Trogyllium, on the following we came
16 to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, that he might not spend time in Asia; for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem on the day of the Pentecost.

And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the 17
elders of the church. And when they were come to him, 18
he said unto them; 'Ye know, from the first day that I
'came into Asia, how I was the whole time with you,
'serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with 19
'tears and trials, which befell me by the plots of the Jews;
'how I kept back nothing that was profitable, but showed 20
'to you, and taught you, in public and from house to
'house; bearing witness both to Jews and Greeks, of re- 21
'pentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus
'Christ. And now behold, I go bound in spirit to Jeru- 22
'salem, not knowing the things that will befall me there,
'save that the holy spirit witnesseth to me in every city, 23
'saying that bonds and afflictions await me. But I make 24
'account of nothing, nor hold my life of value to me, so
'that I finish my course with joy, and the ministry which
'I have received of the Lord Jesus, to bear witness of the
'good tidings of the grace of God. And now behold, I 25
'know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching
'the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. Where- 26
'fore I witness to you this day that I am pure from the
'blood of all men. For I have not shunned to declare 27
'unto you the whole will of God. Take heed therefore 28
'unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in which the holy
'spirit hath made you overseers, to feed the church of the
'Lord, which he hath purchased with his own blood.
'For I know this, that after my departing, grievous wolves 29
'will enter among you, not sparing the flock; and from 30
'among yourselves men will arise, speaking perverse
'things, to draw away the disciples after them. There- 31
'fore watch, and remember that for three years I ceased
'not to warn every one night and day with tears. And 32
'now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word
'of his grace, which is able to build up, and give you an
'inheritance among all them that are sanctified. I have 33
'coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. Ye your- 34
'selves know, that these hands have ministered to my
'wants, and to them that were with me. I have shewed 35
'you all things, how that so labouring we ought to sup-
'port the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord

'Jesus, how he said; It is more blessed to give than to
36 'receive.' And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled, and
37 prayed with them all. And there was much weeping among them all; and falling on Paul's neck they kissed
38 him; sorrowing chiefly for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they went forward with him to the ship.

1 And after we had gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course to Coos, and on the day
2 following to Rhodes, and from thence to Patara. And finding a ship sailing over to Phenicia, we went aboard
3 and set forth. Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unlade her burden.
4 And finding out the disciples, we tarried there seven days; and they told Paul through the spirit, not to go up to
5 Jerusalem. And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with their wives and children, till we were out of the city; and we kneeled down on the shore and
6 prayed. And when we had taken our leave one of another, we went aboard the ship; and they returned to their
7 homes. And from Tyre we came to Ptolemais, finishing our voyage; and we saluted the brethren, and abode with
8 them one day. And on the next day we departed, and came to Cæsarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven; and
9 abode with him. And this man had four unmarried
10 daughters, who prophesied. And as we tarried many days, a certain prophet named Agabus came down from
11 Judea. And when he came unto us, he took Paul's girdle and bound his own hands and feet, and said; 'Thus saith 'the holy spirit; So will the Jews at Jerusalem bind the 'man that owneth this girdle, and deliver him into the
12 'hands of the Gentiles.' And when we heard this, we and they of the place besought him not to go up to Jeru-
13 salem. But Paul answered; 'What do ye, weeping and 'breaking mine heart? for I am ready not only to be 'bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the
14 'Lord Jesus.' And when he was not persuaded, we

ceased, saying; 'The Lord's will be done.' And after 15
those days we took up our bundles, and went up to Jeru-
salem. There went with us also some of the disciples of 16
Cæsarea, bringing us to one Mnason of Cyprus, an early
disciple, with whom we might lodge.

And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren 17
received us gladly. And the day following, Paul went in 18
with us unto James; and all the elders were present.
And when he had saluted them he declared one by one 19
what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his
ministry. And when they heard it, they glorified God; 20
and said unto him; 'Thou seest, brother, how many
'thousands of Jews there are that believe; and they are
'all zealous for the law; and they are informed of thee, 21
'that thou teachest all the Jews that are among the
'Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise
'their children, nor to walk after the customs. What is 22
'it therefore? The multitude must needs come together;
'for they will hear that thou art come. Do this there- 23
'fore that we say to thee. We have four men who have
'a vow upon them; take them, purify thyself with them, 24
'and be at charges with them, that they may shave the
'head; and all will know that those things whereof they
'were informed about thee are nothing; but that thou
'thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. And 25
'about the Gentiles that believe, we have written and
'judged that they are to keep no such thing, save only
'that they keep themselves from meat offered to idols,
'and from blood, and from meat strangled, and from for-
'nication.' Then Paul took the men, and on the next 26
day having purified himself with them entered the temple,
to signify the accomplishment of the days of the puri-
fication, until the offering should be offered for every one
of them.

And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews, 27
who were of Asia, seeing him in the temple, stirred up
all the crowd, and laid hands on him, crying out; 'Men 28
'of Israel, help! this is the man that teacheth all men
'every where against the people, the law, and this place;
'and he further brought Greeks into the temple and made

29 'this holy place common.' For they had before seen
with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they
30 thought that Paul had brought into the temple. And all
the city was moved, and there was a running together of
the people; and they took Paul, and drew him out of the
31 temple; and forthwith the doors were shut. And as
they sought to kill him, tidings came to the chief captain
32 of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. And
he immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran
down unto them; and when they saw the chief captain
33 and the soldiers, they left off beating Paul. Then the
chief captain came near and took him, and ordered him
to be bound with two chains; and asked who he was,
34 and what he had done. And some among the crowd
cried one thing, and some another. And when he could
not know the certainty because of the tumult, he ordered
35 him to be carried into the castle. And when he was
upon the steps, so it was that he was borne by the soldiers
36 because of the force of the crowd. For the multitude
37 of the people followed, crying; 'Away with him.' And
as Paul was being led into the castle, he saith unto the
chief captain; 'May I say something unto thee?' And
38 he said; 'Canst thou speak Greek? Art not thou then
'the Egyptian, who before these days madest an uproar,
'and leddest out into the desert four thousand men of the
39 'Sicarii?' But Paul said; 'I am a Jew, of Tarsus in
'Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city; and I beseech thee,
40 'suffer me to speak unto the people.' And when he had
given him leave, Paul stood on the steps, and beckoned
with his hand to the people; and when there was a great
silence, he spake to them in the Hebrew tongue, saying;

1 'Men, brethren and fathers, hear ye now my defence
2 'before you.' And when they heard that he spake to
them in the Hebrew tongue, they kept the more silence.
3 And he saith; 'I am verily a Jew, born in Tarsus of
'Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel,
'taught according to the exactness of the law of our
'fathers, being zealous toward God, as ye all are to-day.
4 'And I persecuted this way [of believing] unto death,
'binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

'As also the high priest beareth me witness, and the 5
'whole body of elders; from whom also I received letters
'unto the brethren, and I went to Damascus to bring
'them that were there bound to Jerusalem to be punished.
'And it came to pass as I journeyed, and came nigh to 6
'Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven
'a great light round me. And I fell to the ground, and 7
'heard a voice saying unto me; Saul, Saul, why per-
'secutest thou me? And I answered; Who art thou, 8
'Lord? And he said unto me; I am Jesus the Nazarite,
'whom thou persecutest. And they that were with me 9
'saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard
'not the voice of him that spake unto me. And I said; 10
'What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me;
'Arise, and go to Damascus; and there it shall be told
'thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.
'And when I could not see for the glory of that light, 11
'being led by the hand of them that were with me, I
'came to Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout man 12
'according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews
'that dwelt there, came unto me, and stood, and said unto 13
'me; Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in the same
'hour I looked upon him. And he said; The God of our 14
'fathers hath appointed thee, to know his will, and to see
'the Righteous One, and to hear the voice of his mouth.
'For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou 15
'hast seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? Arise 16
'and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling upon
'his name. And it came to pass, that, when I was come 17
'again to Jerusalem, and was praying in the temple, I was
'in a trance; and saw him saying unto me; Make haste, 18
'and go quickly out of Jerusalem; for they will not
'receive thy testimony concerning me. And I said; 19
'Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every
'synagogue them that believed on thee. And when the 20
'blood of thy witness Stephen was shed, I was even
'standing by and consenting, and kept the raiment of
'them that slew him. And he said unto me; Depart; 21
'for I will send thee unto nations far hence.'. . .

And they heard him until this word, and then lifted up 22

their voice, saying; 'Away with such a man from the
23 'earth, for it is not fit that he should live.' And as they
cried out, and tossed up their clothes, and threw dust into
24 the air, the chief captain commanded him to be brought
into the castle, and ordered that he should be examined
by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so
25 cried against him. And as they bound him with the thongs,
Paul said unto the centurion that stood by; 'Is it lawful
'for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncon-
26 'demned?' And when the centurion heard, he went and
told the chief captain, saying; 'What art thou going to
27 'do? for this man is a Roman.' Then the chief captain
came, and said to him; 'Tell me, art thou a Roman?'
28 And he said; 'Yea.' And the chief captain answered;
'With a great sum obtained I this citizenship.' And
29 Paul said; 'But I was born so.' Then straightway de-
parted from him they that were to have examined him.
And the chief captain was afraid, when he knew that he
was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, wishing to know the certainty where-
fore he was accused by the Jews, he loosed him, and
commanded the high priests, and all the high council, to
come together; and he brought Paul down, and set him
1 among them. And Paul, earnestly looking at the high
council, said; 'Men and brethren, I have walked in all good
2 'conscience before God until this day.' . . . And the high
priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to
3 smite him on the mouth. Then Paul said unto him; 'God
'will smite thee, thou whited wall; and sittest thou to
'judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten
4 'contrary to the law?' And they that stood by said;
5 'Revilest thou God's high priest?' Then said Paul; 'I
'knew not, brethren, that he was a high priest; for it is
'written; *Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy*
6 *'people.*' And when Paul perceived that the one part were
of Sadducees, and the other of Pharisees, he cried out in
the high council; 'Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee,
'son of a Pharisee; for the hope and resurrection of the
7 'dead I am being judged.' And when he had so said,
there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the

Sadducees, and the multitude was divided. For Sadducees 8
say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit;
but Pharisees acknowledge both. And there arose a great 9
cry; and the scribes of the Pharisees' part arose and strove,
saying; 'We find no evil in this man. And what if a
'spirit or an angel hath spoken to him?' And when there 10
was a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul
should have been pulled in pieces by them, commanded
the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from
among them, and to bring him into the castle.

And on the following night the Lord stood by him, and 11
said; 'Be of good cheer; for as thou barest witness of me
'in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.'
And when it was day, the Jews met together, and bound 12
themselves with a curse, saying that they would neither
eat nor drink till they had slain Paul. And they were 13
more than forty who had made this conspiracy. And they 14
came to the high priests and elders, and said; 'We have
'cursed ourselves with a curse to taste nothing until we
'have slain Paul. Now therefore do ye signify to the 15
'chief captain with the high council, that he bring him down
'unto you, as though ye were going to inquire more
'exactly about him; and we, before he come near, are
'ready to kill him.' And Paul's sister's son heard of 16
their lying in wait, and he went and entered the castle
and told Paul. And Paul called one of the centurions, 17
and said; 'Take this young man to the chief captain, for
'he hath something to tell him.' So he took him, and led 18
him to the chief captain; and he saith; 'The prisoner
'Paul called me, and prayed me to lead to thee this young
'man, who hath something to tell thee.' Then the chief 19
captain took him by the hand, and went aside privately,
and asked him; 'What is it that thou hast to tell me?'
And he said; 'The Jews have agreed to ask thee that 20
'thou wouldest to-morrow bring down Paul into the high
'council, as though they were going to inquire somewhat
'more perfectly about him. But do not thou be per- 21
'suaded by them; for more than forty men of them lie in
'wait for him, who have bound themselves with a curse
'neither to eat nor drink till they have killed him; and

'now they are ready, looking for the promise from thee.'
22 Then the chief captain let the young man depart, and charged him, to 'tell nobody that thou hast showed these
23 'things to me.' And he called two of the centurions, saying; 'Make ready two hundred soldiers, that they may 'go to Cæsarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hundred
24 'spearmen, at the third hour of the night; and provide 'beasts that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto
25 'Felix the governor.' And he wrote a letter after this manner;
26 'Claudius Lysias to the most noble governor Felix, 'greeting.
27 'This man was seized by the Jews, and would have been 'killed by them; but I came with the soldiers and rescued
28 'him, on learning that he was a Roman. And wishing to 'know the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought
29 'him into their high council. And I found him accused 'of questions of their law, but having no accusation
30 'worthy of death or bonds. And when it was told me 'that there was to be a plot by the Jews against the man, 'I sent straightway unto thee, and commanded his ac-'cusers also to say before thee what they had against him. 'Farewell.'
31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took
32 Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. And on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and
33 returned to the castle; and they, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the letter to the governor, pre-
34 sented Paul also to him. And when he had read, and asked of what province he was, and understood that he
35 was of Cilicia, he said; 'I will hear thee when thy accusers 'are also come.' And he commanded him to be kept in the Prætorium [or Judgment-hall] of Herod.
1 And after five days Ananias the high priest came down with the elders, and with one Tertullus, an orator, who
2 informed the governor against Paul. And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying; 'Seeing 'that by thee we enjoy great quietness and very worthy
3 'deeds done to this nation by thy forethought, we always, 'and in all places, accept it, most noble Felix, with all

'thankfulness. But that I be not further tedious unto 4
'thee, I pray thee to hear us shortly of thy clemency.
'For we found this man a pestilence, and a mover of 5
'sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and
'a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarites; and he tried to 6
'profane the temple; and we took him, and wished to
'judge him according to our law. But the chief captain 7
'Lysias came forth and with great violence took him
'away out of our hands, commanding his accusers to 8
'come unto thee; and by examining, thou mayest know
'from him thyself of all these things whereof we accuse
'him.' And the Jews also assented, saying that these 9
things were so. Then Paul, when the governor had 10
beckoned unto him to speak, answered; 'Knowing that
'thou hast been for many years a judge unto this nation,
'I the more cheerfully speak my defence; because thou 11
'canst know, that there are yet but twelve days since I
'went up to Jerusalem to worship. And they neither 12
'found me in the temple disputing with any one, nor
'making a rising of the crowd either in the synagogues or
'throughout the city; neither can they prove the things 13
'whereof they now accuse me. But this I confess unto 14
'thee, that after the way which they call a sect, so serve
'I the God of our fathers, believing all that is according
'to the law and that is written in the prophets; and 15
'having a hope toward God, that there will be what they
'themselves also look for, a resurrection of the dead, both
'of the righteous and of the unrighteous. And herein 16
'I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of
'offence toward God and men. And after several years I 17
'came to bring to my nation alms and offerings; where- 18
'upon they found me purified in the temple, neither with
'a crowd, nor with a tumult. And there are certain
'Jews from Asia, who ought to be here before thee, and 19
'to accuse, if they have ought against me. Or let these 20
'themselves say what evil they found in me, while I stood
'before the high council; except for this one voice which 21
'I cried standing among them, that for the resurrection
'of the dead I am to-day judged by you.' And when 22
Felix knew more perfectly about the way [of the Lord],

he put them off, saying; 'When Lysias the chief captain
23 'shall come down, I will inquire all about you.' And
he commanded the centurion to keep him, and to let him
have liberty, and to forbid none of his friends to minister
or come unto him.
24 And after some days, when Felix came with his wife
Drusilla, who was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard
25 of him about the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of
righteousness, and temperance, and the judgment to come,
Felix trembled, and answered; 'Go thy way now; when
26 'I have time I will call for thee.' He hoped also that
money would be given unto him by Paul, that he might
loose him; wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and
27 talked with him. But when two years were ended, Felix
had a successor, Porcius Festus; and Felix, wishing to do
the Jews a favour, left Paul bound.
1 Now when Festus came into the province, after three
2 days he went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. Then the
high priest and the chiefs of the Jews informed him
3 against Paul, and besought him, and begged as a favour
against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem;
4 they laying wait to kill him on the road. But then
Festus answered, that Paul was being kept at Cæsarea,
5 and that he himself was quickly departing. 'Let then
'those among you who can,' said he, 'go down with me,
'and accuse the man, if there be any thing against him.'
6 And when he had tarried among them not more than
eight or ten days, he went down to Cæsarea; and the
next day sitting on the judgment-seat he commanded
7 Paul to be brought. And when he was come, the Jews
who had come down from Jerusalem stood round, and
laid many and heavy complaints against Paul, which they
8 could not prove; and he spake his defence, that 'Neither
'against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor
9 'against Cæsar, have I sinned in any thing.' But Festus
wishing to do the Jews a favour, answered Paul, and
said; 'Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged
10 'of these things before me?' And Paul said; 'I am
'standing at Cæsar's judgment-seat, where I ought to
'be judged; the Jews I have not wronged, as thou well

'knowest. For if I do wrong, or have done any thing 11
'worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if there be
'nothing whereof these men accuse me, nobody can de-
'liver me up unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.' Then 12
Festus, when he had spoken with the council, answered;
'Unto Cæsar thou hast appealed; unto Cæsar shalt
'thou go.'

And after some days king Agrippa and Berenice came 13
down to Cæsarea to salute Festus. And when they had 14
spent many days there, Festus told the king about Paul,
saying; 'There is a certain man left prisoner by Felix;
'about whom, when I was in Jerusalem, the high priests 15
'and elders of the Jews informed, desiring justice against
'him. To whom I answered, that it is not the custom 16
'of the Romans to deliver up any man, before the accused
'have the accusers face to face, and have leave to speak
'his defence concerning the charge. Therefore, when they 17
'were come hither, making no delay, on the morrow I sat
'on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be
'brought. And when the accusers stood round him, they 18
'brought no accusation of such things as I supposed;
'but had certain questions with him about their own 19
'superstition, and about one Jesus, who was dead, whom
'Paul said was alive. But as I was puzzled at the ques- 20
'tioning about this, I said, would he go to Jerusalem,
'and there be judged about these things? But when 21
'Paul appealed to be kept for the hearing of Augustus, I
'commanded him to be kept till I might send him to
'Cæsar.' And Agrippa said unto Festus; 'I would also 22
'hear the man myself.' And he said; 'To-morrow thou
'shalt hear him.'

On the morrow therefore, when Agrippa was come, and 23
Berenice, with great pomp, and had entered the place of
hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the
city, at Festus's command Paul was brought. And Festus 24
said; 'King Agrippa, and all men present with us, ye see
'this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have
'applied to me, both in Jerusalem and here, crying that
'he ought not to live any longer. But when I found that 25
'he had done nothing worthy of death, and when he him-

'self appealed to Augustus, I determined to send him.
26 'About whom I have nothing certain to write unto the
'lord; wherefore I have brought him forth before you,
'and especially before thee, king Agrippa, that after ex-
27 'amination had, I might have somewhat to write. For
'it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and
1 'not to signify the charges against him.' And Agrippa
said unto Paul; 'Thou hast permission to speak for thy-
'self.' Then Paul stretching forth his hand, spoke his
2 defence. 'About all things whereof I am accused by the
'Jews, king Agrippa, I think myself happy in having
3 'to speak my defence this day before thee; especially
'because thou art expert in all customs and questions
'among the Jews. Wherefore I beseech thee to hear me
4 'patiently. My manner of life, from my youth, which was
'from the first among my own nation in Jerusalem, all
5 'the Jews know. And they knew me from the beginning,
'if they would bear witness, that after the straitest sect
6 'of our religion I lived a Pharisee. And I now stand in
'judgment for the hope of the promise made by God
7 'unto our fathers; unto which our twelve tribes, earnestly
'serving day and night, hope to come. For which hope,
8 'king Agrippa, I am accused by Jews. What! is it
'thought incredible by you that God should raise the
9 'dead? I verily thought with myself that I ought to do
'many things against the name of Jesus the Nazarite.
10 'Which also I did in Jerusalem; and many of the saints I
'shut up in prisons, having received authority from the
'high priests; and when they were put to death I gave my
11 'vote against them. And I punished them oft in all the
'synagogues, and forced them to blaspheme; and being
'exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even
12 'unto foreign cities. Whereupon as I went to Damascus
'with authority and commission from the high priests—
13 'at midday—I saw on the road, O king— from heaven—
'above the brightness of the sun—a light shining round
14 'me and them that journeyed with me. And when we
'were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto
'me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue? Saul, Saul, why
'persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick

'against the pricks. And I said; Who art thou, Lord? 15
'And he said; I am Jesus whom thou persecutest; but 16
'rise, and stand upon thy feet; for I have appeared unto
'thee for this purpose, to appoint thee as a minister and
'a witness, both of what thou hast seen, and of those
'things in which I shall appear unto thee; delivering thee 17
'from the people, and from the Gentiles unto whom I
'send thee, to open their eyes, to turn them from darkness 18
'to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that
'they may receive forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance
'among them that are sanctified, by faith in me. Where- 19
'upon, king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the
'heavenly vision; but shewed first unto them of Damascus 20
'and Jerusalem, and through all the country of Judea, and
'to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God,
'and do works meet for repentance. For these causes 21
'the Jews caught me in the temple and went about to kill
'me. Having therefore obtained God's help, I have con- 22
'tinued until this day witnessing both to small and great,
'saying nothing beyond what the prophets and Moses
'said would come; that the Christ should suffer, that he 23
'first from the resurrection of the dead should show a
'light to the people and to the Gentiles.' And as he 24
thus spake his defence, Festus said with a loud voice;
'Paul, thou art mad; much learning doth make thee
'mad.' But he said; 'I am not mad, most noble Festus; 25
'but I speak forth words of truth and soberness. For the 26
'king knoweth of these things, unto whom I even speak
'freely; for I do not believe that any of these things are
'hidden from him; for this was not done in a corner.
'King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that 27
'thou believest.' Then Agrippa said unto Paul; 'Almost 28
'thou persuadest me to become a Christian.' And Paul 29
said; 'I would to God, that not only thou, but also all
'that hear me this day, were both almost and altogether
'such as I am,—except these bonds.' And the king rose 30
up, and the governor, and Berenice, and they that sat
with them; and when they were gone aside, they talked 31
between themselves, saying; 'This man doeth nothing
'worthy of death or bonds.' And Agrippa said unto 32

Festus; 'This man might have been released if he had
'not appealed unto Cæsar.'

1 And when it was determined that we should sail to
Italy, they delivered Paul, and some other prisoners, unto
2 a centurion, named Julius, of the Augustan band. And
entering a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to
sail by the coasts of Asia; Aristarchus, a Macedonian of
3 Thessalonica, being with us. And the next day we
touched at Sidon. And Julius treated Paul mildly, and
gave him liberty to go to his friends to refresh himself.
4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under
[shelter of] Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pam-
6 phylia, we came to Myra, in Lycia. And there the
centurion found an Alexandrian ship sailing to Italy, and
7 he put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly for
several days, and were scarcely come to Cnidus, the wind
not suffering us, we sailed under [shelter of] Crete, by
8 Salmone; and hardly passing it, came to a certain place
called Fair Havens, nigh whereunto was the city Lasæa.
9 Now when much time was spent, and the voyage already
dangerous, because even the fast was already past, Paul
10 advised, saying unto them; 'Men, I perceive that the
'voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of
11 'the lading and the ship, but also of our lives.' But the
centurion believed the pilot and the owner of the ship
12 rather than what was said by Paul. And because the
haven was not commodious to winter in, the greater num-
ber gave advice to set sail thence also, if by any means
they might reach Phenice, a haven of Crete, facing away
from the south-west and north-west winds, and winter
13 there. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing
that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they
14 sailed close by Crete. But not long afterwards there beat
against it a tempestuous wind called Euroclydon [or east
15 north-east]. And when the ship was caught, and could
not bear up against the wind, we gave up and were drifted.
16 And running under [shelter of] a certain island, called
Clauda, we were scarcely able to get hold of the boat.
17 And when they had taken it up, they used helps, under-

girding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the Syrtis, they lowered the sail and so were driven. And as 18
we were exceedingly tossed by the tempest, the next day they lightened the ship. And on the third day they cast 19
out with their own hands the tackling of the ship. And 20
when neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small tempest overhung, at last all hope of our being saved was taken away. But after long abstinence, then 21
Paul stood in the midst of them, and said; 'Men, ye 'should have hearkened to me, and not set sail from 'Crete, to have gained this harm and loss. And now I 22
'exhort you to be of good cheer; for there will be no loss 'of life among you, but of the ship. For there stood by 23
'me this night an angel of that God, whose I am, and 'whom I serve, saying; Fear not, Paul; thou must be 24
'brought before Cæsar; and lo, God hath given thee all 'them that sail with thee. Wherefore be of good cheer, 25
'men; for I believe God, that it will be even as it was 'told me. But we must be cast upon some island.' 26
And when the fourteenth night was come, as we were 27
driven along in the Adriatic, about midnight the sailors deemed that some country drew near to them. And they 28
sounded, and found twenty fathoms; and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. Then fearing lest we should fall upon rocky 29
places, they threw four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. And as the sailors were about to flee 30
out of the ship, and had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would carry forth anchors out of the foreship, Paul said to the centurion, and to the 31
soldiers; 'Unless these men abide in the ship ye cannot 'be saved.' Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the 32
boat, and let her fall off. And while day was coming on, 33
Paul besought them all to take food, saying; 'This day is 'the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued 'fasting, having taken nothing. Wherefore I pray you to 34
'take food; for this is for your safety; for not a hair shall 'perish from the head of any of you.' And when he had 35
thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken it, he

began to eat. Then were all of good cheer, and they also took food. And we were in all in the ship two hundred and seventy-six souls. And when they were satisfied with food, they lightened the ship, casting out the corn into the sea. And when it was day, they knew not the land; but they discovered a certain creek with a beach, into which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust the ship. And having cast off the anchors, they sent them into the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made toward the beach. But falling into a place with two currents, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained immoveable, but the stern was broken by the force of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel was that they should kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out and escape. But the centurion wishing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that those who could swim should throw themselves off first, and get to the land; and the rest, some on planks, and some on things out of the ship. And so it came to pass that all came safe to land.

And when they were saved, then they knew that the island was called Melita. And the barbarians showed us no common kindness; for they kindled a fire, and received us all, because of the present rain and because of the cold. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, a viper came out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the beast hanging from his hand, they said to themselves; 'No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, 'though he hath escaped the sea, Justice hath not suffered 'to live.' But he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. And they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down suddenly dead; but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed, and said that he was a god. And in the parts about the same place were possessions of the chief of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously. And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of fevers and

dysentery; to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. So when this 9
was done, others also who had diseases in the island, came and were healed; who also presented us with many 10
presents, and laded us, as we set sail, with things for our wants.

And after three months we set sail in an Alexandrian 11
ship, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was the Children of Jove. And coming to Syracuse we tarried 12
there three days. And from thence going round we came 13
to Rhegium; and after one day that the south wind blew, we came on the second to Puteoli; where we found 14
brethren, and were asked to tarry with them seven days; and so we went toward Rome. And from thence the 15
brethren who had heard of us came to meet us as far as Appii Forum and the Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God and took courage. And when we 16
came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard, but suffered Paul to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

And it came to pass after three days that he called to- 17
gether the chief men of the Jews. And when they were come together, he said to them; 'Men and brethren, 'though I have done nothing against the people or the 'customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered a prisoner 'from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who 18
'when they had examined me would have let me go, 'because there was no cause of death in me. But when 19
'the Jews spake against it, I was forced to appeal to 'Cæsar, not as having ought to accuse my nation of. 'For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see 20
'you, and to speak with you; because for the hope of 'Israel I am bound with this chain.' And they said 21
unto him; 'We neither received letters from Judea 'about thee, nor any of the brethren that came showed or 'spake any harm about thee. But we think best to hear 22
'from thee what thou thinkest; for about this sect we 'know that every where it is spoken against.' And when 23
they had appointed him a day, many came unto him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, testifying the king-

dom of God, and persuading them about Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from
24 morning till evening. And some believed the things
25 which were spoken, and some believed not. And not being agreed among themselves, they departed after Paul had spoken one word; 'Well spake the holy spirit
26 'through Isaiah the prophet unto our fathers, saying; *Go 'unto this people, and say; Hearing ye will hear, and 'will not understand; and seeing ye will see, and will not*
27 *'perceive. For the heart of this people is hardened, and 'with their ears they hear badly, and their eyes have they 'closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with 'their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be*
28 *'converted, and I should heal them.* Be it known there-'fore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent to the
29 'Gentiles; and they will hear.' And when he had said these things, the Jews departed, and had much reasoning among themselves.
30 And he dwelt two whole years in his own hired house,
31 and received all that came in unto him, preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching about the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, unhindered.

THE EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO THE ROMANS.

1 PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle,
2 separated unto the good tidings of God, which he had before promised through his prophets in the holy scrip-
3 tures, about his Son, who was of the seed of David
4 according to the flesh, and was declared to be son of God with power according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
5 through whom we received grace and apostleship, for obedience of faith among all the Gentiles for his name;
6 among whom are ye also, chosen ones of Jesus Christ;
7 —to all in Rome that be beloved of God, chosen

saints; grace be to you and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, 8
that your faith is spoken of through the whole world.
For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the 9
good tidings of his Son, how without ceasing I make
mention of you, always asking in my prayers, if by any 10
means now at length I might have a safe journey by God's
will to come unto you. For I long to see you, that I may 11
impart to you some spiritual gift that ye may be established.
That is, that among you we may be comforted together 12
by the mutual faith both of you and me. And I would 13
not have you ignorant, brethren, that I often purposed to
come to you, (but was hindered hitherto,) that I might
have some fruit among you also, even as among other
Gentiles. I am debtor both to Greeks and barbarians, 14
both to wise and unwise; so that as much as in me is, I 15
am eager to preach the good tidings to you also that are
in Rome. For I am not ashamed of the good tidings; 16
for they are God's power unto salvation to every believer,
to the Jew first, then to the Greek. For therein is the 17
righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith; as it is
written; *He that is righteous by faith, shall live.*

For God's wrath is revealed from heaven against all 18
ungodliness and unrighteousness of men that by unright-
eousness keep back the truth. Because what is known of 19
God is manifest among them; for God hath shewed it to
them; (for his unseen things from the creation of the 20
world, his eternal power and godhead, are clearly seen,
being understood by the things that are made;) so that
they may be without excuse. Because, when they knew 21
God, they glorified him not, nor thanked him as God, but
became vain in their doubts, and their foolish heart was
darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools, and 22
changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into the like-
ness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and of
four-footed beasts, and of creeping things.

Wherefore also God gave them up in the lusts of their 24
hearts to uncleanness, to dishonour their bodies by them-
selves; who changed the truth of God into falsehood, and 25

worshipped and served the creature instead of the Creator;
25 —who is blessed for ever; amen. For this cause God
gave them up to vile affections; for even their women
changed the natural use into that which is against nature.
27 And in like wise also the men, leaving the natural use of
the woman, burned in their lust toward one another; men
with men, working that which is unseemly, and receiving
in themselves the recompence of their error that was meet.
28 And as they did not like to keep God in their knowledge,
God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do things
29 that are not fit; being filled with all unrighteousness,
wickedness, lasciviousness, maliciousness; full of envy,
30 murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters,
haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of
31 evil, disobedient to parents, unwise, covenant-breakers,
32 without affection, implacable, unmerciful; who knowing
the judgment of God, that they who do such things are
worthy of death, not only do them, but also have pleasure
in them that do them.

1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whoever thou
art that judgest. For wherein thou judgest another, thou
condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same
2 things. And we know that God's judgment is according
3 to truth against them that do such things. And thinkest
thou this, O man, who judgest them that do such things,
and doest the same, that thou shalt escape God's
4 judgment? Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness
and forbearance and patience; not knowing that the
5 goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? And
according to thy hardness and impenitent heart thou trea-
surest up unto thyself wrath in the day of wrath and of
6 revelation of God's righteous judgment; who will render
7 to each according to his deeds; to them that by conti-
nuance in well-doing seek for glory and honour and
8 immortality, life everlasting; but to them that are of con-
tention and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness,
9 will be indignation and wrath. Tribulation and anguish
are upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew
10 first, then of the Greek; but glory, honour, and peace,
are to every one that worketh good, to the Jew first, then

to the Greek. For *there is no respect of persons with God.* 11

For as many as have sinned without a law will also 12
perish without a law; and as many as have sinned under
a law will be judged by law; (for not the hearers of the 13
law are just before God, but the doers of the law will be
justified. For when the Gentiles, who have no law, do 14
by nature the things of the law, these not having a law
are a law to themselves; who show the work of the law 15
written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness,
and their thoughts while accusing or else excusing one
another;) in a day when God will judge the secrets of 16
men by Jesus Christ according to my good tidings.

What if thou be called a Jew, and restest in the law, 17
and boastest in God, and knowest his will, and approvest 18
the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the
law; and hast persuaded thyself that thou art a guide to 19
the blind, a light to them that are in darkness, an 20
instructor of the unwise, a teacher of babes, having the
form of knowledge and of truth in the law? Thou 21
therefore that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself?
Thou that preachest not to steal, dost thou steal? Thou 22
that tellest not to commit adultery, dost thou commit
adultery? Thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou rob
temples? Thou that boastest in a law, dost thou dis- 23
honour God by breaking the law? For *the name of God* 24
is evil spoken of among the Gentiles as to you, as it is
written.

For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law; 25
but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision
becometh uncircumcision. If therefore the uncircumcision 26
keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircum-
cision be counted for circumcision? And shall not the 27
uncircumcision by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee
who by the letter and circumcision art a breaker of the
law? For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; nor is 28
that circumcision which is outward in the flesh. But he 29
is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is of the
heart, in the spirit not in the letter; whose praise is not
from men but from God.

1 'What then is the Jew's advantage? or what the profit
2 'of the circumcision?' Much every way. First, because
3 unto them were trusted the oracles of God. 'But what?
'if some believed not, shall their unbelief make void
4 'God's faithfulness?' Far from it; let God be trusted,
though every man be false; as it is written; *That thou
mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome*
5 *when thou art judged.* 'But if our unrighteousness show
'forth God's righteousness; what shall we say? Is God
'unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a
6 'man.)' Far from it; for then how shall God judge the
7 world? For if the truth of God abounded unto his glory
through my falsehood, why, I am yet judged as a sinner.
8 And by no means (as we are slanderously reported, and as
some affirm that we say,) let us do evil that good may
9 come; whose condemnation is just. 'What then are we
'better than they?' Not at all; for we have before
10 proved that both Jews and Greeks are all under sin; as it
11 is written; *There is none righteous, no, not one; there is
none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh God;*
12 *all are gone out of the way, they are together become
unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, there is not*
13 *even one.—Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their
tongues they have used deceit.—The poison of asps is under*
14 *their lips.—Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.—*
15 16 *Their feet are swift to shed blood; destruction and misery*
17 *are in their ways; and the way of peace they have not*
18 19 *known.—There is no fear of God before their eyes.* And
we know that whatever the law saith, it speaketh to those
within the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all
the world may be open to punishment before God.
20 Therefore by works of the law *shall no flesh be justified in
his sight;* for by law is knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God is shown without
22 the law, as witnessed by the law and the prophets; even
the righteousness of God by faith in Jesus Christ, to all
23 and on all that believe; for there is no difference. For
all have sinned and come short of the glory of God;
24 being justified freely by his grace through the redemp-
25 tion that is in Christ Jesus; whom God set forth to be

a propitiation through the faith in his blood, for the declaration of his righteousness as to the remission of the sins that were already past, by the forbearance of God; for the declaration at this time of his righteousness; that he may be just and a justifier of him that is of faith in Jesus. Where then is the boasting? It is shut out. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith. For we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the works of the law. Is he the God of the Jews only? and not of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also; since it is one God that will justify circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through the faith. Do we then make void the law through the faith? Far from it; but we establish the law.

'What then shall we say that Abraham our father 'gained as to the flesh?' Why, if Abraham were justified by works, he hath a boast, though not towards God. For what saith the scripture? *Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness.* Now to him that worketh is the reward counted not of grace but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. Even as David describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works; *Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven and whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.* 'Is this blessedness then on 'the circumcision, or on the uncircumcision also? for we 'say that the faith was counted to Abraham for righteous-'ness. How then was it counted? when he was in cir-'cumcision, or in uncircumcision?' Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while in uncircumcision, that he might be the father of all who believed through uncircumcision; that the righteousness might be imputed to them also; and the father of circumcision, not only to those who are of circumcision, but to those also who walk in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham, which he had while in uncircumcision. For the promise to Abraham or his

seed, that he should be heir of the world, was not through
14 the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For
if they of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the
15 promise is made of none effect. For the law worketh
wrath; for where no law is, there is no transgression.
16 Therefore it is of faith, that it may be by grace; so that
the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only
which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith
17 of Abraham; who is the father of us all; (as it is
written, *I have made thee a father of many nations;*) in
the sight of God whom he believed, who quickeneth the
dead, and calleth things not in being, as though they
18 were. He without hope believed in hope, that he might
be father of many nations, according to what was spoken;
19 *So shall thy seed be.* And not being weak in faith, he
considered not his own body then dead, since he was
about a hundred years old, nor the deadness of Sarah's
20 womb; he doubted not at God's promise through unbe-
21 lief, but was strong in faith, giving glory to God, and
being fully persuaded that, what he promised, he is able
22 to perform. And therefore *it was counted to him for*
23 *righteousness.* And it was not written as to him alone,
24 that it was counted to him; but as to us also, to whom
it will be counted, if we believe on Him that raised up
25 Jesus our Lord from the dead: who was delivered up
for our offences, and was raised again for our justi-
fication.

1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with
2 God through our Lord Jesus Christ; through whom also
we have had access by the faith into this grace wherein we
3 stand; and we boast in hope of the glory of God. And
not only so, but we boast in tribulations also; knowing
4 that tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience,
5 and experience hope; and hope maketh not ashamed; for
the love of God is shed in our hearts by the holy spirit
6 that is given unto us. For when we were yet weak, in
7 due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a
righteous man will one die, though for a good man one
8 would readily even dare to die. But God sheweth his
love towards us, because while we were sinners, Christ

died for us. Much more then, being now justified in his 9
blood, we shall be saved through him from the wrath.
For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God 10
by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled,
we shall be saved in his life. And not only so, but we 11
also boast in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through
whom we have now received the reconciliation.

Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, 12
and death by sin; even so death passed upon all men,
as far as all sinned. For until the law, sin was in the 13
world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law.
But death reigned from Adam to Moses, even on them 14
that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's trans-
gression; who is the figure of him that was to come.
But not as the offence, so also is the gift. For if through 15
the offence of the one, the many be dead; much more
hath the grace of God, and the gift by grace of the one
man Jesus Christ, abounded unto the many. And not 16
as by one that sinned, so is the gift. For the judgment
was from one to condemnation; but the gift is from
many offences to an acquittal. For if by the offence of 17
the one, death reigned through that one; much more
they who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift
of righteousness, will reign in life through the one Jesus
Christ. So then, as by one offence it was upon all men 18
to condemnation, even so by one acquittal it is on all men
unto justification of life. For as by the disobedience of 19
the one man, the many were made sinners; so also by
the obedience of the one, the many will be made righteous.
And law crept in that the offence might abound; but 20
where sin abounded, grace did more abound; that as sin 21
reigned in death, even so might grace reign through
righteousness unto life everlasting, by Jesus Christ our
Lord.

'What then? Shall we say; Let us continue in sin 1
'that grace may abound?' Far from it. How shall we, 2
that are dead to sin, yet live in it? Or know ye not, 3
that so many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus
were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried 4
with him by the baptism into death; that as Christ was

raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so
5 we should walk in newness of life. For if we have been
planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be
6 also in the likeness of his resurrection; knowing this,
that our former man was crucified with him, that the
sinful body might be destroyed, that henceforth we should
7 not be slaves to sin. For he that is dead is freed from
8 sin. And if we be dead with Christ, we believe that
9 we shall also live with him; knowing that Christ being
raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more
10 dominion over him. For in that he died, he died once
11 unto sin; but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. So
also ye; reckon yourselves dead indeed unto sin, but alive
unto God in Christ Jesus.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that
13 ye should obey it. Neither yield your members as in-
struments of unrighteousness unto sin; but yield your-
selves unto God, as being alive from the dead, and your
14 members as instruments of righteousness unto God. For
sin shall not have dominion over you; for ye are not
under law, but under grace.

15 'What then? Shall we sin because we are not under
16 'the law, but under grace?' Far from it. Know ye not,
that to whom ye yield yourselves slaves to obey, his slaves
are ye to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of
17 obedience unto righteousness? But thanks be to God,
that ye were slaves of sin, but have obeyed from the
heart that form of doctrine into which ye were delivered.
18 And being freed from sin, ye became the slaves of righte-
19 ousness. I speak after the manner of men because of the
weakness of your flesh; for as ye yielded up your members
slaves to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; so
now yield your members slaves to righteousness unto
20 holiness. For when ye were slaves of sin, ye were free
21 from righteousness. Therefore what fruit had ye then in
the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of
22 those things is death. Whereas being made free from
sin, and having become slaves to God, ye have your fruit
23 unto holiness, and as the end life everlasting. For the
wages of sin is death; but God's gift is life everlasting in
Christ Jesus our Lord.

Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know 1
the law,) that the law hath dominion over a man for such
time as he liveth? For the woman that hath a husband 2
is bound by law to her husband while he liveth; but if the
husband be dead she is loosed from the law of her
husband. So then, while her husband liveth, she shall 3
be declared an adulteress, if she belong to another man;
but if her husband be dead, she is free from the law; so
that she is not an adulteress, though she belong to another
man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead 4
to the law through the body of Christ; that ye may belong
to another, who is raised from the dead; so that we may
bear fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the 5
sinful passions, that were by the law, worked in our mem-
bers to bear fruit unto death. But now we are delivered 6
from the law, being dead to that wherein we were held;
so that we may serve in newness of spirit, and not in old-
ness of the letter.

'What then? Shall we say; The law is sin?' Far from 7
it. But I had not understood sin but by the law; for I
had not known covetousness unless the law had said;
Thou shalt not covet. But sin taking occasion by the 8
commandment, wrought in me all covetousness. For
without the law sin was dead. For I was alive without 9
the law once; but when the commandment came, sin
revived, and I died; and the commandment, which was to 10
life, I found to be to death. For sin, taking occasion by 11
the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.
Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, 12
just, and good.

'Hath then goodness been made death unto me?' Far 13
from it; but sin; that it might appear sin, working death
in me by goodness; that sin through the commandment
might become exceeding sinful. For we know that the 14
law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under sin. For I 15
know not what I do; for not what I would, that do I;
but what I hate, that do I. If then I do what I would 16
not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it 17
is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For 18
I know that there dwelleth not in me, that is, in my flesh,

19 what is good; for to will is present to me; but to perform
what is good I find not. For the good that I would I do
20 not; but the evil that I would not, that I do. Now if I
do what I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin
21 that dwelleth in me. I find then the law, when I would
22 do good, that evil is present with me. For I delight in
23 the law of God according to the inward man; but I see
another law in my members, warring against the law of my
mind, and enslaving me to the law of sin, which is in my
24 members. Wretched man that I am! who shall deliver
25 me from the body of this death? I thank God, it will be
through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I myself with my
mind serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them that
2 are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the spirit of life in
Christ Jesus hath freed me from the law of sin and death.
3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak
through the flesh, God sending his own son in the likeness
4 of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh; so
that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us,
5 that walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. For
they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the
flesh; but they that are after the spirit, the things of the
6 spirit. For the minding of the flesh is death; but the
7 minding of the spirit is life and peace. Because the
minding of the flesh is enmity to God; for it is not
8 subject to the law of God; nor indeed can be. And they
9 that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in
the flesh, but in the spirit, since the spirit of God dwelleth
in you. And if any one have not the spirit of Christ, he
10 is not his. And if Christ be in you, the body indeed is
dead because of sin, but the spirit is life because of
11 righteousness. And if the spirit of Him that raised Jesus
from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up the Christ
from the dead will also make your mortal bodies alive
12 because of his spirit that dwelleth in you. So then,
brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh to live after the
13 flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by
14 the spirit ye slay the deeds of the body, ye will live. For
as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are sons of

God, For ye have not received the spirit of bondage 15
again into fear; but ye have received the spirit of adoption,
whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The spirit itself beareth 16
witness with our spirit, that we are children of God.
And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs 17
with Christ, since we suffer together, that we may also be
glorified together.

For I reckon that the sufferings of the present time are 18
far short of the glory that is to be revealed to us. For 19
the expectation of the creation waiteth for the revelation
of the sons of God. For the creation was made subject 20
to vanity (not wilfully, but for the sake of Him who sub-
jected it) in hope, that the creation itself should also be 21
freed from the slavery of corruption into the glorious
liberty of the children of God. For we know that the 22
whole creation groaneth and laboureth in pain together
until now. And not only so, but ourselves also, who have 23
the first fruits of the spirit, even we ourselves groan within
ourselves, waiting for the adoption, which is the redemp-
tion of our body. For by this hope we were saved. But 24
hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man seeth, why
doth he also hope for? But if we hope for what we see 25
not, we wait for it with patience. In like wise the spirit 26
also helpeth our weaknesses; for we know not what we
should pray for as we ought; but the spirit itself inter-
cedeth for us with unspoken groans. And He who 27
searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the
spirit, that it intercedeth with God for the saints. And 28
we know that all things work together for good to them
that love God, to them that are chosen according to his
purpose. For whom he foreknew, them he predestined to 29
be formed after the image of his Son, that he might be
the first-born among many brethren. And whom he 30
predestined, them he also called; and whom he called,
them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also
glorified. What then shall we say to these things? If 31
God be for us, who is against us? He who spared not 32
his own Son, but delivered him up for us all; how shall
not he also with him give us all things? Who shall 33
accuse God's elect? It is God that justifieth; who is it

that condemneth? It is Christ, who died, or rather who
rose again, that is even at the right hand of God, and
35 that intercedeth for us; who shall separate us from the
love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or perse-
36 cution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or the sword? (As
it is written; *For thy sake we are killed all day long; we*
37 *are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.*) But in all these
things we are more than conquerors through Him that
38 loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor
life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor
39 things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any
other creature, will be able to separate us from the love of
God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

1 I speak the truth in Christ; I lie not, as my conscience
2 beareth me witness, in the holy spirit; that I have great
3 heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For I could
wish myself accursed from the Christ for my brethren, my
4 kinsmen according to the flesh; in that they are Israelites,
whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants,
and the giving of the law, and the temple-service, and the
5 promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom was the
Christ according to the flesh;—He that is God over all
[be] blessed for ever, amen.

6 It is not possible that the word of God hath failed; for
7 not all that are of Israel are Israel. Neither, because
they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but
8 *In Isaac shall thy seed be called;* that is, not the children
of the flesh are the children of God, but the children of
9 the promise are counted for the seed. For this is the
word of promise; *At this time will I come, and Sarah*
10 *shall have a son.* And not only so, but Rebecca also, when
11 she had conceived by one, our father Isaac. For when
the children were not yet born, nor had done any good or
evil, (that God's purpose according to election might
12 stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,) it was said
13 unto her; *The elder shall serve the younger;* as it is
written; *Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.*

14 'What then? Shall we say; Is there unrighteous-
15 'ness with God?' Far from it. For to Moses he saith;
I will pity whom I will pity, and I will have compassion

on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him 16
that wisheth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that
pitieth. For the scripture saith to Pharaoh; *For this* 17
very purpose have I raised thee, that I might shew my
power in thee, and that my name might be declared through
all the earth. So then, he pitieth whom he will, and is 18
severe towards whom he will. Thou wilt then say unto 19
me; 'Why doth he yet find fault, for who hath resisted
'his will?' Nay but, O man, who art thou that an- 20
swerest against God? *Shall the thing formed say to him*
that formed it; 'Why hast thou made me thus?' Hath 21
not the potter power over the clay, out of the same lump
to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dis-
honour? And what if God, willing to shew his wrath 22
and to make his power known, endured with much
patience the vessels of wrath fitted for destruction; and 23
that he might make known the riches of his glory on the
vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared for glory;
even on us whom he hath called, not only of the Jews, but 24
also of the Gentiles? As he saith also in Hosea; *I will* 25
call them my people, who were not my people, and her
beloved, who was not beloved. And, *It shall come to pass* 26
in the place where it was said to them; Ye are not my
people; there they shall be called sons of the living God.
Isaiah also crieth over Israel; *Though the number of* 27
the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, the remnant
shall be saved. For he will finish the account, and cut it 28
short in righteousness; for a short account will the Lord
make upon the earth. And as Isaiah foretold; *Unless the* 29
Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom,
and been made like Gomorrha.

'What then? Shall we say, that the Gentiles, who 30
'followed not righteousness, have found righteousness,
'even the righteousness which is of faith; but Israel, who 31
'followed the law of righteousness, hath not attained to
'the law of righteousness?' Why? Because they fol- 32
lowed it not by faith, but as it were by works of the law.
For they stumbled at the stumblingstone, as it is written; 33
Behold, I place in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of
offence; and whoever believeth on it shall not be ashamed.

1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for them
2 is that they may be saved. For I bear them witness that
they have a zeal toward God, but not according to know-
3 ledge. For being ignorant of the righteousness which is
of God, and seeking to establish their own, they have not
4 submitted themselves to the righteousness of God. For
Christ is the end of the law, for righteousness to every be-
5 liever. For Moses writeth of the righteousness which is
of the law; *The man that doeth those things shall live by*
6 *them*. But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh
thus; 'Say not in thine heart; *Who shall ascend into*
7 *'heaven?* that is to bring Christ down; or, *Who shall de-*
'scend into the bottomless pit? that is to bring back Christ
8 'from the dead. But what saith it? *The word is nigh to*
'thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart; that is, the word of
9 'faith, which we preach, that if thou shalt confess with
'thy mouth that Jesus is Lord, and shalt believe in thy
'heart that God raised him from the dead, thou wilt be
10 'saved.' For with the heart man believeth unto righte-
ousness, and with the mouth he confesseth unto salvation.
11 For the scripture saith; *Whoever believeth on him shall*
12 *not be ashamed*. For there is no difference between Jew
and Greek; for the same Lord of all is rich unto all that
13 call on him. For *whoever shall call on the name of the*
14 *Lord will be saved*. 'How then shall they call on him in
'whom they have not believed? And how shall they be-
'lieve in him of whom they have not heard? And how
15 'shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they
'preach unless they be sent? as it is written; *How*
'beautiful are the feet of them that preach the good tidings
16 *'of peace, and bring good tidings of good.*' But they have
not all obeyed the good tidings. For Isaiah saith; *Lord,*
17 *who hath believed what we heard?* 'So then faith cometh
'from hearing, and hearing through the word of God.'
18 But I say; Have they not heard? Yes verily, *their sound*
went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of
19 *the world*. But I say; Did not Israel know? First
Moses saith; *I will provoke you to jealousy by them that*
20 *are no nation, by a foolish nation will I anger you*. And
Isaiah is very bold, and saith; *I was found by them that*

sought me not, I was manifest to them that asked not after me. But of Israel he saith; *All day long I have stretched* 21
forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

Do I say then; 'Hath God cast away his people?' 1
Far from it. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of
Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast 2
away his people whom he foreknew. Know ye not what
the scripture saith in [the history of] Elijah; how he in-
tercedeth with God against Israel; *Lord, they have killed* 3
thy prophets, and undermined thine altars; and I am left
alone, and they seek my life. But what saith the oracle 4
to him? *I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who*
have not bowed the knee to Baal. Even so at this present 5
time there is a remnant according to the election of grace.
And if by grace, it is no more of works; otherwise grace 6
is no longer grace. What then? Israel hath not obtained 7
what he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it;
and the rest were blinded; as it is written; *God hath* 8
given them a spirit of slumber; Eyes that they should not
see, and ears that they should not hear; until this day.
And David saith; *Let their table become a snare, and a* 9
trap, and a stumblingblock, and a retribution to them; let 10
their eyes be darkened that they may not see; and bow down
their back always.

Do I say then; 'Have they stumbled so as to fall?' 11
Far from it; but by their fall may salvation come to the
Gentiles, to *provoke them to jealousy.* But if their fall be 12
the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the
Gentiles, how much more their fulness! For I speak 13
to you the Gentiles; inasmuch as I am the apostle of the
Gentiles I magnify mine office, if by any means I may 14
provoke to jealousy my flesh, and save some of them.
For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the 15
world, what will the receiving of them be, but life from
the dead? For if the firstfruits be holy, so is the lump; 16
and if the root be holy, so are the branches. And if some 17
of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive,
were grafted on among them, and became a partaker of
the root and fatness of the olive tree, boast not against 18
the branches. And what if thou dost boast? thou bear-

19 est not the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then;
'The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted
20 'on.' True; they were broken off for unbelief, and thou
21 standest by faith; be not proud, but fear. For if God
spared not the natural branches, he will by no means spare
22 thee. Behold then the goodness and severity of God; on
them that fell, severity; but on thee, goodness, if thou
continue in his goodness; otherwise thou also wilt be cut
off.

23 And they also, unless they continue in unbelief, will be
24 grafted on; for God is able to graft them on again. For
if thou wert cut off an olive tree wild by nature, and wert
grafted contrary to nature on to a good olive tree; how
much more shall these the natural branches be grafted on
25 to their own olive tree! For I do not wish you, brethren,
to be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be wise in
your own conceits,) that blindness hath in part happened
to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.
26 And thus all Israel will be saved; as it is written; *Out*
of Sion shall come the deliverer, who shall turn away
27 *ungodliness from Jacob;* and, *This is my covenant to them,*
28 *when I shall forgive their sins.* As touching the good
tidings, they are enemies for your sakes; but as touching
29 the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For
God's gifts and calling are never repented of [by him].
30 For as ye once believed not God, yet have now obtained
31 mercy through these men's unbelief; so have these also
now not believed, that through your mercy they also may
32 obtain mercy. For God hath shut up all in unbelief, that
that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches and wisdom and knowledge
of God! How unsearchable are his judgments and
34 untraceable his ways! For *who hath known the mind of*
35 *the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor?* Or, *who hath*
first given to Him, and it shall be recompensed unto him
36 *again?* For of him, and through him, and to him, are
all things;—to him be glory for ages; amen.

1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of
God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy,

acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.
And be not conformed to this age; but be ye changed by 2
the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is the
good and acceptable and perfect will of God. For I say, 3
through the grace given to me, to every man among you,
not to be wise above what he ought to be; but to be wise
unto sobriety, as God hath dealt to each a measure of
faith. For as in one body we have many members, and 4
all the members have not the same office; so we, the many, 5
are one body in Christ, and every one members one of
another. Having then gifts differing according to the 6
grace that is given us; whether prophecy, let it be accord-
ing to the proportion of faith; or ministry, let us be in 7
the ministering; or he that teacheth, in the teaching; or 8
he that exhorteth, in the exhortation; or he that giveth,
in simplicity; he that ruleth, in diligence; he that sheweth
mercy, in cheerfulness. Let love be without dissimula- 9
tion; abhor evil, cleave to what is good. Be kindly 10
affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour
preferring one another; not slothful in business; fervent 11
in spirit; serving the opportunity; rejoicing in hope; 12
patient in trouble; persevering in prayer; distributing to 13
the wants of the saints; given to hospitality. Bless them 14
that persecute you; bless and curse not. Rejoice with 15
them that rejoice, and weep with them that weep. Be of 16
the same mind one toward another. Mind not high
things, but condescend to the lowly. Be not wise in your
own conceits. Return to no one evil for evil. Provide 17
things honest in the sight of all men. If it be possible, 18
as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
Beloved, avenge not yourselves, but give place to wrath; 19
for it is written; *Punishment is mine; I will repay, saith
the Lord.* Therefore, *if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if* 20
*he thirst, give him drink; for in so doing thou shalt heap
coals of fire on his head.* Be not overcome of evil, but 21
overcome evil with good.

Let every soul be subject to the higher powers. For 1
there is no power but from God; those that be are
ordained by God. Whoever therefore resisteth the power, 2
resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that resist will

3 receive to themselves condemnation. For the rulers are
not a terror of good works, but of evil. Dost thou wish
then not to fear the power? Do what is good, and thou
4 shalt have praise of the same; for he is God's minister to
thee for good. But if thou do evil, be afraid; for he
beareth not the sword in vain; for he is God's minister,
5 a punisher for wrath upon him that doeth evil. Where-
fore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but
6 also for conscience' sake. For this also pay ye tribute;
for they are God's ministers, giving themselves con-
7 tinually to this very thing. Render therefore to all their
dues; tribute to whom tribute is due; taxes to whom
taxes; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.
8 Owe no one any thing, but the loving one another; for
9 he that loveth the other hath fulfilled the law. For this,
Thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not kill, thou
shalt not steal, thou shalt not covet, and if there is any
other commandment, in this saying is summed up, in
10 *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself*. Love worketh
no ill to one's neighbour; therefore love is the fulfilling
11 of the law. And this do, knowing the season, that it is
now time for us to awake out of sleep; for now is our
12 salvation nearer than when we believed; the night is far
spent, the day is at hand; let us therefore cast off the
works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.
13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and
drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in
14 strife and envy. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ,
and make not provision for the flesh unto lusts.
1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to the
2 disputes of doubts. For one believeth that he may eat all
3 things; another, who is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him
that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him
that eateth not, judge him that eateth; for God hath
4 received him. Who art thou that judgest another's ser-
vant? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he
shall be made to stand; for God is able to make him
5 stand. One man esteemeth one day above another;
another esteemeth every day. Let each be fully per-
6 suaded in his own mind. He that regardeth the day,

regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not
the day, to the Lord he regardeth it not. And he that
eateth, eateth to the Lord; for he giveth thanks to God;
and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and
giveth thanks to God. For none of us liveth to himself, 7
and no one dieth to himself. For whether we live, we 8
live to the Lord; and whether we die, we die to the
Lord; whether therefore we live or die, we are the Lord's.
For to this end Christ both died and lived, that he might 9
have dominion both over the dead and over the living.
But thou, why judgest thou thy brother? or thou, why 10
despisest thou thy brother? for we shall all stand before
the judgment seat of Christ. For it is written; *As I* 11
live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every
tongue shall confess to God. So then, each of us shall 12
give account of himself to God. Let us therefore no 13
more judge one another; but judge ye this rather, not
to put a stumblingblock or cause of sin before a brother.
I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that 14
nothing is common of itself; but to him that esteemeth
any thing common, to him it is common. But if on 15
account of meat thy brother be grieved, thou no longer
walkest in love. Destroy not with thy meat him for
whom Christ died. Let not then your good be evil 16
spoken of. For the kingdom of God is not meat and 17
drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy with holy
spirit. For he that in these serveth Christ is acceptable 18
to God, and approved of men. So then, let us follow 19
after the things of peace, and the things of edifying one
another. Destroy not for meat's sake the work of God. 20
All things indeed are pure; but a thing is evil for that
man who eateth with offence. It is good not to eat flesh, 21
nor to drink wine, nor to do any thing whereby thy
brother stumbleth, or is made to sin, or is weakened.
Thou hast faith as to thyself; have it before God. Happy 22
is he that judgeth not himself in what he alloweth; and 23
he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because it is not
of faith; for whatever is not of faith is sin.

XVI.

Now unto Him that is able to establish you according 25
to my good tidings and the preaching of Jesus Christ,

according to the revelation of the mystery which was kept
26 secret since the world began, but is now made manifest;
and by the writings of the prophets, according to the
command of the everlasting God, made known to all
27 nations for the obedience of faith;—unto God only wise,
through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ages; amen.
1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities
2 of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let each of us
please his neighbour for what is good unto edification.
3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written;
The reproaches of them that reproached Thee fell on me.
4 For whatever things were written beforehand for our
learning, were written that we through patience and com-
5 fort of the scriptures might have hope.—And may the
God of patience and comfort grant you to be likeminded
6 one toward another, according to Christ Jesus; that ye may
with one mind and one mouth glorify the God and father
7 of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one ano-
ther, as Christ also received you into the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ became a minister of the
circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises
9 made to the fathers; and that the Gentiles might glorify
God for his mercy; as it is written; *For this cause I will*
confess to Thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy
10 *name.* And again it saith; *Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his*
11 *people.* And again; *Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles;*
12 *and laud him, all ye people.* And again Isaiah saith;
There shall be a root of Jesse, and one that shall rise to
reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles hope.
13 —And may the God of hope fill you with all joy and
peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through
the power of the holy spirit.
14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren,
that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all know-
15 ledge, able also to admonish one another. But I have
written more boldly to you, brethren, in part, as remind-
16 ing you, because of the grace given to me by God, that
I might be a minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles,
ministering the good tidings of God, that the offering up

of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by
the holy spirit. I have therefore a boast through Christ 17
Jesus in the things of God. For I will not dare to speak 18
of any of those things which Christ wrought not by me
for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed,
through the power of signs and wonders, through the 19
power of the holy spirit; so that from Jerusalem, and
round about as far as Illyricum, I have fulfilled the good
tidings of Christ; and thus thinking it honourable to 20
preach the good tidings, not where Christ had been named,
lest I should build upon another man's foundation, but as 21
it is written; *They, to whom he was not spoken of, shall
see; and they that have not heard, shall understand.*
Wherefore also I have been much hindered from coming 22
to you. But now having no more place in these parts, 23
and having had a great desire for many years to come
unto you, whenever I go towards Spain, I trust to see 24
you as I pass by, and to be sent forward thitherward by
you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.
But now I go to Jerusalem, ministering to the saints. 25
For it hath pleased Macedonia and Achaia, to make a 26
certain contribution for the poor of the saints in Jeru-
salem. For it hath pleased them, and their debtors are 27
they. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of
their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto
them in carnal things. When therefore I have performed 28
this, and have sealed unto them this fruit, I will go by
you into Spain. And I know that when I come to you I 29
shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ. And 30
I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and
by the love of the spirit, that ye strive with me in prayers
for me to God; that I may be delivered from the unbe- 31
lievers in Judea, and that my ministering in Jerusalem
may be well received by the saints; that I may come unto 32
you with joy by the will of God, and may be refreshed
with you.—And the God of peace be with you all; amen. 33

I recommend unto you Phebe our sister, who is a ser- 1
vant of the church at Cenchreæ; that ye receive her in 2
the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in

whatever business she have need of you; for she hath
3 been a succourer of many, and of myself also. Greet
Prisca and Aquilas, my fellow labourers in Christ Jesus,
4 (who have for my life laid down their necks; unto whom
not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the
5 Gentiles;) and also the church that is in their house.
Greet my beloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Asia
6 unto Christ. Greet Mary, who laboured much for us.
7 Greet Andronicus and Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow
prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also
8 were in Christ before me. Greet Amplias my beloved in
9 the Lord. Greet Urbanus our fellow labourer in Christ,
10 and Stachys my beloved. Greet Apelles approved in
Christ. Greet those who are of Aristobulus's household.
11 Greet Herodion my kinsman. Greet those of the house-
12 hold of Narcissus, that are in the Lord. Greet Tryphena
and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Greet the be-
13 loved Persis, who laboured much in the Lord. Greet
Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes,
15 and the brethren who are with them. Greet Philologus,
and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all
16 the saints that are with them. Greet one another with a
holy kiss. All the churches of Christ greet you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, to mark those who cause
divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine that ye
18 have learned; and avoid them. For such men serve not
our Lord Christ, but their own belly; and by good words
19 and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. For
your obedience is come abroad unto all men. Therefore
I am glad on your behalf; and I would have you wise
20 unto what is good, and simple unto evil. And the God
of peace will bruise Satan under your feet shortly.—The
grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
21 Timothy my workfellow, and Lucius and Jason and
22 Sosipater, my kinsmen, greet you. I Tertius, who wrote
23 this epistle, greet you in the Lord. Gaius the host of myself
and of the whole church greeteth you. Erastus the cham-
berlain of the city greeteth you, and Quartus, a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all; amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through 1
the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, to the 2
church of God that is at Corinth, to them that are
sanctified in Christ Jesus, chosen to be saints, with all
that call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in
every place, both theirs and ours; grace be unto you, 3
and peace, from God our father, and from the Lord
Jesus Christ.

I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of 4
God which is given you in Christ Jesus; that in every- 5
thing ye are enriched in him, in all words and in all know-
ledge, (as the witnessing of the Christ was confirmed 6
among you;) so that ye are wanting in no gift, waiting for 7
the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; who also will 8
confirm you to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord
Jesus Christ. God is faithful, by whom ye were called 9
into the fellowship of his son Jesus Christ our Lord.

Now I beseech you, brethren by the name of our Lord 10
Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that
there be no divisions among you, but that ye be joined
together in the same mind and in the same judgment.
For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, 11
by them that are of the house of Chloë, that there are
contentions among you. And this I say, because each of 12
you saith; 'I am of Paul;' and, 'I of Apollos;' and, 'I
'of Cephas;' and, 'I of Christ.' Is the Christ divided? 13
was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the
name of Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you 14
but Crispus and Gaius; so that no one can say that I 15
baptized into my own name. And I baptized also the 16
household of Stephanas; for the rest, I know not whether
I baptized any other. For Christ sent me forth, not to 17
baptize, but to preach the good tidings; not with wisdom
of words, lest the cross of Christ be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that are perishing,
foolishness, but to us that are being saved it is the power of
19 God. For it is written; *I will destroy the wisdom of the*
wise, and will bring to nothing the prudence of the prudent.
20 Where is the wise? where the scribe? where the disputer
of this age? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this
21 world? For since in the wisdom of God the world by
wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness
22 of the preaching to save them that believe. And while
the Jews ask for signs, and the Greeks seek after wisdom,
23 we indeed preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling-
24 block, and to the Gentiles foolishness; but to them who
are chosen both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of
25 God, and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness
of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is
stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, that not many are
wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble;
27 but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to
shame the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of
28 the world to shame the mighty; and the base things of
the world, and the despised, hath God chosen, and things
29 that are not, to bring to nought the things that are; that
30 no flesh may boast in the sight of God. But of him ye
are in Christ Jesus, who is made unto us wisdom from
God, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemp-
31 tion; that, as it is written, *He that boasteth let him boast*
in the Lord.

1 And when I came to you, brethren, I came declaring
unto you the testimony of God, not with excellency of
2 speech or of wisdom. For I determined not to know
any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in
4 much trembling. And my speech and my preaching was
not with persuading words of wisdom, but with demon-
5 stration of spirit and power; that your faith might not be
in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect;
yet the wisdom not of this age, nor of the princes of this
7 age, who are coming to nought; but we speak the wisdom

of God, which was hidden in a mystery, and which God ordained before the ages unto our glory; which none of 8
the princes of this age knew; for if they had known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory; but as it is 9
written; *Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, nor have entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.* But to us God hath revealed 10
them by his spirit; for the spirit searcheth all things, even the depths of God. For what man knoweth the things 11
of man, save the spirit of the man which is within him? Even so no one knoweth the things of God, save the spirit of God. Now we have received not the 12
spirit of the world, but the spirit which is from God; that we may know the things that are given to us by God. Which also we speak, not in words taught by 13
man's wisdom, but taught by the spirit; interpreting spiritual things by spiritual. And the animal man re- 14
ceiveth not the things of the spirit of God; for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot know them; for they are judged of spiritually. But he that is spiritual judgeth all 15
things, yet is himself judged by no one. For *who hath* 16
known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? And we have the mind of Christ.

And I, brethren, could not speak to you as spiritual, but 1
as carnal, as babes in Christ. I fed you with milk, not 2
with meat; for then ye were not able to bear it. Neither yet now are ye able; for ye are yet carnal. For whereas 3
there is among you envy, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal and walking as men? For while one saith, 'I 4
'am of Paul;' and another, 'I am of Apollos;' are ye not carnal?

Who then is Paul, and who Apollos? Ministers by 5
whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to each. I 6
planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase. So 7
then neither he that planteth is any thing, nor he that watereth, but God that giveth the increase. Now he that 8
planteth and he that watereth are one; and each will receive his own reward according to his own labour. For 9
we are fellow labourers with God; ye are God's husbandry, God's building. According to the grace of God that is 10

given to me, as a wise master-builder, I laid a foundation, and another buildeth up; but let each take heed how he
11 buildeth up. For other foundation can no one lay than
12 that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now, if on this foundation any one build up gold, silver, precious stones,
13 wood, hay, stubble; each man's work will be seen; for that day will declare it, because in fire it will be revealed; and the fire will try each man's work of what sort it is.
14 If any man's work that he hath built up, abide, he will
15 receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burnt, it will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved; and so as
16 through fire. Know ye not that ye are God's temple, and
17 that the spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man hurt the temple of God, him will God hurt; for the temple of God
18 is holy; such be ye. Let no one deceive himself; if any among you seemeth to be wise in this age, let him become
19 a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is folly with God. For it is written; *He taketh the wise*
20 *in their own craft;* and again; *The Lord knoweth the*
21 *reasonings of the wise, that they are vain.* Therefore let no
22 one boast in men; for all things are your's. Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death,
23 or things present, or things to come; all are your's; and ye
1 are Christ's; and Christ is God's. Let a man so consider us, as ministers of Christ, and stewards of God's mysteries.
2 Moreover it is required in stewards that a man be found
3 faithful. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you, or by man's judgment; yea I
4 judge not myself; for I know nothing against myself, yet am I not hereby justified; but he that judgeth me is the
5 Lord. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then will be to each his praise from God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye may learn not to be wise above what is written, that ye
7 may not be puffed up one for one against another. For who setteth thee apart? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? and if thou receivedst, why dost thou

boast, as if thou hadst not received? Now ye are filled, 8
now ye are enriched, ye have reigned without us; and I
wish that ye should reign that we also might reign with
you. For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles 9
last, as appointed to death, that we might be a spectacle
to the world, both to angels, and to men. We are fools 10
for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak,
but ye are strong; ye are honoured, but we are despised.
Up to this present hour we hunger, and thirst, and are 11
naked, and are buffeted, and have no home, and labour, 12
working with our own hands; being reviled we bless;
being persecuted we suffer it; being defamed we intreat; 13
we are made as the filth of the world, the offscouring of
all things until now. I write not these things to shame 14
you, but as my beloved children I warn you. For though 15
ye have ten thousand teachers in Christ, yet ye have not
many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you
through the good tidings. Wherefore I beseech you, be 16
ye imitators of me. For this cause have I sent unto you 17
Timothy, who is my beloved child, and faithful in the
Lord, who will remind you of my ways which be in Christ,
as I teach everywhere in every church. Now some are 18
puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. But I 19
shall come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and I will
know, not the speech of them that are puffed up, but the
power. For the kingdom of God is not in word but in 20
power. What will ye? shall I come to you with a rod, or 21
with love and the spirit of meekness?

It is reported commonly that there is fornication among 1
you, and such fornication as is not even among the
Gentiles, that a certain one hath his father's wife. And 2
are ye puffed up? and have ye not rather mourned, so
that he that hath done this deed might be taken from
among you? For I verily, as absent in body, but present 3
in spirit, have already as though present judged him that
hath so done this deed; in the name of our Lord Jesus 4
Christ, when ye and my spirit are gathered together, with
the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver such an 5
one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the
spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. Your 6

boasting is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven
7 leaveneth the whole lump? Purge out the old leaven,
that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For
8 Christ, our passover, is slain for us; therefore let us keep
the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of
malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of
sincerity and truth.
9 I have written unto you in the epistle not to keep
10 company with fornicators. Yet not altogether with the
fornicators of this world, or with the lascivious, or extor-
tioners, or idolaters; for then ye must needs go out of the
11 world. Whereas I have written to you not to keep com-
pany, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator,
or lascivious, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or
12 an extortioner; with such an one not to eat. For what
have I to do with judging them also that are without?
13 No; judge ye them that are within; but them that are
without, God will judge. Put away from among your-
selves that wicked man.
1 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go
to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints?
2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world?
and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unfit for
3 trifling lawsuits? Know ye not that we shall judge
4 angels? how much more worldly matters! If then ye
have worldly lawsuits, do ye set up those that are thought
5 nothing of in the church? I speak to your shame. Thus
is there not among you one wise man who can judge
6 between his brethren? But doth brother go to law with
7 brother, and that before unbelievers? Now therefore it is
wholly a fault among you, that ye have lawsuits with one
another. Why not rather be wronged? why not rather
8 be defrauded? Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that
9 your brethren. Know ye not that the unrighteous will
not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived;
neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor
10 effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, nor
thieves, nor lascivious, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor
11 extortioners, will inherit the kingdom of God. And such
were some of you; but ye have washed yourselves, but ye

are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and in the spirit of our God.

'All things are lawful to me,' but all things are not 12
expedient; 'all things are lawful to me,' but I will not
be brought under the power of any. 'Meats are for the 13
'belly, and the belly for meats;' but God will destroy
both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication,
but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. And God 14
hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by
his power. Know ye not that your bodies are members 15
of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and
make them members of an harlot? Far from it. Know 16
ye not that he that is joined to an harlot is one flesh?
For the two, it saith, *will become one flesh*. And he that 17
is joined to the Lord is one spirit. Flee fornication. 18
Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he
that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.
Know ye not that your body is a temple of the holy spirit 19
that is within you, which ye have of God, and ye are not
your own? For ye have been bought with a price; 20
therefore glorify God in your body.

Now about the things whereof ye wrote to me; it is 1
good for a man not to touch a woman; but because of 2
fornication, let each man have his own wife, and let each
woman have her own husband. Let the husband render 3
to the wife what is due; and in like manner the wife to
the husband. The wife hath not power over her own 4
body, but the husband; and in like manner the husband
hath not power over his own body, but the wife.
Defraud ye not one the other, except by agreement for a 5
time, that ye may be at leisure for prayer; and come
together again, that Satan tempt you not through your
incontinency. But I speak this by permission, not by 6
command. For I wish that all men were even as I wish 7
myself. But each man hath his proper gift from God,
one after this manner, and one after that. And I say to 8
the widowers and the widows, it is good for them if they
abide even as I. But if they cannot contain, let them 9
marry; for it is better to marry than to burn. And unto 10
the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, that the

11 wife depart not from her husband; (but if she depart, let
her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband;)
12 and that the husband put not away his wife. But to the
rest I speak, not the Lord; if any brother hath an unbe-
lieving wife, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him
13 not put her away. And the woman that hath an unbe-
lieving husband, and he be pleased to dwell with her, let
14 her not put him away. For the unbelieving husband is
sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanc-
tified by the husband; else were your children unclean,
15 but now they are holy. But if the unbeliever depart, let
him depart. A brother or a sister is not bound in such
16 cases; but God hath called us to peace. For how
knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy
husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou
17 shalt save thy wife? But as the Lord hath distributed to
each, as God hath called each, so let him walk; and so I
18 ordain in all the churches. Was any circumcised man
called? let him not become uncircumcised. Was any
called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.
19 The circumcision is nothing, and the uncircumcision is
20 nothing, but the keeping of God's commandments. Let
each abide in the same calling wherein he was called.
21 Wast thou called being a slave? care not for it; but if
22 thou canst become free, use it rather. For the slave that
is called in the Lord is the Lord's freedman; and in like
23 manner the freeman that is called is Christ's slave. Ye
were bought with a price; become not the slaves of men.
24 Brethren, let each, wherein he is called, therein abide with
God.

25 And about those who have never been married I have
no command of the Lord; yet I give my opinion, as one
26 that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. I sup-
pose therefore that this is good for the coming distress, that
27 it is good for a man so to be. Art thou bound to a wife?
seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek
28 not a wife. But if thou marry, thou hast not sinned;
and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. But such will
29 have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you. But this I
say, brethren; the time is short; it remaineth that both

they that have wives be as though they had none; and 30
they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that
rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy,
as though they possessed not; and they that use this 31
world, as though they abused it not. For the fashion of
this world passeth away. And I wish you to be without 32
care. The unmarried careth for the things of the Lord,
how he may please the Lord; but he that is married 33
careth for the things of the world, how he may please his
wife. There is a difference between the wife and the 34
virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of
the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in
spirit; but she that is married careth for the things of the
world, how she may please her husband. And this I 35
speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare on
you; but for what is becoming, and for attention to the
Lord without distraction. But if any man think it unbe- 36
coming to his unmarried state, if he pass the flower of his
age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he
sinneth not, let them marry. But he that standeth 37
stedfast in his own heart, having no necessity, but hath
power over his own will, and hath so determined in his
heart to keep his unmarried state, doeth well. So then 38
he that marrieth doeth well, but he that marrieth not
doeth better. The wife is bound as long as her husband 39
liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is free to be
married to whom she will; only in the Lord. But in my 40
judgment she is happier if she so abide; and I think that
I also have the spirit of God.

Now about things offered to idols, 'We know'—for 1
'we all have knowledge.' Knowledge puffeth up, but
love edifieth; and if any man think that he knoweth any 2
thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. But 3
if any man love God, the same is known by him.
Therefore about the eating of things offered to idols, 'We 4
'know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there
'is none other God but one. For though there be what 5
'are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there
'be gods many, and lords many,) yet to us there is one 6
'God, the Father, of whom are all things and we for him;

'and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all
7 'things, and we through him.' But there is not in all
men this knowledge; for some, with conscience of the idol
unto this hour, eat it as offered to an idol; and their con-
8 science being weak is defiled. 'And meat bringeth us not
'before God; for neither if we eat are we the better; nor
9 'if we eat not are we the worse.' But take heed lest by
any means this liberty of your's become a stumblingblock
10 to the weak. For if any man see thee, that hast
knowledge, lying at meat in an idol's temple, will not the
conscience of him that is weak be emboldened to eat the
11 things offered to idols? And for thy knowledge shall the
12 weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? And thus,
when ye sin against the brethren, and wound their weak
13 conscience, ye sin against Christ. Wherefore, if meat
maketh my brother to sin, I will eat no flesh till the end
of the world, lest I make my brother to sin.

1 Am not I free? am not I an apostle? have not I seen
Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?
2 If to others I be not an apostle, at least I am to you; for
3 ye are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord. This is
4 my defence to those who examine me. Have not we a
5 right to eat and drink? Have not we a right to lead
about a sister as a wife, as well as the other apostles,
6 and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? Or I only
and Barnabas, have not we a right to forbear working?
7 Who is a soldier at any time at his own charge? who
planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof?
or who tendeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the
8 flock? Say I these things as a man? or saith not the
9 law the same also? For in the law of Moses it is written;
Thou shalt not muzzle the trampling ox. Doth God care
10 for oxen, or saith he it altogether for our sakes? Why
for our sakes it was written, that the plougher should
plough in hope, and the thresher be in hope of partaking.
11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great
12 matter if we reap your carnal things? If others partake
of this power from you, should not we rather? But we
have not used this power, but bear all things, lest we
should put a hindrance to the good tidings of Christ.

Know ye not that those who minister holy things live by 13
the temple, and those that wait at the altar partake with
the altar? Even so hath the Lord ordained that those 14
who preach the good tidings should live by the good
tidings. But I have used none of these things. And I 15
have not written these things, that it should be so done
to me; for it were better for me to die, than that any man
should make my boast void. For if I preach the good 16
tidings, I have nothing to boast of; for a necessity is laid
upon me; for alas for me is it if I preach not the good
tidings. For if I do this willingly, I have a reward; but 17
if unwillingly I have been trusted with a charge, what 18
is my reward then? So that while preaching the good
tidings, I will make the good tidings of Christ without
cost, so as not to abuse my power in the good tidings.
For being free from all men, I have made myself slave to 19
all, that I might gain the more men. And unto the Jews 20
I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to those
under the law, as under the law, (not being myself under
the law,) that I might gain them that are under the law;
to those without a law, as without law, (not being myself 21
without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I
might gain them that are without a law. To the weak I 22
became as weak, that I might gain the weak; I have
become all things to all men, that I might by all means
save some. And this I do for the good tidings' sake, that 23
I may be a fellow-partaker with them. Know ye not 24
that they who run in a race all run, but one only receiveth
the prize? So run that ye may win. And every wrestler 25
is temperate in all things. Now they do it that they may
gain a corruptible, but we an incorruptible crown. I 26
therefore so run, not as uncertainly; I so fight, not as
beating the air; but I keep down my body and make it 27
serve; lest when I have preached to others, I myself
should be a castaway.

For I would not that ye should be ignorant, brethren, 1
that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed
through the sea, and all were baptized unto Moses in the 2
cloud and in the sea, and all ate the same spiritual meat, 3
and all drank the same spiritual drink, (for they drank 4

of a spiritual rock that followed; and the rock was the
5 Christ;) but with most of them God was not well
6 pleased; for they were overthrown in the desert. Now
these things were done as our examples, that we might
not be covetous of evil things, as they also coveted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is
written; *The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose*
8 *up to play*. Neither let us commit fornication, as some
of them committed fornication, and fell in one day three
9 and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt the Christ,
as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed by
10 the serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also
11 murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer. And
all these things happened to them for examples, and they
were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of
12 the ages are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he
13 standeth take heed lest he fall. No temptation hath
taken you but what is common to man; and God is
faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above
what ye are able; but with the temptation will also make
14 an escape, that ye may be able to bear it. Wherefore,
15 my beloved, flee from idolatry. I speak as to wise men,
16 judge ye what I say. The cup of blessing which we
bless, is it not a partaking of the blood of Christ? The
bread which we break, is it not a partaking of the body
17 of Christ? For we the many are one bread, one body;
18 for we all partake of the one bread. Behold Israel after
the flesh; are not they who eat the sacrifices partakers
with the altar?

19 What then? Do I say, that the idol is any thing, or
20 that what is sacrificed to idols is any thing? but,—that
the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, *they sacrifice to*
demons, and not to God; and I would not that ye should
21 be partakers with the demons. Ye cannot drink the cup
of the Lord, and the cup of demons; ye cannot partake
22 of the Lord's table, and of the table of demons. Do we
provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 'All things are lawful.' But all things are not ex-
pedient. 'All things are lawful.' But all things edify
24 not. Let no man seek his own, but that of another.

Whatever is sold in the market eat, questioning nothing 25
for conscience' sake; for *the earth is the Lord's, and the* 26
fulness thereof. If any of the unbelievers invite you, and 27
ye wish to go, eat whatever is set before you, questioning
nothing for conscience' sake. But if any man say to you, 28
'This hath been sacrificed to idols,' eat not for his sake
that showed, and for conscience' sake; conscience, I say, 29
not thine own, but that of the other. 'But why is my
'freedom judged by another's conscience? If I partake 30
'in thankfulness, why am I evil spoken of for that for
'which I give thanks?' Whether therefore ye eat, or 31
drink, or do any thing, do all to the glory of God. Be 32
void of offence both to the Jews, and to the Greeks, and
to the church of God; as I also please all men in all 33
things, not seeking the profit of myself, but of the many,
that they may be saved. Be ye imitators of me, as I also 1
of Christ.

Now I praise you, brethren, because ye remember me 2
in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered to
you. And I wish you to know, that Christ is the head 3
of every man; and the man the head of the woman, and
God the head of Christ. Every man praying or pro- 4
phesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
But every woman praying or prophesying with her head 5
uncovered, dishonoureth her head; for that is one and the
same as if she were shaven. For if the woman be not 6
covered, let her also be shorn; but if it be a shame for a
woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. For a 7
man indeed ought not to cover the head, being the image
and glory of God; but woman is the glory of man. For 8
man was not of woman, but woman of man; neither was 9
man created for the woman, but woman for the man.
Therefore the woman ought to have power on her head 10
because of the preachers. Nevertheless neither is the 11
woman without the man, nor the man without the woman,
in the Lord. For as the woman was of the man, so is 12
the man also by the woman; but all things are from God.
Judge among yourselves; is it becoming for a woman to 13
pray to God uncovered? Doth not nature itself teach 14
you, that if a man have long hair it is a shame to him?

15 But that if a woman have long hair it is a glory to her?
16 For the hair is given to her for a covering. But if any man thinketh to be quarrelsome, we have no such custom, neither have the churches of God.
17 Now in mentioning this I praise not that ye are come
18 together not for the better, but for the worse. For first, when ye come together in church, I hear that there be
19 divisions among you, and I believe it in part. For there must also be sects among you, that they who are approved
20 may be shown among you. When ye come together therefore in one place, it is not eating the Lord's supper.
21 For in eating each snatcheth his own supper; and one is
22 hungry, and one is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and drink in? Or despise ye the church of God, and shame ye them that have not? What shall I say to
23 you? Shall I praise you? In this I praise you not. For I received from the Lord, what I also have delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus, in the night in which he was
24 betrayed, took a loaf, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said; 'This is my body which is broken for
25 'you; this do in remembrance of me.' And in like manner the cup, after supper, saying; 'This cup is the 'new covenant in my blood; this do, as often as ye drink,
26 'in remembrance of me.' For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye declare the Lord's death till
27 he come. Wherefore whoever shall eat the bread, or drink the cup of the Lord, unworthily, will be guilty of
28 the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and thus eat of the bread, and drink of the cup.
29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgment against himself, not discerning the
30 Lord's body. For this cause many among you are weak,
31 and sick, and a good many are asleep. For if we discerned
32 ourselves, we should not be judged; but when we are judged by the Lord, we are chastened, that we may not be
33 condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren,
34 when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. If any one hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto judgment; and the rest will I set in order when I come.

Now about spiritual things, brethren, I would not have 1
you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried 2
away unto dumb idols, as ye were led. Wherefore I give 3
you to understand, that no man speaking by the spirit of
God calleth Jesus accursed; and no man can say that
Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy spirit. Now there are 4
differences of gifts, but the same spirit. And there are 5
differences of services, but the same Lord. And there are 6
differences of workings, but the same God, who worketh
all things in all men. And to each is given the mani- 7
festation of the spirit for his profit. For to one is given 8
by the spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the
word of knowledge, after the same spirit; and to another 9
faith, in the same spirit; and to another the gifts of
healing, in the same spirit; and to another the working of 10
mighty works, and to another prophecy, and to another
discerning of spirits, and to another kinds of languages,
and to another the interpretation of languages. But all 11
these worketh one and the same spirit, dividing to each
man severally as it will. For as the body is one, and hath 12
many members, and all the members of the one body,
being many, are one body; so also is the Christ. For in 13
one spirit we were all baptized into one body; whether
Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free; and have been
all made to drink into one spirit. For the body is not 14
one member, but many. If the foot should say; 'Because 15
'I am not the hand, I am not of the body;' is it therefore
not of the body? And if the ear should say; 'Because I 16
'am not the eye, I am not of the body;' is it therefore
not of the body? If the whole body were eye, where were 17
the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were
the smelling? But now hath God set the members each 18
one of them on the body, as he would. And if they were 19
all one member, where were the body? Whereas they 20
are many members, but one body. The eye cannot say 21
to the hand; 'I have no need of thee;' nor again the head
to the feet; 'I have no need of you.' But much more 22
necessary are those members of the body which seem to
be more feeble. And those parts of the body which 23
we think less honourable, upon these we bestow more

abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more
24 abundant comeliness; for our comely parts have no need.
But God hath put together the body, having given
25 more abundant honour to the part that lacked, so that
there should be no division in the body, but that the
26 members should have the same care one for another. And
whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with
it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice
27 with it. Now ye are Christ's body and members severally.
28 And God hath placed some in the church, first apostles,
secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then mighty works,
then gifts of healings, helps, governments, kinds of
29 languages. Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all
30 teachers? Are all mighty workers? Have all gifts of
healing? Do all speak with languages? Do all interpret?
31 But be zealous after the better gifts, and I am showing
you a yet more excellent way.

1 Though I speak with the languages of men and of
angels, and have not love, I am become sounding brass,
2 or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have prophecy, and
understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though
I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, and have not
3 love, I am nothing. And though I give all my goods in
alms, and though I give my body that I may be burned,
4 and have not love, it profiteth me nothing. Love is
patient, is kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself,
5 is not puffed up, behaveth not unseemly, seeketh not its
6 own, is not provoked, thinketh no evil, rejoiceth not at
7 injustice, but rejoiceth in truth, beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8 Love never faileth; but whether there be prophesyings,
they will be done away; whether languages, they will
9 cease; whether knowledge, it will be done away. For we
10 know in part, and we prophesy in part; but when that
which is perfect is come, then that which is in part will
11 be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child,
I thought as a child, I reasoned as a child; but when I
12 became a man, I put away childish things. For now we
see in a mirror darkly; but then face to face. Now I
know in part; but then I shall know even as I am known.

Whereas faith, hope, and love, these three will remain; but 13
the greatest of these is love.

Follow after love, and be zealous after spiritual things, 1
but rather that ye may prophesy. For he that speaketh 2
in a language, speaketh not to men but to God, for no
man understandeth; but in spirit he speaketh mysteries.
But he that prophesieth speaketh to men edification, and 3
exhortation, and comfort. He that speaketh in a lan- 4
guage edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth
the church. I would that ye all spake with languages, 5
but rather that ye prophesied; for greater is he that
prophesieth than he that speaketh with languages, unless
he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. And 6
now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with languages,
what shall I profit you, unless I shall speak to you
either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying,
or by teaching? So lifeless things giving sound, whether 7
a pipe or harp, unless they give a distinction in the
sounds, how will it be known what is piped or what is
harped? For if a trumpet give an uncertain sound, who 8
will prepare for battle? So also ye, unless by the 9
tongue ye utter a word with a meaning, how shall what
is spoken be understood? for ye will be speaking to the
wind. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in 10
the world, and none of them without meaning; but if I 11
know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to the
speaker a barbarian, and the speaker a barbarian to me.
Even so ye, when ye are zealous after spiritual things, 12
seek that ye may excel for the edifying of the church.
Wherefore let him that speaketh in a language pray so 13
that he may interpret. For if I pray in a language, my 14
spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. What 15
is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray
with the understanding also; I will sing with the spirit,
and I will sing with the understanding also. Else when 16
thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth
the place of the unlearned man say the 'Amen' at thy
giving of thanks? since he understandeth not what thou
sayest. For thou indeed givest thanks well, but the 17
other is not edified. I give thanks to God, speaking 18

19 with languages, more than ye all; yet in a church I had
rather speak five words with my understanding, that I
might teach others also, than ten thousand words in a
20 language. Brethren, be not children in your under-
standings; but in malice be ye babes, and in your under-
21 standings be ye full grown. In the law it is written;
In foreign languages, and with other lips, will I speak to
this people, and yet they will not hear me, saith the Lord.
22 Wherefore the languages are for a sign, not to the be-
lievers, but to the unbelievers; but the prophesying is
23 not for the unbelievers, but for the believers. If there-
fore the whole church be come together into one place,
and all speak with languages, and there come in un-
learned men, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are
24 mad? But if all prophesy, and an unbeliever, or un-
learned man, come in, he is convinced by all, he is made
25 to examine by all, and the secrets of his heart are shown;
and so falling on his face he will worship God, and report
26 that God is really among you. How is it then, brethren?
when ye come together, each of you hath a psalm, hath
teaching, hath a language, hath a revelation, hath inter-
27 pretation; let all things be done for edification. If any
man speak in a language, let it be by two, or at the most
28 by three; and separately, and let one interpret. But if
there be no interpreter, let him be silent in the church;
29 and let him speak to himself and to God. And of the
prophets let two or three speak, and let the others judge;
30 but if any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by,
31 let the first hold his peace. For ye can all prophesy one
by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets; for
33 He is not the God of confusion, but of peace. As in all
34 the churches of the saints, let your women keep silence
in the churches; for it hath not been permitted to them
to speak, but to be under obedience, as also the law saith.
35 And if they wish to learn any thing, let them ask their
husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speak
36 in church. What? from you did the word of God come?
37 or to you alone did it come? If any man think himself
a prophet, or a spiritual person, let him acknowledge

that what I write to you are the commands of the Lord;
but if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. Where- 38 39
fore, brethren, be zealous after prophesying, and forbid
not the speaking with languages; but let all things be 40
done decently and in order.

And I wish you to know, brethren, as to the good 1
tidings which I preached to you, and which ye received,
and in which ye stand, and by which ye are being saved, 2
by what reasoning I preached to you, if ye hold it; otherwise
ye believed in vain. For I delivered to you among the 3
first things what I also received, how Christ died for
our sins, according to the scriptures; and that he was 4
buried, and that he was raised on the third day, according
to the scriptures; and that he was seen by Cephas, and 5
then by the twelve. Then he was seen by above five 6
hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part
remain until now, but some are gone to rest. Then he 7
was seen by James; then by all the apostles. And last 8
of all he was seen by me also, as by the one born out of
due time. For I am the least of the apostles, who am 9
not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the
church of God. But what I am I am by the grace of 10
God; and his grace which came upon me was not in
vain, but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet
not I, but the grace of God which was with me. There- 11
fore whether I, or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
Now if Christ be preached that he was raised from the dead, 12
how say some among you that there is no resurrection
of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, 13
Christ hath not been raised; and if Christ hath not been 14
raised, then is our preaching vain, and your faith also
vain. And we are also found false witnesses of God; 15
because we have witnessed of God that he raised up
Christ, whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead
are not raised. For if the dead are not raised, Christ 16
hath not been raised; and if Christ hath not been raised, 17
your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins. Then they 18
also who are gone to rest in Christ are perished. If in 19
this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men
most miserable. Whereas Christ hath been raised from 20

the dead, the firstfruits of them that are gone to rest.
21 For since by man came death, by man also will come a
22 resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even
23 so in Christ will all be made alive. But each in his own
order; Christ the firstfruits; then they that are Christ's
24 at his coming; then will be the end, when he shall have
delivered up the kingdom to the God and Father, when He
shall have destroyed all rule and all authority and power.
25 For he must reign until *He shall have put all enemies*
26 *under his feet*. The last enemy that will be destroyed is
27 death; for *He hath put all things under his feet*. But
when it said; *All things are put under;* it is clear that
28 He is excepted who put all things under him. And
when all things are put under him, then will the Son
himself also be put under Him that put all things under
29 him; that God may be all in all. Else what shall they
do who are being baptized over the dead, if the dead are
not raised at all? why are they then being baptized over
30 them? And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?
31 I swear by your boast which I have in Jesus Christ our
32 Lord, I die daily. If I fought with beasts in the shape
of men at Ephesus, what good was it to me? If the
dead rise not, *let us eat and drink; for tomorrow we die.*
33 Be not deceived, *Evil communications corrupt good man-*
34 *ners*. Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some
have not the knowledge of God; I speak to your shame.
35 But somebody will say, 'How are the dead raised?
36 'and in what body do they come?' Fool! what thou
37 sowest is not brought to life, unless it die; and what thou
sowest, thou sowest not the body that will be born, but a
38 bare seed, perhaps of wheat, or of one of the others; but
God giveth it a body as he would, and to each of the
39 seeds its own body. All flesh is not the same flesh; but
there is one flesh of men, another of beasts, another
40 of fishes, and another of birds. And there are bodies
heavenly, and bodies earthly; but the glory of the hea-
41 venly is one, and of the earthly another. There is one
glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and
another glory of the stars; for star differeth from star in
42 glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is

sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption; it is sown 43
in dishonour, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness,
it is raised in power; it is sown an animal body, it is 44
raised a spiritual body. There is an animal body, and
there is a spiritual body. And so it is written; *The first* 45
man, Adam, *was made a living soul*, the last Adam a life-
giving spirit. Howbeit the spiritual was not the first 46
thing, but the animal; afterward the spiritual. The first 47
man was of the earth, earthy; the second man, the Lord
from heaven. As was the earthy, such are also they that 48
are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that
are heavenly; and as we have borne the image of the 49
earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot in- 50
herit the kingdom of God, nor doth corruption inherit
incorruption.

Behold, I show you a mystery; we shall not all go to 51
rest, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the 52
twinkling of an eye, at the last trump. For it will sound,
and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be
changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, 53
and this mortal put on immortality. And when this cor- 54
ruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal
shall have put on immortality, then will come to pass the
word that is written; *Death is swallowed up in victory.—*
O death, where is thy sting? O hell, where is thy victory? 55
And the sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is 56
the law. But thanks be to God, who giveth us the vic- 57
tory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my 58
beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always
abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your
labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Now about the collection for the saints, as I have given 1
order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. On the 2
first day of the week let each of you lay by him, storing
up as he may have prospered, so that when I am come,
there be then no collections. And when I come, whom- 3
soever ye shall approve, them will I send by letters to
carry your favour to Jerusalem. And if it be meet that I 4
go also, they shall go with me. And I will come to you 5

when I have passed through Macedonia; for I am to pass
6 through Macedonia. And perhaps I shall abide, or even
winter with you, that ye may send me forward wherever I
7 go. For I will not see you now in passing; for I hope
8 to tarry some time with you, if the Lord permit. But I
9 shall tarry at Ephesus until the Pentecost; for a great
and strong door is opened to me, and there are many
adversaries.
10 Now if Timothy come, see that he be with you without
fear; for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.
11 Let no man therefore despise him, but send him forward
in peace, that he may come to me; for I look for him
12 with the brethren. And about our brother Apollos, I
greatly begged him to come to you with the brethren;
but his will was not at all to come now; but he will come
13 when he shall be at leisure. Watch ye, stand fast in the
14 faith, be ye men, be strong, let all your doings be done in
15 love. And I beseech you, brethren; (ye know the house
of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and they
16 have set themselves to the service of the saints;) that ye
submit yourselves to such, and to every fellow-worker and
17 labourer. And I am glad of the coming of Stephanas
and Fortunatus and Achaicus; for what was lacking on
18 your part they have supplied; for they have refreshed
19 my spirit and your's; therefore esteem such men. The
churches of Asia greet you. Aquilas and Priscilla greet
you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their
20 house. All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one ano-
ther with a holy kiss.
21 22 The greeting of me Paul with mine own hand. If any
one love not the Lord Jesus Christ let him be cursed,
23 Maran-atha. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be
24 with you. My love be with you all in Christ Jesus;
amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the church of God that is at Corinth, with all the saints that are in all Achaia; 1
grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 2
Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 3
the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, who comforteth us in all our trouble, that we may be able to 4
comfort those who are in any trouble by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted by God; for as 5
the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our comfort also aboundeth by Christ. And whether we be troubled, it 6
is for your comfort and salvation; whether we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which is effectual in 7
enduring the same sufferings, which we also suffer. And our hope for you is stedfast; knowing that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also will ye be of the comfort. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant 8
of our trouble which befell us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, so that we despaired even of life; yea, we had the sentence of death in 9
ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raiseth the dead; who from so great a death 10
delivered us, and doth deliver; in whom we trust that he yet will deliver us; ye also helping in prayer for us, so 11
that from many mouths thanks may be given by many for us for our gift.

For our boast is this, the witness of our conscience, 12
that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not in fleshly wisdom, but in the grace of God, we have behaved ourselves in the world, and especially towards you. For we 13
write none other things to you than what ye read and esteem; and I trust that ye will esteem even to the end,

14 as also ye have esteemed us in part; that we are your
boast, as also ye will be our's in the day of the Lord Jesus.
15 And in this trust I wished to come to you before, that ye
16 might have a second favour; and to pass by you into
Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come to you, and
17 by you to be sent forward toward Judea. When therefore
I was thus minded did I use lightness? Or what I
purpose do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me
18 there should be Yea yea, and Nay nay? But God be
trusted, that our word toward you was not Yea and Nay.
19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached
among you by us, by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was
20 not Yea and Nay, but in him was Yea. For whatever
were the promises of God, in him was Yea, and in him was
21 Amen, unto the glory of God by us. And he that
establisheth us with you in Christ, and anointed us, is
22 God; who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the
23 spirit in our hearts. Now I call on God as a witness upon
24 my soul, that to spare you I came not yet to Corinth. Not
because we are masters of your faith, but we are fellow-
1 workers of your joy; for by the faith ye stand. But I
determined this with myself, not to come again to you in
2 grief. For if I grieve you, who then is to make me glad,
3 but he that is grieved by me? And I wrote this same to
you, lest when I came I should have grief from them of
whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all,
4 that my joy is that of you all. For out of much trouble
and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears, not
that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the
love which I have more especially toward you.
5 And if a certain person have caused grief, he hath caused
grief not to me, but in part (that I may not press heavily)
6 to you all. Enough for such a man is this censure, which
7 was by the majority. So that on the contrary ye ought
rather to forgive and comfort, lest such a man should be
8 swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I be-
9 seech you to confirm your love to him. For to this end
also I wrote that I might know the proof of you, whether
10 ye be obedient in all things. But to whom ye forgive
any thing, I do also; for what I have forgiven, if I have

forgiven any thing, is for your sakes in the person of Christ; lest we be overreached by Satan; for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Now when I came to Troas on the good tidings of Christ, and a door was opened unto me in the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, on not finding Titus my brother; but taking leave of them, I went thence to Macedonia.

Now thanks be to God, who always leadeth us to triumph in Christ, and sheweth the savour of his knowledge by us in every place. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are being saved, and in them that are perishing; to these a savour of death unto death, and to those a savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things? For we are not as the many, adulterating the word of God; but as in sincerity, but as from God, in the sight of God, we speak in Christ.

Are we beginning again to recommend ourselves? Or need we, as some do, letters of recommendation either to you or of recommendation from you? Ye are our letter, written on our hearts, known and being read by all men; since ye are manifestly the letter of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone, but on fleshy tablets of the heart.

And such trust have we through Christ toward God; not that we are sufficient of ourselves to count upon any thing as from ourselves, but our sufficiency is from God; who also hath fitted us to be ministers of a new covenant, not of the letter, but of the spirit; for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. But if the ministry of death, engraven in letters upon stones, was done with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly at the face of Moses, for the glory of his face, which was to be done away; how much more will the ministry of the spirit be with glory! For if the ministry of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministry of righteousness exceed in glory. For what was made glorious was not made glorious in this respect, because of the glory that overpowereth. For if what was to be done away was by glory, much more what remaineth is in glory. Having therefore

13 such a hope, we use great plainness of speech; and not,
as Moses put a veil over his face, that the children of
Israel should not look stedfastly at the end of what was to
14 be done away. But their minds were blinded; for until
this day the same veil remaineth, not withdrawn, over the
reading of the Old Covenant, because it is done away in
15 Christ. But even until this day, when Moses is read, the
16 veil lieth on their heart. But when it shall turn to the
17 Lord, the veil will be taken away. And the Lord is the
spirit; and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is
18 freedom. But we all with unveiled face, reflecting back
the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image
from glory to glory, as from the Lord, the spirit.

1 Therefore having this ministry, as we have received
2 mercy we faint not, but have renounced the hidden things
of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor adulterating the
word of God; but by shewing the truth recommending
ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.
3 But if indeed our good tidings be veiled, they are veiled
4 to them that are lost. Among whom the god of this age
hath blinded the minds of the unbelievers, lest the light of
the glorious good tidings of Christ, who is the image of
5 God, should shine. For we preach not ourselves, but
Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for
6 Jesus' sake. For it is God, who commanded light to
shine out of darkness, that hath shone in our hearts for
the light of the knowledge of God's glory in the face of
Jesus Christ.

7 And we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the
excellency of the power may be God's, and not from us.
8 We are pressed on every side, but not crushed; doubtful,
9 but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast
10 down, but not destroyed; always bearing about in the
body the dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be
11 shewn in our body. For we while living are always
delivered up to death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of
12 Jesus may be shewn in our mortal flesh. So death
13 worketh in us, but life in you. And having the same
spirit of faith, according as it is written, *I believed, and
therefore have I spoken*, we also believe, and therefore

speak; knowing that He who raised up the Lord Jesus 14
will raise up us also through Jesus, and will present us
together with you. For all things are for your sakes, that 15
the grace which abounded through the many may make
the thanksgiving overflow to the glory of God. Therefore 16
we faint not; and even if our outward man perish, yet the
inward is renewed day by day. For the momentary 17
lightness of our trouble worketh for us from abundance to
abundance an eternal weight of glory; while we look not 18
at the things that are seen, but at those which are unseen;
for the things that are seen are for a season, but the
things unseen are everlasting. For we know that if our 1
earthly house of the tabernacle were dissolved, we have a
building from God, a house not made with hands, ever-
lasting in heaven. For in this we groan, desiring to be 2
covered with our dwelling which is to come from heaven.
And if we are covered we shall not be found naked. For 3 4
we that are in the tabernacle do groan, being burdened;
for which we wish not to be unclothed, but clothed, that
mortality may be swallowed up by life. Now he that hath 5
wrought us to this same end is God, who also hath given
to us the earnest of the spirit. Therefore we are always 6
of good courage, knowing that while we are at home in
the body, we are absent from the Lord, (for we walk by 7
faith, not by sight,) and we are of good courage, being 8
willing rather to be absent from the body and to be at
home with the Lord. Wherefore we labour, that whether 9
at home or absent we may be well pleasing to him. For 10
we must all appear before the judgment seat of the
Christ; that each may receive for the things which he
hath done in the body, whether it be good or bad.

Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we are per- 11
suading men, and have been made manifest to God; and
I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. For 12
we are not again recommending ourselves to you, but are
giving you occasion to boast for us; that ye may have
somewhat against them who boast in face but not in heart.
For whether we be beside ourselves, it is for God; or 13
whether we be wise, it is for you. For the love of Christ 14
constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died

15 for all, then all died; and that he died for all, that they who live should no longer live to themselves, but to him
16 who died and rose for them. So that we henceforth know no one after the flesh; and though we once knew Christ
17 after the flesh, yet now we know him no longer. So that if any one be in Christ he is a new creature; the old
18 things are passed away, behold, all are become new. And all things are from God, who reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of recon-
19 ciliation. So that God was by Christ reconciling the world to himself, not imputing their trespasses to them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.
20 Therefore we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God besought through us; we, for Christ, beseech you, 'be ye
21 'reconciled to God.' For him, who knew not sin, hath He made to be sin for us; that we by him might be made
1 the righteousness of God. We then as fellow-labourers
2 beseech you not to receive the grace of God in vain. (For it saith; *I have heard thee in an acceptable time, and in the day of salvation I have helped thee;* behold, now is the most acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salva-
3 tion.) We give to none offence in any thing, that the
4 ministry be not blamed; but in all things recommending ourselves as God's ministers with much patience; in
5 troubles, in necessities, in straits, in stripes, in prisons, in
6 tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, by pureness, by knowledge, by patience, by kindness, by a holy spirit,
7 by love unfeigned, by the word of truth, by the power of God; through the armour of righteousness on the right
8 hand and on the left, through glory and dishonour, through evil report and good report; as deceivers yet
9 trustworthy, as unknown yet well known, as dying yet
10 behold we live, as chastened yet not killed, as sorrowful yet always rejoicing, as poor yet making many rich, as
11 having nothing yet possessing all things. Our mouth is
12 opened to you, Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your
13 own bowels. Now as a repayment for the same, I speak
14 as to my children, be ye also enlarged. Be ye not unequally yoked with unbelievers; for what fellowship hath

righteousness and unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? what agreement hath Christ 15
with Belial? or what part hath a believer with an unbeliever? and what agreement hath the temple of God 16
with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; as God said, *I will dwell among them, and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.* Wherefore, *come out from among them, and be ye* 17
separate, saith the Lord, *and touch not an unclean thing, and I will receive you;* and, *I will be to you as a father,* 18
and ye shall be to me as sons and daughters, saith the Lord almighty. Having therefore these promises, beloved, 1
let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Make room for us; we have wronged no man, we have 2
corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. I speak 3
not for condemnation; for I said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and to live together. Great 4
is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my boast for you; I am filled with comfort, and overflow with joy under all our trouble. For when we came into Mace- 5
donia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears. But God, who comforteth the lowly, comforted us by the 6
coming of Titus; and not by his coming only, but also 7
by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your desire, your mourning, your zeal toward me; so that I rejoiced the more. For though I grieved 8
you by that letter, I do not repent, though I did repent; for I see that that letter grieved you, though but for an hour. Now I rejoice, not that ye were grieved, but that 9
ye were grieved unto repentance; for ye were grieved in regard to God, so that ye were in nothing hurt by us. For sorrow in regard to God worketh repentance unto 10
salvation which is never repented of; but the sorow of the world worketh death. For behold, this same thing, 11
that ye were grieved in regard to God, what carefulness it wrought in you; yea what clearing of yourselves, yea what indignation, yea what fear, yea what desire, yea what zeal, yea what punishing! In all things ye have

13 proved yourselves to be clear in this matter. Indeed
though I wrote to you, it was not for the sake of him
that did the wrong, nor for the sake of him that was
wronged, but that our care for you in the sight of God
18 might appear unto you. Therefore we were comforted
in your comfort, and exceedingly the more rejoiced in the
joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all;
14 for if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I have not
been made ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in
truth, even so our boasting to Titus is become a truth.
15 And his tenderness is more abundant toward you, whilst
he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear
16 and trembling ye received him. I rejoice that in all things
I have confidence in you.

1 Now we wish you to know, brethren, as to the godly mu-
nificence which has been bestowed among the churches of
2 Macedonia, how in a great trial of trouble the abundance of
their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of
3 their liberality. For up to their means, as I bear witness,
and beyond their means they did it of their own accord,
4 begging with much intreaty our favour and distribution
5 of the ministering to the saints; and, as we had not
hoped, they gave themselves first to the Lord, and then
6 to us, by the will of God. So that we desired Titus,
that as he had begun, so he would finish among you
7 also this munificence; and that as ye abound in every
thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and all
diligence, and in your love to us, so ye may abound in
8 this munificence also. I speak not by way of command,
but by the forwardness of others to prove the sincerity of
9 your love also. For ye know the munificence of our
Lord Jesus Christ, that he was poor for your sakes,
10 though rich, that ye by his poverty might be rich. And
herein I give an opinion; for this is best for you, who
were beforehand not only in doing, but were a year be-
11 forehand in willing. Now therefore finish the doing,
that as there was a readiness to will, so also there may
12 be a finishing, out of what ye have. For if there be first
a readiness, it is acceptable according to what a man hath,
13 not according to what he hath not. Not that there

should be ease to others and trouble to you, but by way 14
of equality; at this time let your abundance supply
their want, so that also their abundance may supply your
want; so that there may be an equality; as it is 15
written; *He that had much, had nothing over; and he*
that had little, had no lack. And thanks be to God who 16
put the same care for you into the heart of Titus; for 17
indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more
diligent, he went of his own accord unto you. And we 18
have sent with him the brother whose praise in the good
tidings is through all the churches; and not only so, but 19
who was also chosen by the churches as our fellow-
traveller with this munificence, which is administered
by us to the glory of the Lord himself; and at our desire;
so that we avoid this, that any one should blame us for 20
this abundance being administered by us; for we con- 21
sider what is right, not only in the sight of the Lord,
but in the sight of men. And we have sent with them 22
our brother, whom we have often proved diligent in
many things, but now much more diligent from his great
confidence in you. If ye inquire about Titus, he is my 23
partner and fellow-labourer towards you; if our brethren
are inquired about, they are the messengers of the
churches, the glory of Christ. Therefore shew ye to them, 24
in the sight of the churches, the proof of your love, and
of our boasting for you.

But about the ministering to the saints it is superfluous 1
for me to write to you. For I know your readiness, for 2
which I am boasting of you to the Macedonians, that
Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath pro-
voked the more. And I have sent the brethren lest our 3
boasting of you should be in vain in this matter; that,
as I said, ye might be ready; lest if the Macedonians 4
come with me, and find you unprepared, we (not to say,
ye) should be ashamed of this confidence. Therefore 5
I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they
should go before unto you, and make up beforehand your
promised bounty, that it might be ready as bounty, and
not as coveted. And in this, he that soweth sparingly 6
will reap also sparingly, and he that soweth bountifully

7 will reap also bountifully. Each do as he purposeth in
his heart; not grudgingly or of necessity; for *God*
8 *loveth a cheerful giver.* And God is able to make all
munificence abound toward yourselves, that ye, always
having all sufficiency in all things, may abound toward
9 every good work; as it is written; *He hath scattered,*
he hath given to the poor, his righteousness remaineth to
10 *the end of the world.* And *He that supplieth seed to the*
sower and bread for food will supply and multiply your
sowing, and will increase the fruits of your righteousness;
11 that ye may be enriched in every thing to all bountiful-
ness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God:
12 For the ministering of this service not only supplieth
the wants of the saints, but is abundant also by many
13 thanksgivings to God; while by the experience of this
ministry they glorify God in the subjection of your pro-
fession unto the good tidings of Christ, and in the
bountifulness of your distribution to them and to all men,
14 and in their prayer for you, as they long after you for
15 the overflowing godly munificence in you. And thanks
be to God for his unspeakable gift.

1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and
gentleness of Christ, being in person lowly among you,
2 but when absent bold toward you; and I beg that I
may not when present be bold with that confidence,
wherewith I think to be bold against some, who think
3 of us as walking according to the flesh. For though we
4 walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh; (for the
weapons of our warfare are not fleshly, but mighty
before God for the pulling down of strong holds),
5 casting down imaginations, and every height raised
against the knowledge of God, and leading captive every
6 thought unto the obedience of Christ, and holding our-
selves in readiness to punish all disobedience, when your
obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things according to appearance? If any
one is persuaded in himself that he is Christ's, let him of
himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, so also are
8 we. For if I should boast somewhat more abundantly of
our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification

and not for your destruction, I shall not be ashamed; that 9
I may not seem as though I would frighten you by my
letters. 'For his letters,' saith he, 'are weighty and 10
'powerful; but his bodily presence weak and his speech
'contemptible.' Let such an one think this, that, such as 11
we are in word by letters when absent, such shall we be
also in deed when present. For we dare not rank or 12
compare ourselves with some of those who commend them-
selves; but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and
comparing themselves with themselves, are not wise. But 13
we will boast, not of things beyond our measure, but
according to the measure of the line which the God of
measure hath allotted to us, that we shall reach even unto
you. For we do not overstretch ourselves, as though we 14
reached not unto you, for we have come as far as to you
on the good tidings of Christ. Not boasting of things 15
beyond our measure, in other men's labours; but having
hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall among
you be enlarged according to our line abundantly, to 16
preach the good tidings in the regions beyond you; not to
boast in another man's line of things prepared. But *he* 17
that boasteth, let him boast in the Lord. For not he that 18
commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord
commendeth.

I wish that ye would bear with me a little in my folly; 1
and indeed ye do bear with me. For I am jealous for you 2
with a godly jealousy; for I have fitted you for one hus-
band, to present you as a chaste virgin to Christ; but I 3
fear lest, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craft, so your
minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is
towards Christ. For if he that is coming preacheth 4
another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye
receive another spirit which ye have not received, or
other good tidings which ye have not accepted, ye might
well bear with him. For I think myself not at all behind 5
the very best of the apostles. For though I be rude in 6
speech, yet I am not in knowledge; but we have been
thoroughly made manifest among you in all things. Have 7
I committed sin in humbling myself that ye might be
raised, because I preached the good tidings of God to you

8 without cost? I robbed other churches, taking wages for
9 serving you; and when I was present with you and in
want, I was a charge to nobody. For the brethren who
came from Macedonia supplied my wants; and in every
thing I kept myself and will keep myself from being
10 burdensome to you. As the truth of Christ is in me, this
boast of mine shall not be stopped in the regions of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? Because I love you not? God knoweth.
12 But what I do, that I will do, so that I may cut off
occasion from those who seek occasion; so that wherein
13 they boast they may be found even as we. For such are
false apostles, deceitful workers, changing themselves into
14 apostles of Christ. And no wonder; for Satan himself
15 changeth himself into an angel of light; therefore it is no
great thing if his ministers also change themselves into
ministers of righteousness; whose end will be according to
16 their works. Again I say, let no man think me foolish;
but if otherwise, yet receive me as foolish, that I also may
17 boast a little. What I speak, I speak not after the Lord,
18 but as in foolishness, in this confidence of boasting. Since
19 many boast after the flesh, I will boast also. For ye wil-
20 lingly bear with the foolish, being yourselves wise. For
ye bear with it, if one enslave you, if one devour you, if
one take you, if one be overbearing, if one smite you on
21 the face. I speak as concerning dishonour, as 'that we
'are weak;' but in whatever any man is bold, (I speak in
22 foolishness,) I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so am
I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of
23 Abraham? so am I. Are they ministers of Christ? (I
speak as one out of his mind,) I am more; in labours more
abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more
24 frequent, in deaths oft; from the Jews five times received I
25 forty stripes save one, thrice was I beaten with rods, once
was I stoned, thrice was I shipwrecked, a night and day
26 have I passed on the deep; in journeyings often, in
dangers from waters, dangers from robbers, dangers from
fellow-countrymen, dangers from the Gentiles, dangers in
cities, dangers in desert places, dangers by sea, dangers
27 among false brethren; in labour and toil, in watchings
often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and

nakedness. Beside these outward things my care for all 28
the churches presseth upon me daily. Who is weak, and 29
I am not weak? Who stumbleth, and I burn not? If I 30
must boast, I will boast of the things which concern my
weakness. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 31
He that is blessed for ages, knoweth that I lie not. In 32
Damascus the governor under Aretas the king guarded the
city of the Damascenes, wishing to take me, and through 33
a window in a basket was I let down along the wall, and
escaped out of his hands.

Boasting indeed is of no use to me; but I will come to 1
visions and revelations of the Lord. I know a man in 2
Christ, who above fourteen years ago, (whether in the
body I know not, or out of the body I know not, God
knoweth,) was caught up, such as he was, to the third
heaven. And I know that man, such as he was (whether 3
in the body or out of the body I know not, God knoweth,)
that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeak- 4
able words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. Of 5
such a man I will boast, but of myself I will not boast,
except in my weaknesses. For though I should wish to 6
boast, I should not be foolish; for I should speak the
truth; but I forbear lest any one should think of me
above what he seeth me, or heareth from me. And lest 7
I should be overmuch set up by the grandeur of the
revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, an
angel of Satan, to buffet me, lest I should be overmuch
set up. For this I besought the Lord thrice that it 8
might depart from me. And he said unto me; 'My 9
'grace is enough for thee, for my strength is made perfect
'in weakness.' Most gladly then will I rather boast in
my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may rest upon
me. Therefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in re- 10
proaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in straits for
Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong.
I am become foolish; ye have forced me, for I ought to 11
have been recommended by you; for in nothing am I
behind the very best of the apostles, though I be nothing.
Truly the signs of an apostle have been wrought among 12
you in all patience, in signs and wonders and mighty

13 deeds. For what is it wherein ye were beneath the other churches, except that I myself was not burdensome to
14 you? Forgive me this wrong. Behold this third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be a burden to you; for I seek not your's, but you; for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for
15 the children. And I will very gladly spend and be spent for your souls; though while loving you more I should
16 be loved less. But be it so; I did not burden you; but
17 being crafty, I took you with guile. Did I defraud you
18 by any of those whom I sent to you? I desired Titus, and I sent the brother with him. Did Titus at all defraud you? Walked we not in the same spirit, in the same steps?

19 Think ye again that we excuse ourselves unto you? In the sight of God, in Christ, we speak all these things,
20 beloved, for your edifying. For I fear, lest when I come I may find you not such as I wish, and I may be found by you such as ye do not wish; lest there be debates, jealousies, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swel-
21 lings, tumults; lest when I come, my God should again humble me among you, and I should bewail many of those who had sinned before, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lewdness, which
1 they have committed. This third time I am coming to you. *In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every*
2 *word be established.* I have before said, and I do forewarn, (when present, and a second time when now absent,) those that had before sinned, and all the rest, that
3 if I come again I will not spare; since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, who against you is not weak but
4 is strong among you; for though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power
5 of God towards you. Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove yourselves. Know ye not yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you, unless ye be worthless?
6 And I trust that ye will know that we are not worthless.
7 And I pray to God, that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye should do what is right,

though we be as worthless. For we can do nothing 8
against the truth, but for the truth. For we are glad 9
when we are weak, and ye are strong; and this also we
wish, your restoration. Therefore I write these things 10
while absent, lest when present I should act severely,
according to the power which the Lord gave me for
edification, and not for destruction.

Lastly, brethren, farewell, be restored, be of good com- 11
fort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love
and peace will be with you. Greet one another with a 12
holy kiss; all the saints greet you. The grace of the Lord 13 14
Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the partaking of
the holy spirit, be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO THE GALATIANS.

PAUL, an apostle, (not from men, nor by man, but 1
by Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised him
from the dead;) and all the brethren that are with me, 2
unto the churches of Galatia; grace be to you and 3
peace from God our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ,
who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us 4
out of the present evil age, according to the will of our
God and Father,—to whom be glory for ages of ages; 5
amen.

I marvel that ye have so soon withdrawn from him who 6
called you by the grace of Christ, unto other good tidings;
which are not other; but that there are some who trouble 7
you, and wish to change the good tidings of the Christ.
But even though we or an angel from heaven should 8
preach to you any other good tidings than what we have
preached to you, let him be cursed. As we before said, 9
so say I now again; if any one preach to you other good
tidings than what ye have received, let him be cursed.
For am I now persuading men, or God? Or do I seek 10
to please men? For if I were yet pleasing men, I should

11 not be a servant of Christ. But I wish you to know,
brethren, as to the good tidings which were preached by
12 me, that they were not after man; for I neither received
them nor was taught them by man, but by the revelation
13 of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my once walking
in Judaism, how that beyond measure I persecuted the
14 church of God, and wasted it; and I got forward in
Judaism above many my equals in mine own nation, being
more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my
16 mother's womb and called me by his grace, to reveal his
Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles;
17 immediately, I consulted not flesh and blood, nor went
up to Jerusalem to them that were apostles before me,
but I went into Arabia, and again returned to Damascus.
18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to inquire
19 for Peter, and I abode with him fifteen days. And I saw
no other of the apostles but James the Lord's brother.
20 Now as to what I am writing to you, behold before God,
21 I lie not. Then I went into the regions of Syria and
22 Cilicia; and was unknown by face to the churches of
23 Judea which were in Christ. But they heard only, that
'he who once persecuted us, now preacheth the faith that
24 'he once destroyed;' and they glorified God in me.
1 Then after fourteen years I again went up to Jerusalem
2 with Barnabas, taking also Titus with me. And I went
up by revelation, and communicated to them the good
tidings which I preach among the Gentiles; but privately to
them that seemed fit, lest I should run or had run in vain.
3 But not even Titus who was with me, though a Greek, was
4 under a necessity to be circumcised; but it was because
of the false brethren who had slipped in, who crept in to
spy out our freedom which we hold in Christ Jesus, that
5 they might enslave us; to whom we yielded subjection
not for an hour, that the truth of the good tidings might
6 remain unto you. But of those who seemed to be some-
thing, whatever they were, it is no matter to me,
(God accepteth not man's person;) for to me these
7 seemers added nothing;—but on the contrary, when they
saw that I was entrusted with the good tidings of the

uncircumcision, as Peter of the circumcision, (for He that 8
wrought in Peter toward the apostleship of the circumcision, wrought also in me toward the Gentiles;) and 9
when they perceived the grace that was given to me, James and Cephas and John, who seemed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we might go to the Gentiles, and they to the circumcision. Only they would that we should remember the 10
poor; the very same thing that I also was forward to do. But when Peter came to Antioch, I withstood him to the 11
face, because he was to be blamed. For before certain 12
persons came from James, he ate with the Gentiles; but when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those of the circumcision. And the other Jews also 13
dissembled with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away with them in this dissembling. But when I saw 14
that they walked not straight with the truth of the good tidings, I said unto Peter before them all; 'If thou, being 'a Jew, livest as the Gentiles, and not as a Jew, how 'forcest thou the Gentiles to live as Jews? We are Jews 15
'by nature and not sinners of the Gentiles; and we know 16
'that a man is not justified by works of the law, but by 'faith of Jesus Christ; and we have believed on Christ 'Jesus that we might be justified by faith of Christ, and 'not by works of the law; for by works of the law will 'no flesh be justified.' But if while seeking to be justified 17
by Christ we ourselves are also found sinners, is therefore Christ a minister of sin? By no means. For if I build 18
up again the things that I have pulled down, I acknowledge myself a transgressor. For I through the law am 19
dead to the law, that I may live to God. I am crucified 20
with Christ; and I no longer live, but Christ liveth in me. And the life that I now live in the flesh, I live in the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me. I do not undo the grace of God; for if 21
righteousness is by the law, then Christ died in vain.

O thoughtless Galatians! who hath bewitched you, 1
before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been set forth as crucified among you? This only would I learn from 2
you; did ye receive the spirit by works of the law or by

3 the hearing of the faith? Are ye so thoughtless? Having
begun in spirit, are ye now being made perfect in flesh?
4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if indeed it be
5 in vain. He therefore who ministereth to you the spirit,
and worketh mighty works among you, doeth he it by
6 works of the law, or by the hearing of the faith? as
Abraham *believed God, and it was counted to him for*
7 *righteousness*. Know ye therefore that they who are of
8 faith, the same are sons of Abraham. And the scripture,
foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles through
faith, preached beforehand the good tidings to Abraham,
9 that *In thee will all the Gentiles be blessed*. So they who
10 are of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham. For
as many as are of the works of the law are under a
curse; for it is written; *Cursed is every one that con-*
tinueth not in all things which are written in the book of
11 *the law, for to do them*. But that by the law no man is
justified before God is evident; for *He that is righteous*
12 *by faith, shall live*. And the law is not of faith, but *He*
13 *that doeth these things shall live in them*. Christ hath
redeemed us from the curse of the law, becoming a curse
for us; (for it is written; *Cursed is every one that is*
14 *hanged on a tree*;) that the blessing of Abraham might
come on the Gentiles by Christ Jesus, that by faith
15 we may receive the promise of the spirit. Brethren,
I speak after the manner of men; no one annulleth
or addeth to a covenant though but of a man, when
16 ratified. Now to Abraham and his seed the promises
were made; it saith not; *And to thy seeds*, as of many;
17 but as of one, *And to thy seed*, who is Christ. And this
I say, that the covenant, which was before confirmed by
God towards Christ, the law, which was four hundred
and thirty years afterwards, doth not annul so that the
18 promise should be void. For if the inheritance be of the
law, it is no more of promise; but God gave it to Abra-
19 ham by promise. Why then was there a law? It was
given because of transgressions, until the seed should
come, to whom the promise belonged, and it was ordained
20 through angels by the hand of a mediator. Now the
21 mediator is not of one; but God is one. Is then the

law against the promises of God? By no means; for if a law that could have given life had been given, verily righteousness would have been by the law. But the 22
scripture hath included all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to the believers. But before the faith came, we were guarded under the 23
law, shut up unto the faith that was afterwards to be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster unto 24
Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But now 25
that the faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all sons of God by the faith in 26
Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized 27
into Christ, have put on Christ. There is neither Jew 28
nor Greek, there is neither slave nor freeman, there is neither male nor female; for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye the seed of 29
Abraham, and heirs according to the promise. And 1
I say, as long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a slave, though he be lord of all; but is under 2
tutors and governors until the time appointed by his father. So we, when we were children, were enslaved 3
under the elements of the world; but when the fulness of 4
the time was come, God sent forth his Son, who came of a woman, and under the law, that he might redeem those 5
under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the 6
spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no longer a slave, but a son; and if a 7
son, then an heir of God through Christ.

Moreover at that time indeed, when ye knew not God, 8
ye were slaves to those that by nature are not gods; but 9
now, when ye have known God, or rather are known by God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye wish again to be slaves? Do ye 10
keep days, and months, and seasons, and years? I am 11
afraid for you, lest I have laboured on you in vain. Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are. 12
Ye have not wronged me. And ye know that in weak- 13
ness of the flesh I preached the good tidings to you at first; and my trial, which was in my flesh, ye despised 14

not, nor rejected; but ye received me as a messenger of
15 God, as Christ Jesus. What then were your bene-
dictions! for I bear you witness, that if possible ye
would have plucked out your own eyes, and given them
16 to me. Am I become as your enemy, because I speak
17 the truth to you? They are zealous for you, but not
well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might be
18 zealous for them. And it is good to be always zealous in
a good matter, and not only when I am present with you,
19 my little children, of whom I labour in birth again until
20 Christ be formed in you; and I could wish to be present
with you now, and to change my voice; for I am in
doubt about you.

21 Tell me, ye that wish to be under a law, do ye not hear
22 the law? for it is written, that Abraham had two sons,
23 one by the bondmaid, the other by the freewoman. But
the son of the bondmaid was born after the flesh, but the
24 son of the freewoman was by the promise. Which
things have a second meaning; for these women are two
covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children into
25 bondage, she is Agar; for this Agar is mount Sinai in
Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem of to-day, for she
26 is in bondage with her children; but the Jerusalem above
27 is free, she is our mother. For it is written; *Rejoice, thou barren woman that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; for more are the children of the*
28 *deserted woman, than of her that hath the husband.* Now
we, brethren, after Isaac, are children of the promise.
29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted
30 him that was after the spirit, even so it is now. Never-
theless what saith the scripture? *Cast out the bondmaid and her son; for the son of the bondmaid shall not be heir*
31 *with the son of the freewoman.* So then, brethren, we are
not children of the bondmaid, but of the freewoman.

1 Stand fast in the freedom wherewith Christ hath freed us,
and be not again entangled with the yoke of bondage.
2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye get circumcised,
3 Christ will profit you nothing; and I bear witness again
to every circumcised man, that he is bound to do the
4 whole law. Ye are separated from Christ, whoever justify

yourselves by the law; ye have fallen from grace. For 5
we by spirit wait for the hope of righteousness from faith.
For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, 6
nor uncircumcision; but faith working by love. Ye were 7
running well; who hindered you from obeying the truth?
This persuasion cometh not of him that called you. A 8 9
little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. I have confidence 10
in you in the Lord, that ye will not think otherwise; but
he that troubleth you will bear the blame, whoever he be.
And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why am I 11
yet persecuted? for then is the stumblingblock of the
cross got rid of. And I would that they who unsettle 12
you were cut off.

For ye, brethren, have been called unto freedom; only 13
use not the freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but by
love serve one another. For the whole law is summed up 14
in one word, in this; *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as*
thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed 15
that ye be not consumed one by another.

And I say; walk by the spirit, and fulfil not the desire 16
of the flesh. For the flesh desireth against the spirit, and 17
the spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary the one
to the other, so that ye do not the things that ye would.
But if ye act by the spirit, ye are not under the law. 18
Now the works of the flesh are manifest; they are formi- 19
cation, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, 20
hatred, strife, emulations, wrath, quarrels, divisions,
heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and 21
such like, of which I forewarn you, as I before told you,
that they who do such things will not inherit the kingdom
of God. But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, 22
patience, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, tempe- 23
rance; against such things there is no law. And they 24
that are of Christ have crucified the flesh with its passions
and desires; if we live by the spirit, by the spirit also 25
let us walk.

Let us not be vain-glorious, provoking one another, 26
envying one another. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in 1
any fault, do ye who are spiritual restore such an one in
the spirit of meekness; looking to thyself lest thou also be

2 tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil
3 the law of Christ. For if a man think that he is some-
4 thing, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself; but let
each prove his own work, and then he will have boast in
5 himself alone, and not in another; for each will bear his
6 own load. Let him that is being taught the word com-
7 municate in all good things to him that teacheth. Be not
deceived; God is not mocked; for whatever a man soweth,
8 that also will he reap; for he that soweth to his flesh
will of the flesh reap corruption; and he that soweth to
9 the spirit will of the spirit reap life everlasting. And let
us not be weary of well-doing; for in due season we
10 shall reap, if we faint not. So then, as we have oppor-
tunity, let us do good to all, and chiefly to those who are
of the household of the faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written to you with
12 mine own hand. As many as wish to make a fair show
in the flesh, they force you to be circumcised; only lest
13 they should be persecuted for the cross of Christ. For
neither do the circumcised themselves keep the law; but
they wish you to be circumcised, that in your flesh they
14 may boast. But far be it from me to boast save in the
cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is
15 crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ
Jesus neither is circumcision any thing, nor uncircum-
16 cision, but a new creation. And as many as walk by this
rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of
17 God. For the rest, let no one give me trouble, for I bear
18 in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. The grace of
our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren; amen.

THE EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO THE EPHESIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God,
to the saints that are in Ephesus, and to the faithful in
2 Christ Jesus; grace be to you, and peace, from God our
Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 3
who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heaven
in Christ; according as he chose us in him before the 4
foundation of the world, that we should be holy and
blameless in his sight; having in love appointed us before- 5
hand unto the adoption of children to himself by Jesus
Christ, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the 6
praise of the glory of his grace, with which he favoured us
in the Beloved one, in whom we have the redemption 7
through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to
the riches of his grace, wherein He hath abounded toward 8
us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known to us 9
the mystery of his will; according to his good pleasure,
which he before purposed in himself for the dispensation 10
of the fulness of the times, to gather all things under one
head in Christ; the things in heaven and the things on
earth, in him, in whom also we have gained an inheritance, 11
being predestinated according to the purpose of Him who
worketh all things according to the purpose of his own
will, that we might be to the praise of his glory as having 12
hoped in Christ; in whom also ye, when ye had heard 13
the word of the truth, the good tidings of your salvation,
—in whom also ye, when ye had believed, were sealed
with the holy spirit of the promise, and who is an earnest 14
of our inheritance into the redemption of the purchase,
unto the praise of His glory.

For this I also, having heard of your faith in the Lord 15
Jesus, and love to all the saints, cease not to give thanks 16
for you, making mention of you in my prayers; that the 17
God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may
give to you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in know-
ledge of him; that the eyes of your heart may be en- 18
lightened, for you to know what is the hope of his calling,
and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance among
the saints, and what the overflowing greatness of his 19
power toward us who believe, according to the working of
the power of his might, which he wrought in Christ, when he 20
raised him from the dead and placed him on his right hand
above the heavens, far above all principality, and power, and 21
might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not

22 only in this age, but also in that which is to come; and *he*
put all things under his feet, and gave him as a head over all
23 things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of Him
1 who filleth all in all. And you, who were dead in trespasses
2 and sins, (wherein ye once walked according to the course
of this world, according to the prince of the power of the
air, the spirit that now worketh among the sons of dis-
3 obedience; among whom also we all once lived in the
desires of our flesh, doing the will of the flesh and of the
thoughts, and were in nature children of wrath, as the
4 others; but God was rich in mercy by his great love
5 wherewith he loved us;) and us, who were dead in sin,
hath he made alive together with Christ, (by grace ye have
6 been saved,) and hath raised us up together, and placed
7 us together above the heavens in Christ Jesus; that in
the ages to come he may show the overflowing riches
8 of his grace in kindness to us in Christ Jesus. For by
grace ye have been saved through the faith; and that
9 not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not from works; so
10 that no one may boast. For we are his workmanship,
created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God
before prepared that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember, that ye, being once Gentiles in
the flesh; who are called the uncircumcision, by what is
called the circumcision wrought by hands in the flesh;—
12 that ye at that time were without Christ, aliens from the
citizenship of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of
the promise, having no hope, and without God in the
13 world; but now in Christ Jesus, ye who once were far off
14 are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our
peace, who hath made both things one, and hath removed
15 the enmity, the middle wall of the partition; having in his
flesh abolished the law of the commands in ordinances;
that he might create the two in himself into one new man,
16 making peace; and that he might reconcile both in one
body unto God by the cross, having slain the enmity
17 thereby. And he came and preached the good tidings of
peace to you that were afar off and to them that were
18 nigh; for through him we both have access by one spirit
19 to the Father. So then, ye are no longer strangers and

pilgrims, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; by whom all the building fitly framed together groweth into a holy temple in the Lord; by whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the spirit.

For this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles,—since ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which was given me towards you, how by revelation he made known to me the mystery, (as I before wrote in few words, whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of the Christ,) which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it is now revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the spirit; that the Gentiles are fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the good tidings; whereof I was made a minister by the gift of the grace of God, given to me, according to the working of his power; to me, who am less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to preach among the Gentiles the good tidings of the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to show clearly to all, what is the dispensation of the mystery that for ages had been hidden in God who created all things; so that now, through the church, the manifold wisdom of God may be made known to the principalities and powers above the heavens; according to the purpose of the ages which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord; in whom we have this boldness and access with confidence by the faith in him; wherefore I beg you to faint not at my trouble for you, which is your glory;—for this cause I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in heaven and upon earth is named, that he would grant to you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts by means of the faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love, may have strength to understand with all the saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height, and to know

the love of Christ that passeth knowledge; so that ye
20 may be filled with all the fulness of God.—And unto
Him that is able to do over-abundantly above all that we
ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
21 to him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus through all
the generations of ages of ages; amen.

1 I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to
2 walk worthy of the calling wherewith ye were called, with
all lowliness and meekness, with patience; bearing one
3 with another in love, endeavouring to keep the unity of
4 spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body and one
spirit, even as ye were called in one hope of your calling;
5 6 one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of
7 all, who is over all, and through all, and in us all. And
to each one of us is given the grace according to the
8 measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore it saith; *When*
he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave
9 *gifts to men.* And this, *He ascended*, what is it, but that
10 he also descended into the lower parts of the earth? He
that descended is the same also that ascended far above
11 all the heavens, that he might fill all things. And he
gave some to be apostles, and some prophets, and some
preachers of good tidings, and some shepherds and teachers,
12 for the perfecting of the saints unto the work of ministry,
13 unto the building up the body of Christ; till we all come
into the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the
Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the
14 stature of the fulness of Christ; so that we no longer be
babes, tossed and carried about by every wind of teaching,
by the sleight of men, by craft for the lying in wait of
15 deceit; but speaking the truth in love may grow up in
16 all things unto him, who is the head, the Christ; from
whom the whole body, fitly framed together and joined
by the help of every joint, according to the working by
measure of each one part, maketh the increase of the body
unto the building up of itself in love.

17 This therefore I say and witness in the Lord, that ye
no longer walk as the other Gentiles walk in the vanity
18 of their mind, being darkened in the understanding,
alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance

that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart;
who without remorse have given themselves up to wanton- 19
ness, to work all uncleanness in lasciviousness. But ye 20
have not so learned Christ, since ye have heard him and been 21
in him taught, as the truth is in Jesus, to put off, according 22
to the former course of life, the old man, who is corrupt
according to the lusts of deceit; and to be renewed in the 23
spirit of your mind, and to put on the new man, who is 24
created after God in righteousness and holiness of truth.

Wherefore putting away falsehood, speak the truth each 25
man with his neighbour; for we are members one of
another. *Be ye angry, but sin not;* let not the sun go 26
down upon your wrath; neither leave room for the slan- 27
derer. Let him that stealeth, steal no more, but rather 28
let him labour, working what is good with his hands, that
he may have to give to him that hath need. Let no 29
filthy word go out of your mouth, but whatever is good
for building up what is wanting, that it may give grace
to the hearers. And grieve not the holy spirit of God, 30
whereby ye have been sealed unto the day of redemption.
Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, 31
and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice;
and be kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one 32
another, even as God by Christ hath forgiven you. Be 1
ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children; and 2
walk in love, as Christ loved us and gave himself up for
us an offering and sacrifice to God for a savour of sweet
smell.

But fornication, and all uncleanness or lasciviousness, 3
let it not be named among you, as becometh saints; nor 4
filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are
unbecoming; but rather giving of thanks. For know 5
ye this, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor
lascivious man, who is an idolater, hath an inheritance
in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no one 6
deceive you with vain words; for because of these things
cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience.
Be ye not therefore partakers with them. For ye were 7 8
once darkness, but now are light in the Lord; walk as
children of light; (for the fruit of the light is in all 9

10 goodness and righteousness and truth;) proving what
11 is well-pleasing to the Lord. And have no fellowship
with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove
12 them. For it is a shame even to speak of the hidden
13 things that are done by them. And all these things are
shown, being reproved by the light; for whatever showeth
14 itself is light. Wherefore it saith;

Awake thyself, O sleeper,
and arise from among the dead,
and Christ will give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk correctly, not as fools, but as wise,
16 17 redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Where-
fore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of
18 the Lord is. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is
19 dissoluteness; but be filled with the spirit, speaking to
one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs,
20 singing and chanting in your heart to the Lord; giving
thanks always for all things unto our God and Father, in
the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

21 22 Obey one another in the fear of Christ. Wives, obey
23 your husbands, as the Lord. For the husband is the
head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church;
24 he is the saviour of the body. But as the church obeyeth
Christ, so let the wives their husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ loved the
26 church, and gave himself up for it; that he might make
it holy, cleansing it with the washing of water by the
27 word; that he might present it to himself a glorious
church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing,
28 but that it should be holy and without blemish. So
ought husbands to love their wives as their own bodies.
29 He that loveth his wife loveth himself; for no man ever
hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it,
30 even as Christ the church; for we are members of his
31 body, of his flesh, and of his bones; *therefore shall a man*
leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife, and
32 *they two shall become one flesh.* This mystery is great;
33 but I am speaking of Christ and the church. Moreover
let each one of you so love his wife as himself; and let
the wife reverence her husband.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord; for this is 1
right. *Honour thy father and mother*, this is the first 2
commandment with a promise, *that it may be well with* 3
thee, and thou mayest be long-living on the earth. And, 4
fathers, provoke not your children to anger, but bring
them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

Slaves, be obedient to your masters according to the 5
flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart,
as unto Christ; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, 6
but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from
the heart; doing service with good will as to the Lord, 7
and not to men; knowing that whatever good thing each 8
man doeth, whether slave or free, that will he receive from
the Lord. And masters, do the same to them, for- 9
bearing threats, knowing that ye also have a Master in
heaven, and *with him there is no respect of persons.*

Lastly, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in 10
the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of 11
God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of
the devil. For our wrestling is not against blood and 12
flesh, but against principalities, against powers, against
the rulers of the darkness of this age, against the spirits
of wickedness, in heavenly places. Wherefore take up 13
the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to with-
stand in the evil day, and having done all things, to
stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about 14
with truth, and having put on the breastplate of right-
eousness, and your feet shod with the preparation of the 15
good tidings of peace; above all, taking up the shield of 16
faith, wherewith ye will be able to quench all the fiery
darts of the wicked one. And take the helmet of salva- 17
tion, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of
God; praying at all times with all prayer and supplic- 18
ation in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all
perseverance and supplication for all the saints; and for 19
me, that words may be given to me, in opening my mouth
with boldness, to make known the mystery of the good
tidings, for which I am an ambassador in bonds; that 20
therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

And that ye also may know my affairs, and what I am 21

doing, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister
22 in the Lord, will make known to you all things. Him I
have sent to you for that purpose, that ye may know our
affairs, and that he may comfort your hearts.
23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from
24 God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace
be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in
sincerity.

THE EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

1 PAUL and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ, to all
the saints in Christ Jesus that are at Philippi, with the
2 bishops and deacons; grace be to you and peace from
God our father and our Lord Jesus Christ.
3 4 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, (always
in every prayer of mine for you all making the prayer
5 with joy,) for your contribution to the good tidings from
6 the first day until now; being persuaded of this, that he
who hath begun the good work among you, will carry it
7 on till the day of Jesus Christ; as it is right for me to
think this of you all, because ye had me in your heart;
and during my bonds and during my defence, and con-
firmation of the good tidings, ye all were contributors to
8 me of the munificence. For God is my witness, how I
9 long after you all with the bowels of Christ Jesus. And
this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and
10 more in knowledge and all judgment; that ye may approve
things that excel, and may be sincere and void of offence
11 till the day of Christ, being filled with the fruit of
righteousness which is by Jesus Christ, unto the glory
and praise of God.
12 Now I wish you to know, brethren, that what hath
happened to me hath been rather to the furtherance of
13 the good tidings; inasmuch as my bonds are seen to be
for Christ, in all the Prætorium, and all the other places;

and most of the brethren in the Lord, emboldened by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear. Some indeed preach Christ even out of envy and strife, and some also out of good will; these out of love, knowing that I am appointed to speak the defence of the good tidings; and the others out of quarrelsomeness preach Christ, not sincerely, thinking to add trouble to my bonds. What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. For I know that this will turn to my safety, through your prayer and the supply of the spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my expectation and hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness of speech, as always, so now, Christ will be magnified in my body, whether by life or by death. For to me to live is Christ, and to die, gain. But whether this living in the flesh would be to me a fruit of the labour, and which I shall choose, I will not say. And I am in a strait betwixt the two, having a desire to depart and be with Christ; for that is far better; but to abide in the flesh is more needful for your sakes. And being persuaded of this, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of the faith; that your boasting may abound, by Christ Jesus, in me, through my presence with you again.

Only behave worthy of the good tidings of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving together for the faith of the good tidings, and in nothing terrified by the adversaries; which is to them an evidence of ruin, but to you of safety, and that from God. For unto you it is granted on behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but to suffer for him; having the same conflict which ye saw in me and now hear to be in me. If therefore there is any comfort in Christ, if any soothing of love, if any partaking of spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fill ye my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same love, being of one soul, thinking of the one thing; doing nothing in strife or

vain glory, but in lowliness of mind each esteeming the
4 other better than himself; each looking not after his own
5 good, but each also that of others. For let this mind be
6 in you, which was also in Christ Jesus, who being in the
form of God, thought not the being as God a thing to be
7 seized, but made himself nothing, taking the form of a
8 slave, becoming like men; and being found in condition
as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient unto
9 death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore also God
hath set him on high, and given him a name that is above
10 every name; so that in the name of Jesus *every knee*
should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and
11 of those under the earth, and that *every tongue should*
confess that Jesus Christ is the Lord, to the glory of God
12 the Father. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always
obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more
in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear
13 and trembling; for it is God that worketh in you both
14 to will and to do of his good pleasure. Do all things
15 without murmurings and disputings; that ye may be
blameless and harmless, children of God without reproach
in the midst of a crooked and misguided generation,
among whom ye shine as luminaries in the universe,
16 holding forth the word of life; as a boast for me in the
day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, nor laboured
in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service
18 of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all; and for this
19 also do ye joy and rejoice with me. And I trust in the
Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly to you, that I also
20 may be of good heart, when I know about you. For I
have no man of like mind who will really care about you;
21 for they all seek their own affairs, not those of Jesus
22 Christ. But of him ye know the proof, that as a son
with a father, he hath with me served in the good tidings.
23 Him therefore I hope to send, as soon as ever I shall see
24 through my own affairs. But I trust in the Lord that
25 I also myself shall come shortly. And I thought it
necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and
fellow-labourer and fellow-soldier, but your messenger and

helper of my wants; since he longed after you all, and 26
was uneasy because ye had heard that he was sick. For 27
indeed he was sick almost to death; but God pitied him;
and not him only, but me also, lest I should have sorrow
upon sorrow. I have sent him therefore the more readily, 28
that when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and I be less
sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all 29
gladness; and hold such men in honour; because for the 30
work of Christ he was nigh unto death, having endangered
his life to supply the remainder of your services to me.

Lastly, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write 1
the same things to you is not irksome to me, and to you
is safe.

Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil-doers, beware of 2
the concision. For we are the circumcision, who serve 3
God in spirit, boasting in Christ Jesus, and not trusting
in the flesh. Although I might have trust even in the 4
flesh. If any other man thinketh to trust in the flesh, I
might more; circumcised on the eighth day, of the race of 5
Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew from Hebrews;
according to the law, a Pharisee; as for zeal, a persecutor 6
of the church; as for righteousness under the law, being
blameless. But what things were gain to me those I 7
counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, I count all things 8
a loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus
my Lord; for whom I have cast away all things, and I
count them as filth, that I may win Christ, and may be 9
found in him, not having as my righteousness that which
is from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ,
the righteousness from God by the faith; that I may know 10
him, and the power of his resurrection, and the partaking
of his sufferings, being made conformable to his death, if 11
I could but attain unto the resurrection of the dead. Not 12
that I have already attained, or am already perfect; but I
follow on, if that I may lay hold on that for which I have
also been laid hold on by Christ. Brethren, I count not 13
myself to have laid hold, but forgetting the things behind,
and stretching after the things before, I pursue one thing 14
according to plan, for the prize of God's calling from
above in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be 15

perfect, think of this; and if in any thing ye think other-
16 wise, that also will God reveal to you. However, where-
17 unto we have attained, let us walk therein. Be ye imitators of me, brethren, and mark them that so walk as ye have
18 us for a pattern. For many walk, of whom I often told you, and now tell you even weeping, they are enemies of
19 the cross of Christ; whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind
20 earthly things. For our citizenship is in heaven, from whence also we look for a saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ,
21 who will change our mean body into a likeness of his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is
1 able even to put all things under himself. Therefore, my brethren, beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, thus stand fast in the Lord, beloved.

2 I beseech Evodia, and I beseech Syntyche, that they be
3 of the same mind in the Lord. And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women, in that they strove for me in the good tidings, both with Clement, and with my other fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of
4 life. Rejoice in the Lord always; again I say, rejoice.
5 Let your mildness be known to all men. The Lord is at
6 hand; be over careful about nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your
7 requests be made known to God; and the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, will guard your hearts
8 and minds in Christ Jesus. Lastly, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report, if there be any virtue, if there be any praise, think on these
9 things; and what ye have learned and received, and heard, and seen in me, those things do ye; and the God of peace will be with you.

10 And I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at last ye have renewed your care for me; wherein also ye were
11 careful, but lacked opportunity. Not that I speak in respect of want; for I have learned, in whatever state I
12 am, to be content. And I know what it is to be brought low, and what it is to abound; every where and in all things

I have been taught both to be well fed and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in want. I am strong in all 13
things through Him that strengtheneth me. Notwith- 14
standing, ye did well in contributing to me in my trouble.
And ye also know, O Philippians, that in the beginning of 15
the good tidings, when I departed from Macedonia, no
church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and
receiving, but ye only. For even in Thessalonica ye sent 16
once and again unto my necessity. Not because I desire 17
the gift, but I desire fruit that may abound to your
account. For I have all and overflow; I am full, having 18
received from Epaphroditus the things from you, an
odour of sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing
to God. And my God will supply all your need, according 19
to his riches in glory, in Christ Jesus.—And to our God 20
and Father be glory for ages of ages, amen.

Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who 21
are with me greet you; all the saints, and chiefly those 22
of Cæsar's household, greet you. The grace of our Lord 23
Jesus Christ be with you all, amen.

THE EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO THE COLOSSIANS.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, 1
and Timothy our brother, to the holy and faithful 2
brethren in Christ at Colossæ; grace be to you and
peace from God our Father.

We give thanks to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus 3
Christ, always praying for you; having heard of your 4
faith in Christ Jesus, and love towards all the saints, for 5
the hope that is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye
heard before in the word of the truth of the good tidings,
which are come upon you as upon all the world, and bear 6
fruit and increase, as among you, since the day that ye
heard and knew the grace of God in truth; as also ye 7

learned from Epaphras, our dear fellow-servant, who is
8 for you a faithful minister of Christ, who also hath
9 declared unto us your love in the spirit. For this we
also, since the day we heard it, do not cease praying for
you, and desiring that ye may be filled with the knowledge
10 of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; to
walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, bearing fruit
in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of
11 God; being strengthened with all strength, according to
the power of his glory, unto all patience and long-suffering
12 with joy; giving thanks unto the Father who hath made
us meet for the share of the inheritance of the saints in
light.
13 And He hath delivered us from the power of darkness,
and hath removed us into the kingdom of the Son of his
14 love; in whom we have the redemption, the forgiveness of
15 sins; who is an image of the unseen God, the firstborn of
16 the whole creation; for in him were created all things,
those in heaven and those on earth, the seen and the
unseen, whether thrones, or dominions, or principalities,
17 or powers; all were created through him and for him; and
18 he is before all, and in him all are held together; and he
is the head of the body, of the church; he is the beginning,
firstborn from the dead, that among all he may be chief;
19 for He was well pleased that in him all fulness should
20 dwell; and having made peace through the blood of his
cross, through him to reconcile all things to Himself;—
through him, whether things on earth, or things in heaven.
21 And you, who were once aliens and enemies in mind by
22 wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of
his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblame-
23 able and unreproveable in his sight; if indeed ye continue
grounded and settled in the faith, and not moved away
from the hope of the good tidings which ye have heard,
which were preached to every creature under heaven;
whereof I Paul was made a minister.
24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for you, and I fill up
what was wanting of Christ's troubles in my flesh for his
25 body, which is the church; of which I was made a
minister, according to the dispensation of God which was

given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God, the mystery 26
which was hidden from ages and from generations, but is
now made manifest to his saints, to whom God wished to 27
make known what are the riches of the glory of this
mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the
hope of glory; whom we preach, warning every man and 28
teaching every man in all wisdom, so that we may present
every man perfect in Christ; whereunto I also labour, 29
striving according to his working which worketh in me
with power.

For I wish you to know how great a struggle I have 1
about you and those in Laodicea, and such as have not
seen my face in the flesh; that their hearts may be com- 2
forted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of
the full assurance of the understanding, unto the know-
ledge of the mystery of God; in which are hid all the 3
treasures of wisdom and knowledge. And this I say lest 4
any one should beguile you with enticing words. For 5
though I be absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the
spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the sted-
fastness of your faith in Christ. As therefore ye have 6
received Christ Jesus as the Lord, walk in him, being 7
rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as
ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.
Beware lest any man kidnap you through philosophy and 8
empty deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudi-
ments of the world, and not after Christ. For in him 9
dwelleth all the fulness of the godhead bodily; and ye are 10
complete in him, who is the head of all principality and
power; in whom also ye were circumcised with a circum- 11
cision not made with hands, in putting off the body of the
flesh by the circumcision of Christ, being buried with him 12
in the baptism; in whom also ye have been raised with him
through faith in the working of God, who raised him from
the dead. And you, being dead in your sins, and in the 13
uncircumcision of your flesh, hath He made alive with him,
having forgiven us all our trespasses; blotting out the 14
handwriting of the ordinances that was against us, that
was contrary to us, and he took it out of the way, nailing
it to the cross; and having stripped the principalities and 15

powers he made a show of them openly, leading them in
16 triumph by him. Let no man therefore judge you in
meat, or in drink, or in respect of a festival, or a new
17 moon, or sabbaths; which are a shadow of the things to
18 come, but the body is Christ's. Let no one triumph
over you by voluntary humility and worshipping of angels,
intruding into things that he hath not seen, being vainly
19 puffed up by the mind of his flesh, and not holding to the
Head, from whom all the body, by joints and bands
nourished and knit together, increaseth the increase of God.
20 If ye are dead with Christ from the rudiments of the
world, why, as though living in the world, do ye impose on
21 yourselves ordinances, 'Touch not,' 'taste not,' 'handle
22 not,' all which are to perish by using; after the com-
23 mands and doctrines of men? Which things, having a
show of wisdom in will-worship and humility and neglect-
ing of the body, not in any honour, are for satisfying the
flesh.

1 If then ye have been raised with Christ, seek the things
2 above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God;
3 think of the things above, not the things on earth. For
4 ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
When Christ, our life, shall appear, then will ye also ap-
pear with him in glory.

5 Slay therefore your members as to things on earth,
fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and lasci-
6 viousness, which is idolatry; for which God's wrath is
7 coming on the children of disobedience; among whom ye
8 also once walked, when ye lived among them. But now
do ye also put away all these, anger, wrath, malice, evil
9 speaking, filthy words, out of your mouth. Lie not one
to another, since ye have put off the old man with his
10 deeds, and have put on the new man, who is renewed
11 unto knowledge after the image of his creator; where
there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncir-
cumcision, Barbarian nor Scythian, slave nor free; but
12 Christ is all, and in all. Be clothed therefore, as chosen
of God, holy and beloved, with bowels of mercy, kind-
13 ness, humbleness, meekness, patience; (bearing one with
another, and forgiving one another, if any one have a

quarrel against another; and as Christ forgave you, so
also do ye;) and above all these with love, which is the 14
bond of perfectness. And let the peace of Christ rule in 15
your hearts, to which also ye were called in one body;
and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in 16
you richly; in all wisdom teaching and admonishing one
another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, with
grace singing in your hearts to God. And whatever ye 17
do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus,
giving thanks to God even the Father through him.

Wives, obey your husbands as is fit in the Lord. 18
Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against 19
them. Children, obey your parents in all things; for 20
this is well pleasing in the Lord. Fathers, provoke not 21
your children lest they be discouraged. Slaves, obey in 22
all things your masters in the flesh, not with eye-service,
as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the
Lord; and whatever ye do, do it from your soul, as to 23
the Lord, not as to men; knowing that from the Lord ye 24
will receive the reward of the inheritance; for ye serve
the Lord Christ. And he that wrongeth will receive back 25
for what he wronged; and *there is no respect of persons.*
Masters, give to your slaves what is just and fit, knowing 1
that ye also have a Master in heaven.

Give yourselves continually to prayer, watching at it 2
with thanksgiving; praying at the same time also for us, 3
that God would open unto us a door for the word, to
speak the mystery of Christ, for which also I am in
bonds; so that I may show it, as I ought to speak. 4
Walk in wisdom toward those without, redeeming the 5
time. Let your words be always with grace, seasoned 6
with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer
every man.

All my affairs will Tychicus make known to you, the 7
beloved brother, and faithful minister and fellow-servant
in the Lord; whom I have sent to you for this purpose, 8
that he might know your affairs and comfort your hearts;
with Onesimus the faithful and beloved brother, who is 9
one of you: they will make known unto you all things
done here. Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner greeteth you, 10

and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas, about whom ye have received commands; (if he come to you, receive him;)
11 and Jesus, who is called Justus; who being of the circumcision, are the only fellow-workers unto the kingdom
12 of God who have been a comfort to me. Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, greeteth you, always striving for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and
13 complete in all the will of God. For I bear him witness, that he hath great labour for you, and for those in
14 Laodicea, and those in Hierapolis. Luke the beloved
15 physician, and Demas, greet you. Greet the brethren who are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church in
16 his house. And when this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye also read that from Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus; 'Look to the ministry that thou 'hast undertaken in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.'
18 The greeting of Paul by mine own hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS.

1 PAUL and Silvanus and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ; grace be to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 We thank God always for you all, making mention of you
3 in our prayers without ceasing, remembering your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of our God and Father;
4 5 knowing, brethren beloved by God, your election. For our good tidings came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in holy spirit, and in much assurance; as ye know what we became among you for your sake.
6 And ye became imitators of us and of the Lord, having

received the word in much trouble with joy of holy spirit;
so that ye became patterns to all the believers in Mace- 7
donia and Achaia. For from you sounded out the word 8
of the Lord not only in Macedonia and in Achaia; but
also in every place your faith towards God is gone forth;
so that we have no need to speak any thing. For they 9
themselves shew of us what an entrance we had unto you,
and how ye turned to God from the idols, to serve the
living and true God, and to wait for his Son from heaven, 10
whom he raised from the dead, Jesus, who delivereth us
from the coming wrath.

For, brethren, yourselves know our entrance unto you, 1
that it was not in vain; but when we had suffered before 2
and been shamefully treated, as ye know, at Philippi, we
were bold in our God to speak unto you the good tidings
of God with much striving. For our exhortation was not 3
of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile; but as we were 4
approved by God to be intrusted with the good tidings,
even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, who
trieth our hearts. For we never used words of flattery, 5
as ye know; nor a cloak of lasciviousness; God is witness;
nor sought we glory of men, neither from you, nor from 6
others; (when we might have been a burden, as apostles
of Christ;) but we were gentle among you. As a nurse 7
would cherish her children, so we, longing after you, were 8
willing to give you, not only the good tidings of God, but
also our own lives, because ye were dear to us. For ye 9
remember, brethren, our labour and toil; labouring night
and day, so as not to be a burden to any of you, we
preached unto you the good tidings of God. Ye are wit- 10
nesses and God, how holily and justly and unblameably we
behaved to you that believed; as ye know how we ex- 11
horted and comforted each one of you, as a father doth his
children, and charged you to walk worthily of God, who 12
calleth you into his kingdom and glory. For this also we 13
thank God without ceasing, because when ye received the
word of God by hearsay from us, ye received it not as the
word of men, but, as in truth it is, as the word of God,
who also worketh in you that believe. For ye became 14
imitators, brethren, of the churches of God that are in

Judea in Christ Jesus; for ye also suffered the same things
from your own countrymen as they did from the Jews;
15 who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and
persecuted us, and please not God, being contrary to all
16 men, forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they
might be saved; so as to fill up their sins always. But
wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being bereaved of you at an hour's
warning, in person not in heart, have very earnestly
18 endeavoured to see your face with great desire. Where-
fore we wished to come unto you, (that is, I Paul) once
19 and also a second time, but Satan hindered us. For
what is our hope, or joy, or crown of boasting, (is it not
20 ye?) before our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? For
1 ye are our glory and joy. Wherefore when we could no
longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens
2 alone, and sent Timothy, our brother, and fellow-labourer
under God in the good tidings of Christ, to establish
3 you, and to encourage you about your faith, that no one
should be shaken by these troubles; for yourselves know
4 that unto this we were appointed; for when we were with
you, we foretold to you that we were to be troubled,
5 even as it came to pass and ye know. Wherefore I also
when I could no longer forbear, sent to know your faith;
whether the tempter have tempted you, and lest our
6 labour be in vain. And just now, when Timothy came to
us from you, and brought us good tidings of your faith
and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us
always, desiring to see us, as we also do to see you;
7 wherefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all
8 our trouble and distress, by your faith; for now we live,
9 since ye stand fast in the Lord. For what thanks can we
return to God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy
10 for your sakes before our God; night and day praying
exceedingly to see your face, and to finish what is wanting
11 of your faith? And may our God and Father himself
12 and our Lord Jesus Christ guide our way to you; and
may the Lord make you increase and abound in love one
toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward
13 you; unto the establishing your hearts unblameable in

holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

Lastly then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in 1
the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received from us how ye
ought to walk and please God, so ye would abound yet
more. For ye know what commands we gave you by the 2
Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God, your holiness; 3
that ye abstain from fornication; that each of you know 4
how to possess his vessel in holiness and honour, not in 5
the passion of lust, as the Gentiles who know not God;
that no one overreach and cheat his brother in the matter; 6
for the Lord is the punisher for all these things, as we
forewarned you and bare witness. For God called us not 7
to uncleanness, but to holiness. He therefore, that 8
scorneth, scorneth not man, but God who hath given his
holy spirit unto us.

And about brotherly love ye need not that I write to 9
you; for ye yourselves are heaven-taught to love one
another; and indeed ye do it toward all the brethren in all 10
Macedonia. But we beseech you, brethren, to abound yet
more; and to be ambitious to be quiet, and to do your 11
own business, and to work with your own hands, as we
commanded you; that ye may walk becomingly toward 12
those without, and may have need of nothing.

And we would not have you ignorant, brethren, about 13
them that are gone to rest, that ye grieve not, even as the
others who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus 14
died and rose again, even so them also who rest in Jesus
will God bring with him. For this we say to you by the 15
word of the Lord, that we, who remain alive till the
coming of the Lord, shall not get before those that are at
rest. For the Lord himself will come down from heaven 16
with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the
trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first;
then we who remain alive shall be caught up with them in 17
the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so we shall
ever be with the Lord. Therefore comfort one another 18
with these words.

But of the times and seasons, brethren, ye have no 1
need that I write to you; for yourselves know perfectly 2

that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the
3 night. When men say; 'Peace and safety;' then sudden
destruction cometh on them, as pangs on a woman with
4 child; and they will not escape. But ye, brethren, are
not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a
5 thief. For ye are all sons of light, and sons of day; we
6 are not of night nor of darkness. So then, let us not
7 sleep as the others; but let us watch and be sober. For
they that sleep, sleep by night; and they that be drunken,
8 are drunken by night; but let us, who are of day, be
sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and
9 as a helmet the hope of salvation. For God hath not
appointed us to wrath, but to the earning of salvation
10 through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us; so that
whether we wake or sleep we may live together with him.
11 Wherefore comfort one another, and build up one another,
even as ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them that
labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and
13 admonish you, and to esteem them very highly in love
for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves.
14 And we exhort you, brethren, warn the unruly, comfort
the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient towards
15 all. See that none return evil for evil to any one; but
ever follow what is kind both one toward another, and
16 17 toward all men. Rejoice always; pray without ceasing;
18 in every thing give thanks, for this is the will of God in
19 20 Christ Jesus towards you; quench not the spirit; despise
21 not prophesyings; and prove all things, hold to what is
22 23 good; abstain from every form of evil. And may the God
of peace sanctify you wholly, and may your whole spirit
and soul and body be kept blameless at the coming of our
24 Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He who called you,—and
he will do it.

25 26 Brethren pray for us. Greet all the brethren with a
27 holy kiss. I adjure you by the Lord that the epistle be
28 read to all the holy brethren. The grace of our Lord
Jesus Christ be with you.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS.

PAUL and Silvanus and Timothy, to the church of 1
the Thessalonians in God our Father and our Lord
Jesus Christ; grace be to you and peace from God our 2
Father and our Lord Jesus Christ.

We ought to thank God always for you, brethren, as is 3
meet, because your faith groweth exceedingly, and the
love of each one of you all toward each other aboundeth;
so that we ourselves boast of you in the churches of God 4
for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and
troubles which ye endure. Which is a token of the 5
righteous judgment of God, that ye were counted worthy
of the kingdom of God, for which also ye suffer. Since 6
it is a righteous thing with God to repay trouble to them
that trouble you; and to you who are troubled rest with 7
us, at the revealing of the Lord Jesus from heaven, with
the angels of his power, in a flame of fire, punishing them 8
that know not God, and that obey not the good tidings
of our Lord Jesus Christ; who will suffer punishment, 9
everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord,
and from the glory of his strength, when he shall come 10
to be glorified among his saints, and to be admired among
all the believers, (because our witness was believed among
you,) in that day. For which also we pray always for 11
you, that our God may count you worthy of the calling,
and may fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and
the work of faith, with power; so that the name of our 12
Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him,
according to the grace of our God, and of our Lord Jesus
Christ.

Now we beseech you, brethren, for the coming of our 1
Lord Jesus Christ, and for our gathering together unto
him, that ye be not hastily shaken from your mind, or 2
troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as

from us, as though the day of the Lord were at hand.
3 Let no man deceive you by any means; for the falling off
must first come, and the Man of sin be revealed, the son
4 of perdition, who opposeth, and exalteth himself against
every one called god or to be worshipped, so that he
sitteth down in the temple of God, shewing himself that
5 he is a god. Remember ye not, that when I was yet with
6 you I told you these things? And now ye know what
withholdeth, so that he may be revealed in his own time.
7 For the mystery of iniquity already worketh; only one is
8 now hindering until he be taken out of the way. And
then will *the Wicked one* be revealed, whom the Lord
Jesus *will consume with the breath of his mouth*, and will
9 destroy with the appearance of his coming. And his
coming is according to the working of Satan with all
10 power and signs and wonders of falsehood, and with all
deceit of unrighteousness among them that are lost;
because they received not the love of the truth that they
11 might be saved. And for this will God send to them a
working of deceit, so that they shall believe the false-
12 hood; that they may all be condemned who believed not
the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
13 But we ought to thank God always for you, brethren
beloved by the Lord, because God hath from the beginning
chosen you to salvation in holiness of spirit and belief of
14 truth; whereunto he called you by our good tidings, to
15 the earning the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. So then,
brethren, stand fast and hold the lessons that ye have been
16 taught, whether by our word or letter. And may our
Lord Jesus Christ himself, and our God and Father, who
loved us and gave us in grace comfort everlasting and a
17 good hope, comfort your hearts, and establish you in every
good word and work.
1 Lastly, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord
2 may run and be glorified, even as with you, and that we
may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men; for
3 all have not the faith. But the Lord is faithful, who will
4 establish you and guard you from evil. And we trust
in the Lord for you, that ye both are doing, and will
5 do, what we command you. And may the Lord guide

your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.

Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not according to the lesson that they received from us. For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us; for we were not disorderly amongst you, nor ate any man's bread for nought; but with labour and toil we worked night and day, not to be a burden to any of you. Not because we have not power; but to make ourselves a pattern for you to imitate us. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat. For we hear that there are some who walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy bodies. Now such men we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that they work with quietness, and eat their own bread. But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing. And if any one obey not our word by this epistle, note him, and keep not company with him, that he may be ashamed; yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother. And may the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

The greeting of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle; thus I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all; amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by command of God our saviour, and of Christ Jesus our hope, to Timothy my true child in faith; grace, mercy, peace from God our Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

Abide still in Ephesus, as I besought thee when I went to

Macedonia, that thou mayest charge some not to teach
4 other doctrines, nor to give heed to fables and endless
genealogies, which minister questions rather than God's
dispensation which is in faith.
5 Now the end of the command is love, out of a pure
6 heart and a good conscience and faith unfeigned, from
which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain
7 jangling, wishing to be teachers of the law, understanding
8 neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. But we
9 know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully, and
he understand this, that a law lieth not against the
righteous, but against the lawless and disobedient, the un-
godly and sinful, the unholy and profane, the murderers
10 of fathers and murderers of mothers, man-slayers, forni-
cators, defilers of themselves with mankind, men-stealers,
liars, oath-breakers, and if there be any thing else contrary
11 to the sound doctrine, according to the good tidings of
the glory of the blessed God, that were intrusted to me.
12 And I thank him that enabled me, Christ Jesus our Lord,
because he thought me faithful, putting into the ministry
13 one who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and
injurious; but I obtained mercy, because I did it igno-
14 rantly in unbelief. And the grace of our Lord was very
abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
15 The saying is faithful and worthy of all acceptance, that
Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom
16 I am chief. But for this I obtained mercy, that in me,
as chief, Jesus Christ might show forth the whole patience,
for a pattern to them that were hereafter to believe on him
17 unto life for ages;—and unto the King of the ages, incor-
ruptible, invisible, the only God, be honour, and glory for
ages of ages, amen.
18 This command I intrust to thee, son Timothy, accord-
ing to the prophecies which went before on thee, that by
19 them thou mightest fight the good fight, having faith and
a good conscience, which some having put away have been
20 shipwrecked as to the faith; of whom is Hymenæus and
Alexander, whom I have delivered up to Satan, that they
may be taught not to blaspheme.
1 I exhort therefore, first of all, that, supplications,

prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men;
for kings and all that are in authority; that we may lead 2
a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our 3
saviour; who willeth all men to be saved, and to come to 4
a knowledge of truth. For there is one God, and one 5
mediator between God and men, a man, Christ Jesus, who 6
gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony in his own
times, unto which I was made a preacher, and an apostle, 7
(I speak the truth, I lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in
faith and truth. I advise therefore that the men pray 8
every where, lifting up holy hands without wrath and
disputing. In like manner also let the women adorn 9
themselves in decent apparel, with modesty and sobriety,
not with braids, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; but, 10
as becometh women professing godliness, with good works.
Let the woman learn in silence with all submission. But 11 12
I suffer not the woman to teach, nor to set herself over
the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first 13
formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the 14
woman being deceived was in transgression; but she will 15
be saved by childbearing, if they continue in faith and love
and holiness with sobriety.

The saying is true; if a man aim at being a bishop, he 1
desireth a good work. A bishop then should be blameless, 2
the husband of one wife, watchful, sober, decent, hospitable,
ready to teach; not a wine bibber, not a striker; but patient, 3
not a fighter, not avaricious; ruling well his own house, 4
having his children in subjection with all gravity; (for if 5
a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he
take care of the church of God?) not newly converted, 6
lest being puffed up he fall into the slanderer's condem-
nation. And he should have a good character from those 7
that are without, lest he fall into reproach and the slan-
derer's snare. In like manner let the deacons be grave, 8
not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy
of base gain, holding the mystery of the faith in a pure 9
conscience. And let these also first be tried, and when 10
found blameless then let them be deacons. In like 11
manner let the women be grave, not slanderers, watchful,

12 faithful in all things. Let the deacons be husbands of only
one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well;
13 for they that have been deacons honourably earn for them-
selves an honourable rank and great freedom of speech in
14 the faith in Christ Jesus. These things write I unto thee,
15 hoping to come to thee shortly; but if I tarry, that thou
mayest know how to behave in the house of God, which
is the church of the living God, as a pillar and support of
the truth.

16 And confessedly great is the Mystery of Godliness; who
was made manifest in flesh, justified in spirit, seen by
preachers, proclaimed among the Gentiles, believed on in
1 the world, received up in glory. And the spirit expressly
saith, that in the latter times some will depart from the
faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of
2 demons, with the hypocrisy of liars, who have their con-
3 science seared, who order not to marry, to abstain from
meats which God created to be received with thanksgiving
4 by those who believe and acknowledge the truth. Because
every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be
5 refused, when received with thanksgiving; for it is made
6 holy by the word of God and by prayer. If thou remind
the brethren of these things, thou wilt be a good minister
of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of the faith
7 and of the good doctrine to which thou hast attained. But
refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself
8 unto godliness. For bodily exercises are profitable for
little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having pro-
mise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.
9 10 The saying is faithful and worthy of all acceptance. For
unto this we both labour and suffer reproach, because we
trust in the living God, who is the saviour of all men,
11 especially of believers. These things command and teach.
12 Let no one despise thy youth; but be thou a pattern to
believers, in word, in behaviour, in love, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to
14 teaching. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was
given to thee by prophecy, with the laying on of hands
by the body of elders. Take care of these things, be
wholly in them, that thy improvement may be seen in all

things. Take heed to thyself and to thy teaching; continue in them; for so doing thou wilt save both thyself and thy hearers. 16

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father; and younger men as brethren; elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters in all purity. 1 2

Support widows that are wholly widowed. But if any widow have children or grandchildren, let these learn first to show piety at home, and to requite their parents; for that is acceptable in the sight of God. But she that is wholly widowed, and left alone, hopeth in God and continueth in supplication and prayers night and day. But she that liveth in wantonness is dead while she liveth. And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. And if any one provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever. Let not a widow be taken on the list unless of sixty years of age, having been the wife of one husband, and well reported of for good works; whether she have brought up children, or lodged strangers, or washed the saints' feet, or relieved the afflicted, or have followed up any good work. But refuse younger widows; for if they should grow wanton against Christ, they wish to marry, bearing blame, because they have cast off their first faith. And withal they learn to be idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busy-bodies, speaking things that they ought not. I advise therefore the younger ones to marry, bear children, guide the house, give no occasion for slander to the adversary. For already some have turned aside after Satan. If any believing man or woman have widows, let such relieve them, and let not the church be burdened, that it may relieve those that are wholly widowed. 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16

Let elders who rule well be counted worthy of double reward, especially those who labour in word and teaching. For the scripture saith; *Thou shalt not muzzle the treading ox;* and, *The labourer is worthy of his hire.* Against an elder receive not an accusation, unless it be by two or three witnesses. Them that sin rebuke before all, that the 17 18 19 20

21 others also may fear. I charge thee before God and the
Lord Jesus Christ, and the chosen preachers, that thou
observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing with
22 partiality. Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be par-
taker of other men's sins.
23 Keep thyself pure. Be no longer a water drinker, but
use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thy frequent
weaknesses.
24 Some men's sins are open, leading to judgment; those
25 of others follow after. In like manner also some good
works are open, and those that are otherwise cannot be
hid.
1 Let such as are slaves under a yoke count their own
masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and
2 the teaching be not evil spoken of. And let them that
have believing masters not disregard them because they
are brethren; but let them serve the more because the
partakers of the benefit are believers and beloved. These
things teach and exhort.
3 If any one teach other things, and hold not to the
wholesome words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the
4 teaching which is according to godliness, he is proud,
knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes
of words, whereof come envy, strife, evil speaking, wicked
5 surmising, perverse disputes of men corrupt in mind and
destitute of truth, who suppose that godliness is gain;
6 from such men withdraw thyself. But godliness with
7 contentment is great gain; for we brought nothing into
the world, and it is plain that we can take nothing out.
8 Having therefore food and covering, let us be content
9 therewith. But they that plan to be rich fall into tempta-
tion and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful desires,
10 which drown men in destruction and ruin. For the love
of money is the root of all evil; which some reaching after
have wandered from the faith and pierced themselves with
11 many sorrows. But do thou, O man of God, flee these
things, and follow righteousness, godliness, faith, love,
12 patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold
on the life everlasting, whereunto thou wast called, and
hast professed the good profession before many witnesses.

I charge thee in the sight of God, who giveth life to all 13
things, and of Christ Jesus, who witnessed before Pontius
Pilate the good profession, that thou keep the command 14
unspotted, unrebuked, until the appearing of our Lord
Jesus Christ; which in his own times He will show, who 15
is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and
Lord of lords, who only hath immortality, dwelling in 16
light unapproachable, whom no man hath seen, nor can
see;—to whom be honour and power everlasting; amen.

Charge the rich in this age not to be puffed up; nor to 17
trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who
giveth us richly all things to enjoy; to do good, to be rich 18
in good works, ready to distribute, eager to communicate,
storing up for themselves a good foundation against the 19
future, that they may lay hold on the real life.

O Timothy, guard the intrusted charge, avoiding pro- 20
fane babblings, and [antitheses of Gnosticism, or] oppo-
sitions of Science falsely so called; in professing which 21
some have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with
thee.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, 1
according to the promise of the life in Christ Jesus, to 2
Timothy my beloved child; grace, mercy, peace, from
God our Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

I thank God, whom I serve after my forefathers with a 3
clear conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance
of thee in my prayers by night and day, desiring to see 4
thee, remembering thy tears, that I may be filled with
joy; calling to mind the unfeigned faith that is in thee, 5
which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother
Eunice, and I am persuaded is in thee also.

For which cause I remind thee to kindle up the gift of 6
God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us a spirit of fear, but of power,
and of love, and of wisdom.
8 Be not therefore ashamed of witnessing to our Lord,
nor of me his prisoner; but partake in the afflictions of
9 the good tidings according to the power of God, who
saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according
to our works, but according to his own purpose and the
grace given to us in Christ Jesus before the time of the
10 ages, and now made manifest by the appearing of our
saviour Jesus Christ, who hath destroyed death, and
brought life and immortality to light through the good
11 tidings, unto which I was appointed a preacher, and an
12 apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles; for which cause
also I suffer these things; but am not ashamed. For I
know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he
is able to guard my intrusted charge until that day.
13 Keep to the form of sound words which thou hast heard
14 from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. The
good intrusted charge do thou guard by the holy spirit
which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knowest, that all those in Asia turned from
16 me; of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes. May the
Lord give mercy to the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft
17 refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain; but
when he was in Rome he sought me out very diligently
18 and found me; (may the Lord grant to him to find mercy
from the Lord in that day;) and in how many things he
served me in Ephesus thou knowest very well.
1 Thou therefore, my child, be strong in the grace that
2 is in Christ Jesus; and what thou hast heard from me
by many witnesses, the same intrust thou to faithful men,
3 who will be able to teach others also. Do thou there-
fore endure hardship, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.
4 No man when he is a soldier entangleth himself in the
affairs of life; that he may please him that enlisted him.
5 And if a man strive in the games, he is not crowned,
6 unless he strive according to the rules. The husband-
man that laboureth ought to be first partaker of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say; and may the Lord give thee
8 understanding in all things. Remember Jesus Christ of

the seed of David, who was raised from the dead according to my good tidings; wherein I suffer trouble unto 9
bonds, as an evildoer; but the word of God is not bound.
Therefore I bear patiently all things for the sake of the 10
chosen people, that they also may obtain the salvation
which is in Christ Jesus with glory everlasting. The 11
saying is faithful; if we be dead with him, we shall also
live with him; if we bear patiently, we shall also reign 12
with him; if we deny him, he will also deny us. If we 13
have no faith, he remaineth faithful; he cannot deny
himself.

Remind them of these things, charging them before 14
the Lord not to fight about words for no profit, to the
subverting of the hearers. Endeavour to present thyself 15
approved to God, a workman that needeth not to be
ashamed, rightly explaining the word of truth. But 16
shun profane babblings; for they will increase unto more
ungodliness, and their word will eat as a canker; of 17
whom is Hymenæus and Philetus; who have erred about 18
the truth, saying that the resurrection is already past;
and they overthrow the faith of some. Nevertheless 19
God's foundation standeth sure, having this seal; *The
Lord knoweth them that are his;* and, *Let every one that
nameth the name of the Lord depart from iniquity.* But 20
in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of
silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some for
honour and some for dishonour. If a man therefore 21
cleanse himself from these things, he will be a vessel for
honour, made holy, and useful to the master, prepared
for every good work. Flee also the lusts of youth; and 22
follow righteousness, faith, love, peace with those who
call upon the Lord out of a pure heart. But foolish and 23
unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they gender
strifes. And a servant of the Lord ought not to strive, 24
but to be gentle to all men, apt to teach, patient of wrong,
in meekness instructing those that oppose; if perhaps 25
God may grant to them repentance to the acknowledging
of the truth, and that unto his will they may rescue 26
themselves from the snare of the devil, having been taken
captive by him.

1 Know this also, that in the last days perilous times
2 will come. For men will be selfish, avaricious, boasters,
proud, evil-speakers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful,
3 unholy, without natural affection, covenant-breakers,
slanderers, intemperate, fierce, enemies of what is good,
4 traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure more
5 than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but
denying its power. And from such men turn away.
6 For of these are they who creep into houses, and enslave
silly women, that are laden with sins, led away by various
7 passions, ever learning yet never able to come to a know-
8 ledge of truth. And as Jannes and Jambres withstood
Moses, so do these men withstand the truth; men cor-
9 rupt in mind, disproved concerning the faith. But they
shall proceed no further; for their folly will be clear to
all, as was that of those men also.

10 But thou hast known my doctrine, manner of life,
11 purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, persecutions,
afflictions, what befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at
Lystra, what persecutions I endured; but out of them all
12 the Lord delivered me. Yea and all who wish to live
13 godly in Christ Jesus will be persecuted. But evil men
and impostors will wax worse and worse, deceiving and
14 being deceived. But continue thou in what thou hast
learned and been assured of, knowing from whom thou
15 learnedst, and that from a child thou hast known the holy
scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation
16 through the faith in Christ Jesus. All writing inspired
by God is also profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for
17 correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man
of God may be perfect, thoroughly fitted for every good
work.

1 I charge thee before God and Jesus Christ, who is
about to judge the living and the dead, and by his
2 appearing and by his kingdom; preach the word; be
urgent in season, out of season; confute, rebuke, exhort,
3 in all patience and teaching. For a time will come when
they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own
desires, having itching ears, will they multiply to them-
4 selves teachers; and they will turn away their ears from

the truth, and will be turned towards the fables. But 5
watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work
of a preacher of good tidings, fulfil thy ministry.
For I am already sacrificed, and the time of my de- 6
parture is at hand. I have fought the good fight, I have 7
finished the race, I have kept the faith; for the rest, 8
there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which
the Lord, the righteous judge, will give me on that
day; and not to me only, but to all that love his
appearing.
Do thy best to come to me soon. For Demas hath 9 10
forsaken me, having loved the present age, and is gone to
Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia; Titus to Dalmatia.
Luke alone is with me. Take Mark and bring him with 11
thee; for he is useful to me for the ministry. And 12
Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. And the bag which I 13
left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring; and
the books, especially the parchments. Alexander the 14
coppersmith did me much evil; the Lord reward him
according to his works. And do thou guard against him, 15
for he hath greatly withstood our words. At my first 16
defence no man stood with me, but all forsook me; may
it not be laid to their charge. But the Lord stood with 17
me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might
be fulfilled, and that all the Gentiles might hear; and I
was delivered out of the lion's mouth. And the Lord 18
will deliver me from every wicked work, and will save me
unto his heavenly kingdom;—to whom be glory for ages
of ages, amen.
Greet Prisca and Aquilas, and the household of One- 19
siphorus. Erastus remained at Corinth; but Trophimus 20
I left at Miletus sick. Do thy best to come before the 21
winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus,
and Claudia, and all the brethren. The Lord Jesus 22
Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

THE EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO TITUS.

1 PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus
Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the
2 acknowledging the truth which is after godliness, in
hope of life everlasting, which God, who speaketh not
3 falsely, promised before the time of the ages, and at fit
times showed his word in the preaching which is
intrusted to me according to the command of God our
4 saviour,—to Titus my true child after the common
faith; grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father, and
the Lord Jesus Christ our saviour.
5 For this cause I left thee in Crete, that thou mightest set
in order the things wanting, and appoint elders in each
6 city as I ordered thee, if any one be blameless, the hus-
band of one wife, having children that are believers, and
7 are not accused of riot or unruly. For the bishop ought
to be blameless, as God's steward; not selfwilled, not
soon angry, not a winebibber, not a striker, not given to
8 base gain, but hospitable, a lover of good, wise, just, holy,
9 temperate; holding fast the true word according to the
teaching, that he may be able both to exhort by sound
doctrine, and to convince the gainsayers.
10 For there are also many unruly persons, vain talkers
11 and deceivers, especially they of circumcision, whose mouth
must be stopped; who overturn whole houses, teaching
12 what they ought not, for base gain's sake. One of them-
selves a poet of their own said; *Cretans are always liars,*
13 *evil beasts, slow bellies.* This witnessing is true; where-
fore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the
14 faith, not holding to Jewish fables and the commands of
15 men who turn from the truth. To the pure all things
are pure, but to the defiled and unbelieving nothing is
pure, but both their mind and conscience are defiled.
16 They profess to know God, but in their deeds they deny

him, being hateful, and disobedient, and approved in no good work.

But speak thou things that become sound doctrine; 1
that aged men be sober, grave, wise, sound in faith, in 2
love, in patience; that aged women in like manner be 3
in behaviour as becometh holiness, not slanderers, not
enslaved to much wine, teachers of good; that they may 4
teach the young women to love their husbands, to love
their children, to be wise, chaste, keepers at home, good, 5
obedient to their husbands, that the word of God be not
evil spoken of. Exhort the young men in like manner to 6
be wise, in all things shewing thyself a pattern of good 7
works, uncorruptedness in doctrine, gravity, sound speech, 8
which cannot be condemned; that he who is of the con-
trary may be ashamed, having nothing evil to say of us.
Let slaves be obedient to their own masters, let them be 9
well pleasing in all things, not contradicting, not purloin- 10
ing, but shewing all good faithfulness; that they may
adorn the doctrine of God our saviour in all things.
For the grace of God, which bringeth salvation to all 11
men, hath appeared, teaching us that, denying ungodliness 12
and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, and righteously,
and godly, in this age, waiting for the blessed hope, and 13
the appearing of the glory of the great God and of our
saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he 14
might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto him-
self a peculiar people, zealous for good works. Speak 15
these things, and exhort and rebuke with all authority.
Let no man despise thee.

Remind them to be obedient to principalities and 1
powers, to obey authority, to be ready for every good
work, to speak evil of no one, to be peaceable, gentle, 2
shewing all meekness towards all men. For we ourselves 3
also were once foolish, disobedient, deceived, enslaved to
divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy,
spiteful, hating one another. But when the kindness and 4
love of God our saviour toward man appeared, not by 5
works of righteousness which we had done, but according
to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of new birth,
and the renewing of the holy spirit, which he shed on us 6

7 abundantly through Jesus Christ our saviour; that being
justified by his grace, we may be heirs according to the
8 hope of life everlasting. The saying is faithful; and
about these things I wish thee to affirm strongly, that
they who have believed in God might be careful to stand
forward in good works. These are the things which are
9 good and profitable to men. But avoid foolish questions,
and genealogies, and disputes, and strife about the law;
10 for they are unprofitable and vain. Reject after the first
and second admonition a man that maketh divisions;
11 knowing that such an one is gone astray, and sinneth,
being self-condemned.
12 When I shall send Artemas to thee, or Tychicus, be
careful to come to me to Nicopolis; for there have I
13 determined to winter. Send forward carefully Zenas the
teacher of the law, and Apollos, that nothing be wanting
14 to them. And let our's also learn to be forward in good
15 works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful. All
that are with me greet thee; greet them that love us in
faith. Grace be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF

PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 PAUL, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our
brother, to Philemon our beloved and fellow-labourer,
2 and to the beloved Apphia, and to Archippus our
3 fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house; grace
to you, and peace, from God our father and the Lord
Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God always, making mention of thee in my
5 prayers, hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast
6 toward the Lord Jesus, and for all the saints; that thy
partaking of the faith may become effectual in the acknow-
ledging of every good that is in us toward Christ Jesus.

For we have great joy and comfort in thy love, because the 7
bowels of the saints have been refreshed by thee, brother.
Wherefore though I might have much boldness in Christ 8
to command thee what is fit, for love's sake I rather 9
beseech, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also
a prisoner of Jesus Christ; I beseech thee for my child, 10
whom I have begotten in my bonds, Onesimus; who was 11
once useless to thee, but is now useful to thee and to me,
whom I have sent back; and do thou receive him, that is, 12
mine own bowels. Whom I did mean to keep with me, 13
that in thy stead he might minister to me in the bonds
of the good tidings; but without thy mind would I do 14
nothing, that thy kindness should be not as of necessity,
but willingly. For perhaps for this he departed for a 15
season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever; no longer 16
as a slave, but above a slave, as a brother beloved,
especially by me, but how much more by thee, both in the
flesh, and in the Lord. If therefore thou count me a 17
partner, receive him as myself. And if he hath wronged 18
thee, or oweth thee ought, put that to my account; I Paul 19
have written it with my own hand, I will repay it; albeit
I say not to thee that thou owest to me even thine own
self besides. Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the 20
Lord; refresh my bowels in Christ. Having trust in thy 21
obedience I have written to thee, knowing that thou wilt
even do more than I say.
And withal prepare me also a lodging; for I hope that 22
by your prayers I shall be given to you. There salute 23
thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus; Mark, 24
Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow-labourers. The grace 25
of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

THE EPISTLE TO

THE HEBREWS.

God, who at many times and in many manners spake 1
in time past to the fathers by the prophets, hath at the 2
last of these days spoken to us by a Son, whom he hath

appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the
2 ages. Who being a ray of his glory, and an image of his
substance, and upholding all things by the word of his
power, when he had by himself made a cleansing of our
sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
4 becoming so much better than the angels, as he hath in-
5 herited a more excellent name than they. For to which
of the angels did He ever say; *Thou art my son, this day
have I begotten thee?* And again, *I will be to him as a*
6 *father, and he shall be to me as a son?* And again, when
He bringeth the first begotten into the world, it saith;
7 *And let all the angels of God worship him.* And of the
angels it saith; *Who maketh his angels spirits, and his*
8 *ministers a flame of fire;* but of the Son; *Thy throne, O
God, is for ages of ages; a sceptre of righteousness is the*
9 *sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness and
hated iniquity; therefore, O God, thy God hath anointed*
10 *thee with oil of gladness above thy fellows.* And, *Thou,
Lord, in the beginning foundedst the earth; and the heavens*
11 *are the works of thy hands. They will perish, but thou re-*
12 *mainest, and they all will wax old as a cloak, and as a robe
wilt thou fold them and they will be changed; but thou art*
13 *the same, and thy years will not fail.* But to which of the
angels said He ever; *Sit thou on my right hand until I make*
14 *thine enemies a footstool for thy feet?* Are they not all
ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for the sake of
them who are about to inherit salvation?

1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to
2 the things which we have heard, lest we fall off. For if
the word spoken through angels was stedfast, and every
transgression and disobedience received a just retribution;
3 how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation,
which had its beginning in being spoken through the
Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him,
4 God witnessing with them by signs and wonders and
divers mighty works and gifts of holy spirit according to
5 his will? For unto angels He put not in subjection the
6 world to come, whereof we speak. But one somewhere
witnessed, saying; *What is man that thou art mindful of*
7 *him? or the Son of man that thou visitest him? Thou*

madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour; thou hast put all things under his feet. For in putting all things under him, He left nothing not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. But we see Jesus, who was *made a little lower than the angels*, for the suffering of death *crowned with glory and honour;* that by the grace of God he should taste of death for every man. For it became Him for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of One; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying; *I will declare Thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise to Thee;* and again; *I will put my trust in Him;* and again; *Behold, I and the children that God hath given me.* Since then the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself in the same manner partook of the same, that through death he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is the devil, and might deliver such as through fear of death were all their lifetime held in slavery. For verily it taketh not hold of angels, but taketh hold of the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things concerning God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself suffered when tempted, he is able to help them that are tempted.

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Jesus; who was faithful to Him that appointed him, even as Moses was, in all His house. For he was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he that built the house hath more honour than the house. For every house is built by some one, but he that built all things is God. And Moses truly was faithful in all His house, as a servant, in witness of the things which were to be spoken; but Christ as a son over His house; whose house we are, if we keep the boldness and the rejoicing of of the hope firm to the end.

Wherefore, as the holy spirit saith; *To-day, if ye will hear*
8 *his voice, harden not your hearts as in the provocation, in*
9 *the day of temptation in the wilderness; when your fathers*
tempted me, proved me, and saw my works for forty years.
10 *Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said;*
They always err in heart, and they have not known my
11 *ways. So I sware in my wrath, they shall not enter into*
12 *my rest.* Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any one of
you an evil heart of unbelief, in the departing from the
13 living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is
called *To-day;* lest any of you be hardened by the deceit-
14 fulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ, if
we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the
15 end. As it is said; *To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden*
16 *not your hearts, as in the provocation.* For who when
they heard did provoke? Yea, did not all they who came
17 out of Egypt under Moses? And with whom was He
grieved for forty years? Was it not with them that had
18 sinned, whose carcases fell in the desert? And to whom
sware He that they should not enter into his rest, but to
19 them that believed not? So we see that they could not
1 enter in because of unbelief. Let us therefore be afraid,
lest, a promise being left of entering into His rest, any of
2 you should seem to come short of it. For we have received
the good tidings, as also did they; but the word which
they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with the
3 faith of them that heard it. For we who have believed
do enter into the rest, as it said; *So I sware in my wrath,*
they shall not enter into my rest; from the works that were
4 finished indeed at the foundation of the world. For it
somewhere saith about the seventh day thus; *And God*
5 *rested on the seventh day from all his works;* and in this
6 again; *They shall not enter into my rest.* Since therefore
it remaineth that some are to enter therein, and they to
whom the good tidings were first preached entered not
7 because of unbelief; again it marketh out a certain day,
To-day, saying in David, after such a time; as it is said;
8 *To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.* For
if Joshua had given them rest, it would not have spoken
9 of another day afterwards. There remaineth therefore a

sabbath-rest for the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, hath also ceased from his works, as God from his own. Let us therefore endeavour to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even unto the separating of life and breath, and of joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and meanings of the heart; and no creature is unseen in his sight, but all things are naked and laid open to the eyes of him of whom we are speaking.

As then we have a great high priest, who is passed into heaven, Jesus the son of God; let us hold fast our profession. For we have not a high priest who cannot feel with our weaknesses; as he was tempted in like manner in all things, except sin. Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace for help in time of need. For every high priest taken from among men is appointed for men in things belonging to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins; who can feel for the ignorant and the wandering, since he also is compassed with weakness; and for this he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to make offering for sins. And no one taketh this honour to himself, but one that is called by God, as was Aaron. So also Christ honoured not himself as being made a high priest, but He that said of him; *Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee;* as it also saith in another place; *Thou art a priest for ever, of the order of Melchisedec.* And he in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto Him that was able to save him from death, and being heard for his devotion, as being a son, learned obedience from what he suffered; and being made perfect, he became the author of everlasting salvation unto all that obey him; being proclaimed by God a high priest of the order of Melchisedec.

And of him we have much to say and hard to be explained, since ye are become dull of hearing. For though by this time ye ought to be teachers, ye have again need

of one to teach you, what are the first principles of the oracles of God; and ye are become such as have need of
13 milk, and not of strong meat. For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness; for he is a
14 babe; for strong meat is for the full grown, who by habit have their senses exercised to the discernment both of
1 good and evil. Wherefore leaving the first principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us come to the perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works,
2 and of belief in God, of the doctrine of washings, and of the laying on of hands, and of the rising again from the
3 dead, and of everlasting judgment. And this we will do
4 if God permit. For it is impossible as to those who have been once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift,
5 and been made partakers of the holy spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the mighty works of the
6 age that is to come, when they fall away, to renew them again to repentance; since they again crucify to themselves
7 the Son of God and put him to shame. For the land which drinketh the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs useful to them for whom it is tilled,
8 receiveth blessing from God; but that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto a curse;
9 whose end is to be burned. But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that belong to
10 salvation, if we may so speak. For God is not unjust, so as to forget your work and the love which ye shewed toward his name, in having ministered and in now minister-
11 ing to the saints. And we desire each of you to shew the same diligence towards the completion of the hope until
12 the end; that ye be not slothful, but imitators of those
13 who through faith and patience inherit the promises. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could
14 swear by no greater, he sware by himself, saying; *Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply*
15 *thee.* And thus having been patient he obtained the
16 promise. For men verily swear by Him who is greater, and the oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.
17 Wherein God, wishing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of the promise the unchangeableness of his will,

confirmed it with an oath; that by two unchangeable 18
things, in which it is impossible for God to deceive, we
might have a strong consolation, having fled for refuge to
lay hold upon the hope set before us; which we hold as 19
an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which
entereth the place within the veil, whither as a forerunner 20
for us Jesus is entered, who is made a high priest of the
order of Melchisedec until the end of the world.

For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the 1
most high God, (who met Abraham returning from the
slaughter of the kings, and blessed him, to whom also 2
Abraham gave a tenth part of all;) first being translated
King of righteousness, and then *King of Salem*, which is
King of Peace, without father, without mother, without 3
genealogy, neither having beginning of days, nor end of
life, but made like unto the Son of God, remaineth a
priest for the future. Now consider how great this man 4
was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth
of the spoils. And verily they of the sons of Levi, who 5
receive the office of priest, have a command to take tithe
from the people according to the law, that is, from their
brethren, though they came out of the loins of Abraham;
but he, though not having his genealogy from them, took 6
tithes from Abraham, and blessed him that had the pro-
mises. And without any contradiction the less is blessed 7
by the greater. And here men that die receive tithes; 8
but there one of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
And so to speak, Levi also who receiveth tithes paid tithes 9
through Abraham; for he was yet in the loins of his 10
father when Melchisedec met him. If therefore perfection 11
were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people
received the law,) what further need was there for another
priest to arise of the order of Melchisedec, and not be
called of the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being 12
changed, of necessity a change of the law is also made.
For he of whom these things are spoken belonged to
another tribe, of which none waited on the altar. For it 13
is certain that our Lord sprang from Judah, of which 14
tribe Moses spake nothing about priesthood. And it is 15
yet far more certain, if after the likeness of Melchisedec

16 there ariseth another priest, who is made not after the
law of a fleshly command, but after the power of an
17 endless life. For it witnesseth; *Thou art a priest for*
18 *ever of the order of Melchisedec.* For there is truly an
annulling of the former command for the weakness and
19 unprofitableness thereof, (for the law made nothing
perfect,) and the bringing in of a better hope, by which
20 we draw near to God. And inasmuch as it is not with-
21 out an oath; (for they were made priests without an oath,
but he with an oath from Him that said of him, *The*
Lord sware, and he will not repent; Thou art a priest for
22 *ever of the order of Melchisedec;*) by so much has Jesus
23 been made a surety of a better covenant. And those
priests truly were many, because by death they were
24 hindered from continuing; but he because of his con-
25 tinuing for ever hath his priesthood unchanging; where-
fore he is able also to save them wholly who come through
him to God, since he ever liveth to intercede for them.
26 For such a high priest became us, who is holy, harmless,
undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than
27 the heavens; who hath not daily need, as the high priests,
to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins and then for the
people's; for this he did once for all when he offered up
28 himself. For the law maketh high priests men who have
weakness; but the word of the oath, which is since the
law, a Son made perfect to the end of the world.

1 Now this is the sum of what hath been said; we have
such a high priest, who is set at the right hand of the
2 throne of the Majesty in heaven; a minister of the Holies,
and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord fixed, and not
3 man. For every high priest is appointed to offer gifts and
sacrifices; wherefore it is necessary that this one also
4 have somewhat that he may offer. For if he were on
earth he would not be a priest, since they are the priests
5 who offer the gifts according to the law; in that they serve
after the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses
was warned when he was about to make the tabernacle;
for, *See,* He saith, *that thou make all things after the*
6 *pattern shewed to thee on the mountain.* But now hath he
obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he

is mediator of a better covenant, which hath been established upon better promises. For if the first had been faultless, no place had been sought for a second. For when finding fault it saith to them; *Behold, days are coming, saith the Lord, when I will complete a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah; not after the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and will write them on their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. And they shall not teach each man his fellow-citizen, and each man his brother, saying; Know the Lord; for all shall know me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.* In saying *New*, he maketh the first to be old; and that which is old and aged is near its disappearing.

Then indeed the first had also ordinances of worship and the holy furniture. For there was made the first tabernacle, wherein was the candlestick and the table, and the shew bread; this is called the Holy. And behind the second veil a tabernacle called the Holy of Holies, which held the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid all over with gold, wherein was a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; and over it cherubim of glory, overshadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly. Now these things being thus prepared, the priests enter at all times into the first tabernacle, performing the services; but into the second the high priest alone entereth once a year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the people's sins of ignorance; the holy spirit signifying this, that the way into the Holies was not yet made manifest, while the first tabernacle was yet standing; which is a figure for the time then present, during which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, which

could not make perfect in conscience him that did the
10 service, only in meats and drinks, and divers washings,
ordinances of the flesh, appointed until the time of reforma-
11 tion. But Christ being come, a high priest of the good
things that are to be, through the greater and more perfect
tabernacle, not made with hands, that is, not of this
12 workmanship, neither by blood of goats and calves, but
by his own blood, he entered once for all into the Holies,
13 having gained everlasting redemption. For if the blood
of bulls and goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the
14 unclean, sanctify to the purity of the flesh; how much
more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal
spirit offered himself without spot to God, cleanse your
conscience from dead works to the service of the living
15 God! And for this he is a mediator of a new covenant,
that a death having taken place for the redemption of
transgressions against the first covenant, they who are
called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.
16 For where a covenant is, a death must be brought forward
17 of him that made it; for a covenant is binding against
the dead, but while he that made it liveth it is of no
18 force. Whence the first was not confirmed without
19 blood. For when the whole command had been spoken
according to law by Moses, to the whole people, he took
the blood of the calves and goats with water and scarlet
wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and
20 the whole people, saying; *This is the blood of the covenant*
21 *which God hath enjoined on you.* And he in like manner
sprinkled with the blood the tabernacle and all the vessels
22 of the ministry. And almost all things are by the law
cleansed by blood, and without shedding of blood is no
23 forgiveness. It was therefore necessary that the copies
of the things in heaven should be cleansed by these; but
the heavenly things themselves by better sacrifices than
24 these. For Christ entered not into Holies made with
hands, the resemblance of the true, but into heaven itself,
25 now to appear before the face of God for us. Not that
he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth
26 the Holies every year with the blood of others; for then
he must have often suffered since the foundation of the

world; but now once for all at the completion of the ages hath he appeared for the removal of sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed to men to die once, 27
and after this the judgment; so also Christ, having been 28
once for all offered for the taking away of the sins of many, will be seen a second time without sin by those who look to him for salvation. For the law having a 1
shadow of the good things to come, not the very image of the things, can never, by those yearly sacrifices that they offer for the future, make the comers thereto perfect. Then would they not have ceased to be offered, because of 2
the worshippers once cleansed having no longer conscience of sins? But in these is a remembrance of sins each 3
year. For it is not possible for the blood of bulls and 4
goats to take away sins. Therefore one coming into the 5
world saith; *Sacrifice and offering Thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared for me; in burnt offerings and* 6
sin-offerings Thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I; 7
Lo I come (in the beginning of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God. When he first said; *Sacrifice* 8
and offering and burnt offerings and sin-offerings Thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered according to the law; then he said; *Lo, I come* 9
to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By which will we are made holy 10
through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest standeth daily ministering and 11
offering often the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But he, having offered one sacrifice for sins, 12
for the future sat down at the right hand of God, waiting 13
after this *till his enemies were made a footstool for his feet.* For by one offering he hath made perfect for the 14
future those that are sanctified. And the holy spirit also 15
witnesseth for us. For after it was first said; *This is* 16
the covenant that I will make with them, after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; then, *Their sins and* 17
iniquities will I remember no more. Now where forgive- 18
ness of these things is, there is no more offering for sin.

Having therefore, brethren, by the blood of Jesus, liberty 19

of entrance into the Holies, which he consecrated for us as
20 a new and living way, through the veil, (that is, his flesh,)
21 22 and having a great priest over the house of God, let us
draw near with a true heart, in fulness of faith, having our
hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience; and having the
23 body washed with pure water, let us hold the profession
of our hope unwavering; (for He that promised is faith-
24 ful,) and let us consider one another that we may provoke
25 to love and good works; not forsaking the assembling
of ourselves together, as the manner of some is, but ex-
horting to it; and so much the more as ye see the day
approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after receiving the knowledge of
the truth, there no longer remaineth a sacrifice for sins;
27 but a certain fearful waiting for judgment, and a fiery
28 anger which is to devour its adversaries. Any one that
hath broken the law of Moses dieth without mercy under
29 two or three witnesses; of how much sorer punishment,
think ye, will he be thought worthy who hath trodden
down the Son of God, and hath accounted common the
blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, and
30 hath insulted the spirit of grace? For we know Him who
said, *Punishment is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord;*
31 and again; *The Lord will judge his people.* It is a fearful
thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But remember the former days in which when en-
33 lightened ye endured a great fight of sufferings; partly
while ye were made a gazingstock both with reproaches
and afflictions, and partly while ye became companions of
34 of them that were so treated. For ye had compassion on
those who were in bonds, and ye took with joy the spoiling
of your goods, knowing that ye have for yourselves in
35 heaven a better and a lasting substance. Cast not away
36 therefore your boldness, which hath a great reward. For
ye have need of patience; that after doing the will of
37 God ye may receive the promise. For yet a little while,
38 and *he that is coming will come, and will not tarry. And*
he that is righteous by faith, shall live; but if he draw
39 *back, My soul will have no pleasure in him.* But we are
not of the drawing back unto destruction, but of the faith
unto the saving of the soul.

Now faith is a confidence of things hoped for, a conviction of things unseen. For by it the elders obtained a good report. By faith we understand that the ages were framed by the word of God; so that the things which are seen arose not out of things visible. By faith Abel offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God witnessing of his gifts; and by it he being dead yet speaketh. By faith Enoch was changed so as not to see death; and he was not found, because God had changed him; for before his change it was witnessed of him that he pleased God. But without faith it is impossible to please him; for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that seek him. By faith Noah, being warned about the things not yet seen, being moved with awe, prepared an ark for the saving of his house; and by it he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness that is by faith. By faith Abraham, when called to go out into the place which he was afterwards to receive as an inheritance, obeyed; and went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he journeyed into the land of the promise, as into a strange land, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the fellow-heirs of the same promise; for he looked for the city that hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. By faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, even when she was past age, because she judged Him that promised faithful. Therefore even from one man, and for this as good as dead, were born children, as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the unnumbered sand which is on the sea shore. These all died in faith, not having received the promised blessings, but having seen them afar off and saluted them; and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims in the land. For they, who say such things, shew that they are seeking their own country. And truly if they had been mindful of that from whence they had come out, they might have had an opportunity to return; whereas they are reaching after a better, that is a heavenly one. Wherefore God is not ashamed of them to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city. By faith

Abraham when tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had
18 received the promises offered up his only begotten, of whom
19 it was said, *In Isaac shall thy seed be called;* accounting
that God was able to raise him even from the dead; from
20 whence also, to speak in a figure, he received him. By
faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau about things to come.
21 By faith Jacob, when dying, blessed both the sons of
Joseph, *and bowed in worship upon the top of his staff.*
22 By faith Joseph, when dying, mentioned the departure of
the children of Israel, and gave orders about his bones.
23 By faith Moses, when born, was hid for three months by
his parents, because they saw that he was a graceful child;
24 and they feared not the king's command. By faith Moses,
when grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's
25 daughter; choosing rather to be ill-treated with the people
of God, than to enjoy the advantages of sin for a season;
26 thinking the reproach of Christ greater riches than the
treasures of Egypt; for he looked forward to the reward.
27 By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king;
28 for he endured, as seeing Him that is unseen. By faith
he made the Passover, and the sprinkling of blood, that
He that destroyed the first-born might not touch their's.
29 By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land;
of which when the Egyptians made trial they were
30 swallowed up. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down
31 after they had been compassed about for seven days. By
faith the harlot Rahab perished not with the unbelievers
32 when she received the spies in peace. And what more
shall I say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon,
and of Barak and Samson and Jephthah, and of David
33 and Samuel, and of the prophets; who through faith sub-
dued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises,
34 stopped lions' mouths, quenched the strength of fire,
escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made
strong, waxed valiant in fight, overturned the camps of
35 the strangers; women received their dead by being raised
again; and some men were tortured, not accepting the
deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection;
36 and others had trial of mockings and scourging, yea more-
37 over of bonds and imprisonment; they were stoned, were
sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword;

they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, destitute, afflicted, ill-treated, (of whom the world was not worthy,) wandering in desert places and on mountains, and in caves and holes of the earth. And these all, having received a good report through faith, received not the promise, God having provided some better thing for us, that without us they might not be made perfect.

Wherefore, since we also have so great a cloud of witnesses set around us, let us lay aside every weight, and the besetting sin, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of the faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that endured such contradiction from sinners against himself, so that ye may not be wearied, fainting in your minds.

Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as sons; *My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when rebuked by him;* for *whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth;* and *he scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.* If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as sons; for what son is there whom his father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastening, whereof all were made partakers, then ye are base-born and not sons. Have we then had fathers of our flesh who chastened us, and whom we reverenced; shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily for the sake of a few days chastened us as they thought fit; but He for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless afterwards it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness to to them that are exercised thereby.

Wherefore *set right the hanging hands, and the enfeebled knees;* and make straight paths for your feet, that lameness be not turned aside, but rather be healed. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man will see the Lord; looking carefully lest any man fall short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up

16 trouble you, and thereby many be defiled; lest there be
any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who sold his
17 birthright for one meal. For ye know that afterwards,
when he wished to inherit the blessing, he was rejected;
for he found no place for a change of mind, though he
18 sought it carefully with tears. For ye are not come unto
the mountain that could be touched, and that burned
with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,
19 and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; the
hearers of which begged that the word should not be
20 spoken to them any more; for they could not bear what
was commanded, *If even a beast touch the mountain it*
21 *shall be stoned*, and so terrible was the sight, Moses said,
22 *I exceedingly fear and tremble*. But ye are come to mount
Sion, and to the city of the living God, the heavenly
23 Jerusalem, and to tens of thousands of angels, to the
general assembly and to the church of the firstborn who
are registered in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and
24 to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the
mediator of a new covenant, and to blood of sprinkling,
25 that speaketh better than Abel. See that ye neglect not
Him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who neglected
Him when warning upon earth, how much less we, if we
26 turn from Him when warning from heaven; whose voice
then shook the earth; but now He hath promised, saying;
Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also the
27 *heavens*. And this, *Yet once more*, meaneth the changing
of the things shaken, as of things made, that the unshaken
28 things may remain. Wherefore, since we receive an un-
shaken kingdom, let us have thankfulness, whereby we
29 may serve God acceptably with reverence and awe. For
our God is a consuming fire.

1 2 Let brotherly love continue. Be not forgetful of hospi-
tality; for by this some have entertained angels unawares.
3 Remember the prisoners, as being fellow-prisoners; those
that are ill-treated, as being yourselves also in the body.
4 Let marriage be honourable among all, and the bed
be undefiled; but fornicators and adulterers God will
5 judge. Let your behaviour be without covetousness; be
content with what ye have; for He hath said; *I will*
6 *never leave thee, no, I will never forsake thee*. So that

we may boldly say; *The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do to me.* Remember those who rule 7
over you, who have spoken to you the word of God; whose faith imitate, considering the end of their way of life. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, and to-day, and 8
to the end of the world. Be not carried away by divers 9
and strange doctrines; for it is good that the heart be established in grace, not in meats; in which those that walk are not profited. We have an altar, off which they 10
who serve the tabernacle have no right to eat. For the 11
bodies of those animals, whose blood is brought into the Holies by the high priest as a sin-offering, are burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might 12
sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. Let us therefore go forth to him without the 13
camp, bearing his reproach; for here we have no con- 14
tinuing city, but we seek the one to come. Through him 15
therefore let us offer up the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips acknowledging his name. But to do good and to distribute forget not; for with 16
such sacrifices God is well pleased. Obey them that rule 17
over you, and submit; for they watch over your souls, as having to give an account; so that they may do it with joy and not with grief; for that is unprofitable to you. Pray for us; for we trust that we have a good 18
conscience, in all things wishing to live honestly; and I 19
beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

And may the God of peace, who brought again from 20
the dead our Lord Jesus, the shepherd of the sheep, great by the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you per- 21
fect in every good work to do his will; working in you what is well-pleasing in his sight through Jesus Christ;— to whom be glory for ages of ages; amen.

And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of ex- 22
hortation; for I have written unto you in a few words. Know that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with 23
whom, if he come shortly, I will see you. Greet all who 24
rule over you, and all the saints. They from Italy salute you. Grace be with you all; amen. 25

THE GENERAL EPISTLES.

THE EPISTLE OF

J A M E S.

1 JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ,
to the twelve tribes who are in the dispersion, greeting.
2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into divers
3 temptations; knowing that the trying of your faith worketh
4 patience. And let patience have perfect work, that ye may
5 be perfect and entire, wanting in nothing. And if any of
you lack wisdom, let him ask of God who giveth freely to
6 all and upbraideth not; and it will be given to him. But
let him ask in faith, nothing doubting. For he that
doubteth is like a wave of the sea blown and tossed.
7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing
8 from the Lord. A double-minded man is unstable in all
his ways.
9 10 Let the lowly brother rejoice in his height; and the
rich in his lowliness; for as a flower of grass will he
11 pass away. For the sun riseth with its scorching, and
withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth off, and
the grace of its form perisheth; so also will the rich man
12 fade away in his ways. Blessed is the man that endureth
temptation; for when he hath been tried, he will receive
the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them
that love him.
13 Let no man, when tempted, say, 'I am tempted by
'God;' for God cannot be tempted by evil, and he
14 tempteth no man. But every man is tempted, when
15 drawn away and enticed by his own lust. Then when
lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when
16 finished, bringeth forth death. Be not deceived, my
17 beloved brethren; every good giving and every perfect
gift is from above, coming down from the Father of the

Lights, with whom is no variableness or shadow of turning. Of his own will he begat us with the word of truth, 18
that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.
Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be quick 19
to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath. For the wrath of 20
man worketh not the righteousness of God. Wherefore, 21
laying apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness,
receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able
to save your souls.

And be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, 22
deceiving yourselves. For if any be a hearer of the 23
word, and not a doer, he is like a man beholding his
natural face in a mirror; for he beholdeth himself, and 24
goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner
of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law 25
of liberty, and continueth, not being a forgetful hearer,
but a doer of the work, this man will be blessed in his
deed. If any man seem to be religious, and bridleth not 26
his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's
religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before our 27
God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows
in their affliction, and to keep oneself unspotted from the
world.

My brethren, hold not the faith of Jesus Christ, our 1
Lord of glory, with respect of persons. For if there 2
come into your synagogue a man with a gold ring, in gay
clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile
clothing, and ye look up to him that weareth the gay 3
clothing, and say, 'Sit thou there, honourably;' and say
to the poor man, 'Stand thou there,' or, 'Sit here under
'my footstool;' then are ye not partial among yourselves, 4
and judges of evil thoughts? Hearken, my beloved 5
brethren; hath not God chosen the poor of the world to
be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he
promised to them that love him? But ye have dishon- 6
oured the poor. Do not the rich men oppress you, and
drag you to judgment? Do not they speak ill of that 7
worthy name by which ye are called? If indeed ye fulfil 8
the royal law according to the scripture, *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself*, ye do well; but if ye have respect 9

to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted under the
10 law as transgressors. For whoever shall keep the whole
11 law, and yet sin in one point, is guilty of all. For He
that said; *Do not commit adultery*, said also; *Do not kill*.
Now if thou commit no adultery, but do kill, thou art
12 become a breaker of the law. So speak ye, and so do,
13 as they that are to be judged by the law of liberty. For
judgment is merciless to him that hath shewed no mercy;
mercy rejoiceth against judgment.
14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say that he
hath faith, and have not works? can the faith save him?
15 If a brother or sister be naked, and in want of daily food,
16 and one of you say to them; 'Depart in peace, be ye
'warmed and filled,' but give not to them the things
17 needful to the body; what doth it profit? Even so the
18 faith, if it hath not works, is by itself dead. Yea, a man
may say; 'Thou hast faith and I have works; shew me
'thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my
19 'faith by my works. Thou believest that there is one God;
'thou doest well; the demons also believe and tremble.
20 'But wouldst thou know, O vain man, that the faith
21 'without the works is dead? Was not Abraham our
'father justified by works, when he offered up Isaac his
22 'son upon the altar? Thou seest how the faith wrought
'with his works, and by the works was the faith made
23 'perfect. And the scripture was fulfilled which saith;
'*Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for*
24 '*righteousness*, and he was called a friend of God.' Ye
see that by works a man is justified, and not by faith
25 only. In like manner also was not Rahab the harlot
justified by works when she received the messengers and
26 sent them out another way? For as the body without
breath is dead, so faith without works is dead also.
1 Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we
2 shall receive the heavier condemnation. For in many
things we all sin. If any man sin not in word, he is a
3 perfect man, able to bridle even the whole body. Behold,
we put horses' bits into their mouths, to make them obey
4 us; and we turn about their whole body. Behold also
the ships, though so great and driven by strong winds,

yet are they turned about by a very small rudder, whithersoever the skill of the steersman wisheth. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth greatly. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! And the tongue is a fire, the world of iniquity; so the tongue becometh among our members, defiling the whole body, and setting on fire the course of nature, and being set on fire by the Gehenna. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of creeping things, and of fishes, is tamed, and hath been tamed by mankind; but the tongue no man can tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. By it we bless our God and Father; and by it we curse men, who are made after the likeness of God; out of the same mouth cometh blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. Doth a fountain send forth sweet and bitter from the same opening? Can a fig-tree, my brethren, bear olives, or a vine figs? So a salt spring cannot yield sweet water.

Who among you is wise and hath understanding? let him shew out of good behaviour his works with meekness of wisdom. But if ye have bitter envy and strife in your hearts, do not boast, and lie against the truth. This wisdom is not come down from above, but is earthly, animal, demoniacal. For where is envy and strife, there is confusion and every evil work. But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easily persuaded, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness in peace is sown by them that practise peace.

From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, from your pleasures that war in your members? Ye covet, and have not; ye kill, and envy, and cannot obtain; ye fight and war, and have not because ye ask not; ye ask and receive not because ye ask amiss, that ye may spend upon your pleasures. Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever, therefore, would be a friend of the world becometh an enemy of God. Or think ye that the scripture saith in vain, *The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?* But it giveth

more grace; wherefore it saith; *God resisteth the proud,*
7 *but giveth grace to the lowly.* Submit yourselves therefore
8 to God; resist the devil, and he will flee from you; draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you; cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-
9 minded. Grieve and mourn and weep; let your laughter
10 be turned to mourning, and joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he will lift you up.

11 Speak not one against another, brethren. He that speaketh against his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law; and if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a
12 judge. There is One, the lawgiver and judge, who is able to save and to destroy; but who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, 'To-day and to-morrow let us 'go into such a city and be busy there a year, and trade
14 'and get gain;' knowing not about to-morrow; (for what is your life? for it is a vapour, that appeareth for a little
15 time, and then disappeareth;) instead of your saying, 'If 'the Lord will, and we shall live, then let us do this or
16 'that.' But now ye rejoice in your boastings. All such
17 rejoicing is evil. Therefore to him that knoweth to do right and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

1 Go to now, ye rich, weep with howling for your griefs
2 that are coming on. Your riches are corrupted, and your
3 garments are become moth-eaten. Your gold and silver are rusted, and the rust of them will be a witness against you, and will eat your flesh like fire. Ye have hoarded
4 up for the last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped your fields, which is by you kept back, crieth; and the cries of them that have gathered the harvest are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.
5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and wantoned; ye
6 have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned, ye have killed the Righteous One; he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious

fruit of the earth, having patience for it, until it receive
the early and the latter rain; be ye also patient; esta- 8
blish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draweth
nigh. Murmur not one against another, brethren, lest ye 9
be judged; behold, the judge standeth before the doors.
As an example of bearing affliction and of patience, my 10
brethren, take the prophets, who spake in the name of the
Lord. Behold, we count the patient happy. Ye have 11
heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the
Lord; that the Lord is full of pity and of tenderness.

But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither 12
by heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath; but
let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; lest ye fall under
judgment.

Is any among you afflicted? let him pray; is any 13
cheerful? let him sing. Is any among you sick? let him 14
call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over
him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.
And the prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord 15
will raise him; and if he have committed sins, they will
be forgiven him. Confess your faults one to another, and 16
pray one for another, that ye may be healed; the fervent
prayer of a righteous man availeth much. Elijah was a 17
man with like passions to us, and he prayed in prayer
that it might not rain; and it rained not on the land for
three years and six months; and again he prayed, and the 18
heavens gave rain, and the land brought forth its fruit.
Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one 19
convert him, let him know, that he who converteth a 20
sinner from the error of his way will save a soul from
death, and will cover a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

PETER.

Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the pilgrims of 1
the dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia,
and Bithynia, chosen according to the foreknowledge 2

of God the Father, in sanctification of spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ; grace and peace be multiplied unto you.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from
4 the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled,
5 and unfading, reserved in heaven for you that are kept by the power of God through faith unto a salvation that is
6 ready to be revealed in the latest season. Wherein rejoice ye, having now for a short time, if need be, been made to
7 grieve in manifold temptations, that the trial of your faith, being more precious than gold that perisheth though it be tried by fire, may be found unto praise and honour and
8 glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ; whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of
9 glory; receiving the end of your faith, salvation of your
10 souls. Of which salvation the prophets, who prophesied of the grace toward you, searched out and inquired,
11 inquiring to whom or to what season the spirit of Christ in them did point, when it witnessed beforehand of the
12 sufferings for Christ and the glory therewith. To whom it was revealed that not for themselves but for you they ministered those things, which were now told to you through those who preached the good tidings to you with holy spirit sent from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, being sober, hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought
14 upon you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as children of
15 obedience, not fashioning yourselves after the former lusts
16 in your ignorance, but as He who called you is holy, so
18 be ye holy in all behaviour; because it is written; *Be*
17 *ye holy, for I am holy.* And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your pilgrimage in
18 fear; knowing that ye were redeemed from your vain behaviour after the tradition of your fathers, not by cor-
19 ruptible things, by silver or gold, but by the precious

blood of Christ, as of a lamb faultless and spotless; who 20
indeed was foreordained before the foundation of the
world, but shewn in these last times for you that through 21
him believe on God, who raised him from the dead and
gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be
toward God. Having purified your souls in obeying the 22
truth through the spirit unto unfeigned brotherly love,
love one another fervently with a pure heart; being born 23
again, not of corruptible seed but of incorruptible, by the
word of the living and enduring God. For *all flesh is as* 24
grass, and all its glory as the flower of grass. The grass
withereth, and its flower falleth off; but the word of the 25
Lord abideth to the end of the world. And this is the
word which hath been preached to you. Wherefore 1
putting away all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies,
and envies, and all evil-speakings, as new-born babes, 2
seek ye the sincere milk of the word, that thereby ye may
grow unto salvation; if ye have tasted that the Lord is 3
gracious. To whom coming, as to a living stone, rejected 4
indeed by men, but by God *chosen, valuable*, ye also as 5
living stones are built up a spiritual house, a holy
priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, well pleasing to
God through Jesus Christ. For it is contained in the 6
scripture; *Behold, I lay in Sion a top corner-stone, chosen,*
valuable; and he that believeth on it shall not be ashamed.
Unto you then who believe is the *value*, but to the unbe- 7
lievers, *the stone that the builders rejected, the same is*
become the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, 8
and a rock of offence; they stumble, obeying not the word
whereunto they were appointed. But ye are a chosen 9
race, *a royal priesthood, a holy nation*, a people for a
purpose, that ye may shew forth the goodness of Him
who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;
who once were not a people, but now are God's people; 10
who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained
mercy.

Beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, to 11
abstain from fleshly lusts, that war against the soul;
having your behaviour among the Gentiles honest; that 12
whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may, by

your good works that they behold, glorify God in the day
13 of visitation. Submit yourselves therefore to every ordi-
nance of man for the Lord's sake; whether to the king, as
14 supreme, or to governors, as sent by him for the punish-
15 ment of evildoers and the praise of welldoers, (for so is the
will of God, that the welldoers may silence the ignorance
16 of foolish men,) as free, not using freedom for a cloak to
17 malice, but as servants of God. Honour all men; love
the brotherhood; fear God; honour the king.
18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not
only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
19 For this is thankworthy, if under a consciousness of God
20 a man endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory
is it, if when in fault and buffeted ye be patient? But if,
when ye do well and suffer, ye be patient, this is thank-
21 worthy with God. For hereunto were ye called; because
Christ also suffered for you, leaving to you an example
22 that ye should follow his steps; who *did no sin, neither*
23 *was guile found in his mouth;* who, when he was reviled,
reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but
24 gave himself up to Him who judgeth righteously; who
his own self bare our sins in his own body to the tree,
that we, being removed from sins, should live to righteous-
25 ness; *by whose scars ye were healed.* For ye were as
sheep going astray, but are now returned to the shepherd
and overseer of your souls.
1 Likewise ye wives, be subject to your husbands, that if
any obey not the word, they may without a word be won
2 by the behaviour of their wives, beholding your behaviour
3 chaste with fear. Their's should not be the outward
adorning of plaiting the hair, and binding on of gold, or
4 putting on of apparel; but the hidden man of the heart,
in the uncorruptibleness of a meek and quiet spirit, which
5 is of great price in the sight of God. For thus of old
the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned them-
6 selves, being subject to their husbands; as Sarah obeyed
Abraham, calling him lord; and her children ye are
7 while ye do well and fear no fear. Likewise ye husbands,
dwell according to knowledge with the womanly as the
weaker vessel, dividing the honour, as being also joint

partakers of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

Lastly, be ye all of one mind, compassionate, loving as 8
brethren, pitying, humble, not returning evil for evil, or 9
railing for railing; but contrariwise blessing, knowing that thereunto ye were called; so that ye may inherit a blessing. For *he that would love life, and see good days,* 10
let him keep his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile. Let him turn from evil, and do good; let 11
him seek peace, and follow after it. For the eyes of the 12
Lord are on the righteous, and his ears with their prayer; but the face of the Lord is against evildoers. And who is 13
he that will harm you, if ye be imitators of what is good? but if ye even suffer for righteousness, happy are ye. And 14
fear not with their fear, neither be troubled; but sanctify 15
the Lord God in your hearts; and be ready always with an answer to every man that asketh you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear; having a 16
good conscience; that whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may be ashamed who reproach your good behaviour in Christ. For it is better, if the will of God 17
will it, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing. For Christ also once suffered for sins, the righteous for 18
the unrighteous; that he might bring us to God, he was put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit; by 19
which also he went and preached to the spirits in prison, who once were disobedient, when the patience of God 20
waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, in which a few, that is, eight, souls were saved by water. And baptism the copy of this now saveth us, (not the 21
putting away dirt from the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ; who is on the right hand of God, gone to heaven; 22
angels and authorities and powers being made subject to him. Since then Christ suffered for us in flesh, arm 1
yourselves also with the same mind, (for he that hath suffered in flesh hath ceased from sin,) so as no longer 2
to live the remaining time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For the time past of life is enough 3
for us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when

we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, drunkenness, revellings,
4 drinkings, and wicked idolatries; wherein they think it
strange, speaking ill of you who run not to the same
5 excess of riot; who will give an account to him who is
6 ready to judge the living and the dead. For thereto were
the good tidings preached even to the dead, that they
might be judged according to men in the flesh, but might
live according to God in the spirit.

7 And the end of all things is at hand; be ye therefore
8 sober, and watch unto prayer. And above all have a
fervent love among yourselves; for *love will cover a mul-*
9 *titude of sins;* be hospitable one to another without
10 murmurs; as each hath received a gift, minister the same
one to another, as good stewards of the manifold kindness
11 of God. If any man speak, let it be as the oracles of
God; if any man minister, let it be as of the ability which
God giveth; so that in all things God may be glorified
through Jesus Christ;—to whom is the glory and domi-
nion for ages of ages; amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange of the fire which is
among you as a trial to you, as though some strange
13 thing were happening to you. But, as ye are partakers
of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; so that at the revealing of
14 his glory ye may rejoice joyfully. If ye be reproached
in the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of
glory and of God resteth on you; on their part he is evil
15 spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. But let none
of you suffer as a murderer, or thief, or evildoer, or as a
16 spy. But if he suffer as a Christian, let him not be
17 ashamed, but let him glorify God on this behalf. For the
time is come that the judgment must begin with the house
of God; and if it begin with us, what will the end be of
18 them that obey not the good tidings of God? And if the
righteous scarcely be saved, where will the ungodly and
19 the sinner appear? Wherefore let them that suffer ac-
cording to the will of God commit their souls to him in
well-doing as to a faithful creator.

1 The elders that are among you I exhort, I who am a
fellow-elder and a witness of Christ's sufferings, and a
2 partaker of the glory that is about to be revealed; tend

the flock of God which is among you, overseeing not by constraint, but willingly; not for base gain, but readily; not as being lords of the heritage, but being patterns to 3
the flock; and when the chief shepherd appeareth, ye 4
will receive the unfading crown of glory. Likewise, ye 5
younger, submit to the elders. Yea, all of you submit one to another, and be clothed with humility; for *God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.* Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of 6
God, that he may exalt you in due time; *casting all your* 7
cares upon him, for he careth for you. Be sober, be 8
watchful; your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour; whom 9
resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are accomplished on your brotherhood in the world.

And may the God of all grace, who hath called us to 10
his eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after ye have suffered a while, himself make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you. To him be glory and dominion for ages of 11
ages; amen.

By Silvanus, a faithful brother to you, as I suppose, 12
I have written briefly, exhorting, and witnessing, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand. The 13
chosen church at Babylon greeteth you; so doth Mark my son. Greet one another with a kiss of love. Peace 14
be with you all that are in Christ Jesus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

PETER.

Simon Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, 1
to them that have obtained a like precious faith with us in the righteousness of our God and of our saviour Jesus Christ; grace and peace be multiplied unto you 2
in the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

As his divine power hath given unto us all things that 3

belong to life and godliness, through the knowledge of
4 him who called us by glory and virtue; by which were
given to us the very great and precious promises, that by
these ye may become partakers of the divine nature, having
escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust;
5 and for this very cause giving all diligence, add to your
6 faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge, and to knowledge
temperance, and to temperance patience, and to patience
7 godliness, and to godliness brotherly kindness, and to
8 brotherly kindness love. For if these things be in you
and abound, they make you to be neither idle nor un-
fruitful towards the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 For he that lacketh these things is blind, short-sighted,
having forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins.
10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, endeavour to make your
calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye will
11 never fall. For so will be given to you abundantly the
entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and
saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Therefore I will not neglect to remind you always of
these things, though ye know and be established in the
13 present truth. And I think it right, as long as I am in
14 this tabernacle, to stir you up by reminding; knowing
that I must shortly put off this tabernacle, even as our
15 Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. And I will endeavour
that ye may be able after my decease to have these things
16 always in remembrance. For we followed not clever
fables when we made known unto you the power and
coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses
17 of his greatness. For he received from God the Father
honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him
from the majestic glory; 'This is my beloved Son, in
18 'whom I am well pleased.' And this voice which came
from heaven we heard, when we were with him on the
19 holy mount, and so we have more sure the word of pro-
phecy; whereto ye do well to hold, as to a lamp shining
in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star
20 arise in your hearts. Knowing this first, that no prophecy
21 of scripture is of private interpretation. For prophecy
came not of old by the will of man, but holy men of God
spake as moved by the holy spirit.

And there were false prophets also among the people, 1
even as there will be among you false teachers, who will
bring in heresies of destruction, and will deny the Master
that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift
destruction. And many will follow their lewd ways, by 2
reason of whom the way of truth will be evil spoken of.
And in lasciviousness will they gain you over with smooth 3
words; against whom the former judgment lingereth
not, and their destruction slumbereth not. For if God 4
spared not the angels that sinned, but in bonds of
darkness casting them down to hell delivered them up
reserved for judgment; and spared not the old world, but 5
saved Noah, with seven others, as a preacher of right-
ousness, bringing the flood upon the world of the ungodly;
and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes 6
condemned them with an overthrow, leaving them an
example to those that should afterwards live ungodly; and 7
delivered just Lot, when vexed with the behaviour of the
wicked in filthiness; (for that righteous man dwelling 8
among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous
soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) the Lord 9
knoweth how to deliver the godly from temptation, and
to keep the unrighteous till the day of judgment to be
punished; but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the 10
lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Daring,
self-willed, they tremble not to speak ill of dignities;
whereas angels, who are greater in power and might, bring 11
not a railing accusation against them before the Lord.
But these as senseless beasts, animals made to be taken 12
and destroyed, speak ill of what they understand not, and
will be destroyed in their own corruption, receiving the 13
reward of unrighteousness. They count riot by day as
pleasure; they are spots and blemishes, sporting themselves
in their own deceits while feasting with you; having eyes 14
full of adultery, and that cease not from sin; beguiling
unstable minds, having a heart exercised in lasciviousness,
children of cursing, having forsaken the right way, they 15
are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of
Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnes, but had 16
the rebuke of his own iniquity; the dumb ass speaking
with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet,

17 These men are wells without water, and clouds driven
along by the whirlwind; to whom is reserved the mist of
18 darkness to the end of the world. For when they speak
high-sounding words of vanity, they allure by lusts of the
flesh, by wantonness, those that were scarcely escaped
19 from them that live in error; promising freedom to them,
being themselves slaves of corruption; for by what a man
20 is overcome, to that is he also enslaved. For if, after they
have escaped from the pollutions of the world by the
knowledge of the Lord and saviour Jesus Christ, they are
again entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is
21 worse with them than the beginning. For it were better
for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than
after knowing it, to turn from the holy command delivered
22 to them. But it is happened to them according to the
true proverb; *The dog is turned again to his own vomit;*
and, *The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the*
mire.

1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in
2 both which I stir up your pure mind by reminding; that
ye remember the words spoken beforehand by the holy
prophets, and the command of our apostles of the Lord
3 and saviour; knowing this first, that in the latter days
will come scoffers in scoffing, walking after their own lusts,
4 and saying, 'Where is the promise of his coming? for
'since the fathers went to their rest, all things remain as
5 'they were from the beginning of the creation.' For this
they are wilfully ignorant of, that by the word of God the
heavens were of old, and the earth formed out of water
6 and by means of water; by which the world that then
7 was, being overflowed with water, perished. But the
heavens and earth which are now are by His word kept
in store, reserved unto fire until the day of judgment and
8 of destruction of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not
ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord
as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
9 The Lord of the promise is not slow, as some men count
slowness; but is patient towards us, not wishing that any
should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
10 For the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in it the

heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with heat, the earth also and the works therein will be burned up. Since then all these things 11
are to be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in holy behaviour and godliness, looking for and has- 12
tening the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire will be dissolved, and the elements will melt with heat? But let us look, according to his promise, for 13
new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Wherefore, beloved, looking for these things, endeavour 14
to be found by him in peace, spotless and blameless, and 15
count the patience of our Lord as salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul according to the wisdom given to him wrote to you, as also in all his epistles, speaking in 16
them of these things; in which things are some hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, foreseeing, beware lest, 17
being led away by the deceit of the wicked, ye fall from your own stedfastness. But grow in grace and knowledge 18
of our Lord and saviour Jesus Christ.—To him be glory both now and until the day of the end of the world; amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

WHAT was from the beginning, what we have heard, 1
what we have seen with our eyes, what we have looked on, and our hands have handled, about the word of life; and 2
the life was manifested, and we have seen and bear witness and declare unto you the eternal life, which was with the Father and was manifested to us;—what we have seen and 3
heard we declare unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his son Jesus Christ. And these things we write 4
unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 And these are the tidings which we have heard from
him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him
6 is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship
with him and walk in darkness, we speak falsely, and do
7 not the truth; but if we walk in the light, as he is in the
light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood
8 of Jesus Christ his son cleanseth us from all sin. If we
say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the
9 truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful
and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all
10 unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we
1 make him speak falsely, and his word is not in us. My
children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not.
And if any one sin, we have an advocate with the Father,
2 Jesus Christ the righteous; and he is a propitiation for
our sins, and not for our's only but for the whole world.
3 And thereby we know that we know him, if we keep
4 his commands. He that saith, 'I know him,' and keepeth
not his commands, speaketh falsely, and the truth is not
5 in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him truly is the
love of God made perfect; hereby we know that we are
6 in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself
7 also so to walk, even as he walked. Beloved, I write no
new command to you, but an old command which ye had
from the beginning. The old command is the word which
8 ye heard from the beginning. Again a new command I
write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you;
because the darkness is past, and the true light now
9 shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his
10 brother, is even yet in darkness. He that loveth his
brother abideth in the light, and in him is no cause of
11 stumbling. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness,
and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he
goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.
12 I write unto you, children, because your sins are for-
13 given you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers,
because ye have known him that is from the beginning;
I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome
the evil one; I write unto you, children, because ye have
14 known the Father. I have written to you, fathers, be-

cause ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the evil one. Love not the world, nor the things 15
in the world. If any one love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the 16
lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pomp of living, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the 17
world passeth away, and the lust thereof; but he that doeth the will of God abideth till the end of the world.
Children, it is the last hour; and as ye have heard that 18
the antichrist cometh, even now there are many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last hour. They went out 19
from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but it was that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.
But ye have an anointing from the Holy One, and ye 20
know all things. I have not written unto you because ye 21
know not the truth, but because ye know it, and because no falsehood is of the truth. Who speaketh falsely, but he 22
that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is the antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whoever denieth the 23
Son, the same hath not the Father; he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also. What therefore ye have heard 24
from the beginning, let that abide in you. If what ye have heard from the beginning shall abide in you, then ye will abide in the Son and in the Father. And this is the promise 25
that he hath promised us, eternal life. These things have 26
I written unto you concerning them that deceive you. But 27
the anointing which ye received from him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as the same anointing teacheth you about all things, and is to be trusted, and is not false; and as it taught you, ye will abide in him. And now, children, abide in him; that 28
when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be put to shame by him at his coming.

If ye know that He is righteous, ye know that every 29
one who doeth righteousness is born of him. Behold, 1
what love the Father gave us, that we should be called children of God. For this the world knoweth us not,

2 because it knew not him. Beloved, now are we children
of God, and it appeareth not yet what we shall be; but
we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him;
3 for we shall see him as he is. And every one that hath
this hope in him purifieth himself, even as He is pure.
4 Whoever committeth sin committeth also a breach of the
5 law; for sin is the breach of the law. And ye know that
he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is
6 no sin. Whoever abideth in him sinneth not; whoever
7 sinneth hath not seen him, nor known him. Children,
let no one deceive you; he that doeth righteousness is
8 righteous, even as He is righteous. He that committeth
sin is of the devil, for the devil hath been sinning from the
beginning. For this was the Son of God manifested, that
9 he might destroy the works of the devil. Whoever is born
of God committeth not sin, for His seed remaineth in him:
10 and he cannot sin because he is born of God. In this the
children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil.
Whoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, as also he
11 that loveth not his brother. For these are the tidings
that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one
12 another; not as Cain, who was of evil, and slew his
brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own
13 works were evil, and his brother's righteous. Marvel not,
14 my brethren, if the world hateth you. We know that we
have passed from death unto life, because we love our
brethren. He that loveth not his brother, abideth in
15 death. Whoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and
ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in
16 him. Herein we have known his love; because he laid
down his life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives
17 for our brethren. But whoso hath this world's good, and
seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels
18 from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My
children, let us not love in word, nor in the tongue, but
in deed and in truth.
19 And herein we know that we are of the truth, and shall
20 assure our hearts before him; for, if our heart condemn
us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have confidence

toward God, and whatever we ask, we receive of him, 22
because we keep his commandments, and do what is
pleasing in his sight. And this is his commandment, that 23
we should believe on the name of his son Jesus Christ, and
love one another, as he gave us command. And he that 24
keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in
him; and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the
spirit which he hath given us.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits 1
whether they be of God; for many false prophets are gone
out into the world. Hereby ye know the spirit of God. 2
Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus is the Christ come
in the flesh, is of God; and every spirit that confesseth 3
not Jesus, is not of God; and this is the spirit of the
antichrist, where of ye have heard that it is coming, and
now it is already in the world. Ye are of God, children, 4
and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in
you, than he that is in the world. They are of the world; 5
therefore they speak of the world, and the world heareth
them. We are of God; he that knoweth God, heareth us; 6
he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby we know
the spirit of truth, and the spirit of deceit.

Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God, 7
and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth
God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is 8
love. In this was manifested God's love toward us, 9
because God sent his only begotten Son into the world,
that we might live through him. Herein is love, not that 10
we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to
be a propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved 11
us, we ought also to love one another. No one hath ever 12
seen God. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us,
and his love is perfected in us. Hereby know we that we 13
dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his
spirit. And we have seen and bear witness that the 14
Father sent the Son to be a saviour of the world. Whoso 15
shall confess that Jesus is the son of God, God dwelleth
in him, and he in God. And we have known and believed 16
the love that God hath toward us. God is love; and he
that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is love with us made perfect, that we may have
boldness in the day of judgment; because as he is, so are
18 we in this world. There is no fear in love, but perfect
love casteth out fear; because fear hath torment; and he
19 that feareth is not made perfect in love. Let us love him,
20 because he first loved us. If any one say, 'I love God,'
and hateth his brother, he speaketh falsely; for he that
loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he
21 love God whom he hath not seen? And this command-
ment have we from him, that he that loveth God love his
brother also.

1 Whoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of
God; and whoever loveth Him that begat loveth him also
2 that is begotten of him. By this we know that we love
the children of God, when we love God, and keep his com-
3 mandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep
his commandments. And his commandments are not
4 burdensome; for whatever is born of God overcometh the
world; and this our faith is the victory that overcometh
5 the world. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he
6 that believeth that Jesus is the son of God? This is he
that came by water and blood, even Jesus the Christ; not
in water only, but in water and blood; and it is the spirit
7 that beareth witness, because the spirit is truth. For
8 there are three that bear witness, the spirit and the water
9 and the blood; and these three agree in one. If we
receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater;
for this is the witness of God which he hath witnessed of
10 his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the
witness in himself; he that believeth not God, hath made
him false; because he believed not the witness that God
11 witnessed of his Son. And this is the witness, that God
12 gave us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that
hath the Son, hath the life; he that hath not the Son of
13 God, hath not the life. These things have I written unto
you, that ye may know that ye who believe on the name
of the Son of God have everlasting life.

14 And this is the confidence that we have towards Him,
that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth
15 us; and if we know that he hear from us what we ask, we

know that we have the requests that we asked of him. If 16
any one see his brother sin a sin not unto death, he shall
ask, and He will give him life for them that sin not unto
death. There is a sin unto death; I do not say that he
should pray for that. All unrighteousness is sin; but 17
there is a sin not unto death. We know that whoever is 18
born of God, sinneth not; but he that is born of God
keepeth himself, and the Wicked One toucheth him not.
We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth 19
in wickedness. And we know that the Son of God is 20
come, and hath given us understanding, that we may know
Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in his
son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.
Children, keep yourselves from the idols. 21

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom 1
I love in truth, (and not only I, but also all who know
the truth,) because of the truth which dwelleth in us; 2
and may it be with us till the end of the world; with 3
you be grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father, and
from the Lord Jesus Christ, the son of the Father, in
truth and love.

I rejoiced greatly that I found some of thy children 4
walking in truth, as we received command from the
Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as writing a 5
new command unto thee, but that which we had from the
beginning, that we love one another. And this is love, 6
that we walk after his commands. This is the command,
as ye heard from the beginning, that ye might walk in it.
For many deceivers are entered into the world, who 7
acknowledge not that Jesus is the Christ come in the
flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. Look to 8
yourselves, that we lose not what we have wrought, but

9 receive a full reward. Whoso transgresseth, and abideth
not in the doctrine of the Christ, hath not God. He that
abideth in the doctrine of the Christ, he hath both the
10 Father and the Son. If any one come to you, and bring
not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither
11 bid him hail. For he that biddeth him hail is partaker of
his evil deeds.
12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not do
it with paper and ink; for I hope to come unto you, and
13 to speak face to face, that our joy may be full. The
children of thy elect sister greet thee.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

1 THE elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love
in truth.
2 Beloved, in all things I wish that thou mayest prosper
3 and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. For I
rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and witnessed to
4 thy truth, even as thou walkest in truth. Greater joy
than this I have none, to hear that my children walk in
truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatever thou doest to
6 the brethren, and to the strangers, who have borne
witness to thy love in the sight of the church; whom if
thou send forward after a godly sort thou wilt do well.
7 Because for his name they went forth, taking nothing
8 from the Gentiles. We therefore ought to receive such,
that we may be fellow-workers in the truth.
9 I have written to the church; but Diotrephes who
wisheth to be first among them heedeth us not.
10 Wherefore, if I come, I will make him remember the
works which he doeth, prating against us with evil
words; and not content therewith, he himself receiveth not
the brethren, and forbiddeth and casteth out of the church

them that would. Beloved, imitate not evil but good. 11
The welldoer is of God; the evildoer hath not seen God.
Unto Demetrius testimony is borne by all, and by the 12
truth itself; and we also bear testimony, and ye know
that our testimony is to be trusted.

I had many things to write, but I do not wish to write 13
unto thee with ink and pen. But I hope to see thee 14
shortly, and we will speak face to face. Peace be with
thee. The friends greet thee. Greet the friends by
name.

THE EPISTLE OF

JUDAS.

JUDAS, a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of 1
James, to them that are sanctified in God the Father,
and by Jesus Christ preserved, chosen; mercy unto 2
you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

Beloved, making all haste to write to you, about the 3
common salvation, I had need to write and exhort you to
strive for the faith that was once delivered unto the saints.
For certain men are crept in, who were fore-ordained of 4
old to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace
of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only
Sovereign, and our Lord Jesus Christ. I wish therefore 5
to remind you, though ye once knew it, how the Lord,
having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, after-
wards destroyed them that believed not; and the angels 6
who kept not their first estate, but left their own habita-
tion, he hath kept in everlasting chains under darkness
unto the judgment of the great day; as Sodom and 7
Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner
giving themselves up to fornication, and going after strange
flesh, stand forth as an example, suffering the punish-
ment of eternal fire. Nevertheless in like manner these 8
dreamers also defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak
ill of dignities. Yet Michael the archangel, when con- 9

tending with the devil he disputed about the body of
Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation,
10 but said; *The Lord rebuke thee.* But these men speak
evil of things which they know not; but what they under-
stand naturally, as senseless beasts, in those things they
11 corrupt themselves. Alas for them! for they have gone
in the way of Cain, and fallen into the error of Balaam's
12 hire, and perished in the gainsaying of Korah. These
men are spots among your love-feasts, feasting with you
without fear, taking care of themselves; clouds without
water, carried along by winds; trees withered, fruitless,
13 twice dead, rooted up; raging waves of the sea, foaming
out their own shame; wandering stars, for whom is kept
14 the blackness of darkness to the end of the world. Enoch
also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these men,
saying; *Behold, the Lord is come with his holy tens of*
15 *thousands, to execute judgment against all, and to convict*
all that are ungodly among them, of all the deeds of their
ungodliness which they have committed, and of all the hard
words which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
16 These men are murmurers, complainers, walking after
their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh swelling words,
17 admiring men's persons for gain's sake. But, beloved,
remember ye the words which were before spoken by the
18 apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; how they told you
there should be mockers in the last time, walking after
19 the lusts of their own ungodliness. These are they who
separate themselves, sensual, not having the spirit.
20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most
21 holy faith, praying with holy spirit, keep yourselves in the
love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus
22 Christ unto eternal life. And on some have compassion,
23 making a difference; but others save in fear, snatching
them out of the fire; hating even the garment defiled by
the flesh.
24 And unto Him who is able to keep you from falling, and
to place you in the sight of his glory, faultless with joy,
25 the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord,
be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now, and
throughout all ages; amen.

THE

REVELATION.

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto 1
him, to shew to his servants what must shortly come to
pass, and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his
servant John; who bare witness to the word of God, and 2
to the witnessing of Jesus Christ, of what he saw. Blessed 3
is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the
prophecy, and keep the things written therein; for the time
is at hand.

John to the seven churches which are in Asia; grace be 4
to you and peace from Him that is, and that was, and
that is to come; and from the seven spirits that are before
his throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, 5
the firstborn of the dead, and the prince of the kings of
the earth. Unto him who loveth us, and washed us from
our sins in his blood, (and he made us a kingdom, and 6
priests unto his God and Father,) to him be glory and
power for ages of ages; amen. Behold, he cometh with 7
the clouds, and every eye will see him, even they who
pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth will wail over
him; even so, amen. 'I am Alpha and Omega,' saith 8
the Lord God, 'He that is, and that was, and that is to
'come, the Almighty.'

I John, your brother, and companion in the affliction 9
and kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle
called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the witnessing
of Jesus Christ. I was in spirit on the Lord's day; and 10
I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying; 11
'What thou seest, write in a book, and send to the seven
'churches, to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamus,
'and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and
'to Laodicea.' And I turned to see the voice that spake 12
with me; and being turned I saw seven golden candle-
sticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one 13

like the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the
14 foot, and girt about the breast with a golden girdle; and
his head and his hair were white like white wool, like
15 snow; and his eyes like a flame of fire; and his feet were
like fine brass, as if burned in a furnace; and his voice
16 as a voice of many waters; and he had in his right hand
seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-
edged sword; and his face was as the sun shineth in its
17 strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as
dead; and he laid his right hand on me, saying; 'Fear
18 'not; *I am the first, and the last, and the living one;*
'and I was dead, and behold, I am alive for ages of ages;
19 'and I have the keys of death and of hell. Write there-
'fore the things which thou hast seen, and which are, and
20 'which are to be hereafter; the mystery of the seven stars
'which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven
'golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the preachers
'of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks are
'the seven churches.

1 'To the preacher of the church in Ephesus write;
'These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in
'his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven
2 'golden candlesticks; I know thy works, and thy labour,
'and thy patience, and that thou canst not bear evil
'men; and thou hast tried them which say they are
3 'apostles, and are not; and hast found them false; and
'thou hast patience, and hast borne for my name's sake,
4 'and art not weary. But I have somewhat against thee,
5 'because thou hast left thy first love. Remember there-
'fore whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first
'works; or else I will come to thee quickly, and will
'remove thy candlestick out of its place, unless thou
6 'repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds
7 'of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.' He that hath
an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith to the churches.
'To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of
'life, which is in the paradise of my God.

8 'And to the preacher of the church in Smyrna write;
'These things saith the first and the last, who was dead,
9 'and is alive; I know thy works and trouble and poverty,

'(but thou art rich,) and the evil speaking of them who
'say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue
'of Satan. Fear not the things which thou art about to 10
'suffer; behold, the devil is about to cast some of you
'into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye will have
'trouble for ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and
'I will give thee the crown of life.' He that hath an 11
ear, let him hear what the spirit saith to the churches.
'He that overcometh will not be hurt by the second
'death.

'And to the preacher of the church in Pergamus write; 12
'These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged
'sword; I know thy works and where thou dwellest, 13
'where Satan's throne is; and thou holdest fast my name,
'and hast not denied my faith, even in the days wherein
'Antipas was my faithful witness, who was slain among
'you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things 14
'against thee, because thou hast there them that hold
'the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a
'stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat
'things sacrificed to idols and to commit fornication. So 15
'hast thou also them that in like manner hold the doc-
'trine of the Nicolaitanes. Repent therefore; or else I 16
'will come to thee quickly, and will fight against them
'with the sword of my mouth.' He that hath an ear, let 17
him hear what the spirit saith to the churches. 'To
'him that overcometh will I give some of the hidden
'manna, and I will give him a white tile, and on the tile
'a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that
'receiveth it.

'And to the preacher of the church in Thyatira write; 18
'These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes
'as a flame of fire; and his feet are like fine brass; I 19
'know thy works and love and faith and service, and thy
'patience, and thy works, the last greater than the first.
'But I have against thee that thou sufferest thy wife 20
'Jezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess, and she
'teacheth and misleadeth my servants to commit forni-
'cation, and to eat things sacrificed to idols. And I gave 21
'her time to repent, and she will not repent of her fornica-

22 'tion. Behold, I cast her into a bed, and them that
'commit adultery with her into great trouble, unless they
23 'shall repent of her deeds. And I will kill her children
'with death; and all the churches shall know that *I am*
'*he that searcheth the reins and hearts; and I will give*
24 '*to you each according to your works.* But to you I say,
'the rest in Thyatira, such as have not this doctrine, in
'that they have not known the depths of Satan, (as they
25 'say,) I will put on you no other burden; but what ye
26 'have hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and
'keepeth my works to the end, to him will I give power
27 'over the Gentiles; and he shall *rule them with a rod of*
'*iron, as earthen vessels are shattered,* as I have received
28 'from my Father; and I will give him the morning star.'
29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith to
the churches.

1 'And to the preacher of the church in Sardis write;
'These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of
'God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou
2 'hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful,
'and strengthen the remaining things that were about
'to die; for I have not found thy works fulfilled before
3 'my God. Remember therefore how thou hast received
'and heard, and hold fast and repent. If therefore thou
'shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou
4 'wilt not know what hour I shall come on thee. But
'thou hast a few names in Sardis which have not defiled
'their garments; and they shall walk with me in white,
5 'for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same
'shall be clothed in white garments; and I will not
'blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess
6 'his name before my Father, and before his angels.' He
that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith to the
churches.

7 'And to the preacher of the church in Philadelphia
'write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is
'true, he that hath *the key of David; he that openeth and*
8 '*no one shutteth, and shutteth and no one openeth;* I know
'thy works; behold, I have set before thee an open door,
'which no one can shut; for thou hast a little strength,

'and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.
'Behold, I make them of the synagogue of Satan, who 9
'say they are Jews, and are not, but speak falsely; be-
'hold, I will make them to come and worship before thy
'feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou 10
'hast kept the word of my patience, I will also keep thee
'from the hour of trial, which is about to come on the
'whole world, to try the dwellers on the earth. I come 11
'quickly; hold what thou hast, that no one take thy
'crown. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in 12
'the temple of my God, and he shall no more go out; and
'I will write on him the name of my God, and the name
'of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh
'down out of heaven from my God; and my new name.'
He that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith to 13
the churches.

'And to the preacher of the church in Laodicea write; 14
'These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true wit-
'ness, the beginning of God's creation; I know thy works, 15
'that thou art neither cold nor hot; I would thou wert
'cold or hot. So because thou art lukewarm, and neither 16
'hot nor cold, I am about to spit thee out of my mouth.
'Because thou sayest, I am rich and wealthy and have 17
'need of nothing; and thou knowest not that thou art
'wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked;
'I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that 18
'thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou
'mayest be clothed, and the shame of thy nakedness
'appear not; and salve to anoint thine eyes, that thou
'mayest see. As many as I love I rebuke and chasten; 19
'be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the 20
'door and knock; if any man hear my voice, and open
'the door, I will come in to him, and sup with him, and
'he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to 21
'sit with me on my throne, even as I overcame, and am
'seated with my Father on his throne.' He that hath an 22
ear, let him hear what the spirit saith to the churches.

After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in 1
the heavens; and the first voice, which I heard as a
trumpet talking with me, said; 'Come up hither, and I

'will shew thee what must be hereafter.' And immediately I was in the spirit; and behold, a throne was set
in the heavens, and on the throne One seated. And He that sat was to look on like a jasper and sardonyx; and there was a rainbow round the throne like an emerald
to look on. And round the throne were twenty-four thrones; and on the twenty-four thrones elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and on their heads were golden
crowns. And from the throne went out lightnings and voices and thunderings; and before the throne were burning seven lamps of fire, which are the seven spirits of
God. And before the throne was as it were a sea of glass, like crystal; and in the midst of the throne and round the throne four living creatures full of eyes before
and behind. And the first living creature was like a lion, and the second living creature like a calf, and the third living creature had the face of a man, and the fourth
living creature was like a flying eagle. And the four living creatures had each of them six wings; they were full of eyes about and within; and they have no rest day and night, saying; 'Holy, holy, holy, Lord God almighty,
'He that was, and is, and is to come.' And when the living creatures shall give glory and honour and thanks to Him
that sitteth on the throne, who liveth for ages of ages, the twenty-four elders will fall down before Him that sitteth on the throne, and will worship Him that liveth for ages of ages, and will cast their crowns before the throne, saying; 'Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and 'honour and power; for thou createdst all things, and for 'thy pleasure they were, and were created.'

And I saw in the right hand of Him that sat on the throne a book written within, and on the back sealed
with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel crying with a loud voice; 'Who is worthy to open the book and to
'loose its seals?' And no one in heaven, nor on earth, nor under the earth, was able to open the book, nor to
look thereon. And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, nor to look thereon.
And one of the elders saith to me; 'Weep not; behold, 'the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath

'prevailed to open the book and its seven seals.' And I 6
saw between the throne and the four living creatures, and
in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing as though
slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the
seven spirits of God sent forth to all the earth. And he 7
came and took the book out of the right hand of Him
that sat on the throne. And when he took the book, the 8
four living creatures and twenty-four elders fell down
before the Lamb, each having harps, and golden vials full
of odours, which are the prayers of the saints. And they 9
sung a new song, saying; 'Thou art worthy to take the
'book, and to open its seals; for thou wast slain, and
'hast bought us unto God by thy blood, out of every
'tribe and tongue and people and nation; and hast made 10
'them kings and priests unto our God; and they will
'reign on the earth.' And I looked, and heard the voice 11
of many angels round the throne and the living creatures
and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousands
of ten thousands, and thousands of thousands, saying with 12
a loud voice; 'Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to
'receive power and riches and wisdom and strength and
'honour and glory and blessing.' And every creature 13
which is in the heavens, and on the earth, and under the
earth, and such as are in the sea, and all things that are
in them, heard I saying; 'To Him that sitteth on the
'throne, and to the Lamb, be blessing and honour and
'glory and power for ages of ages.' And the four living 14
creatures said; 'Amen;' and the elders fell down and
worshipped.

And I looked when the Lamb opened one of the seven 1
seals; and I heard one of the four living creatures saying,
as it were the voice of thunder; 'Come and see.' And I 2
looked; and behold a white horse; and he that sat on it
had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went
forth conquering and to conquer.

And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second 3
living creature say; 'Come.' And there went forth 4
another horse, red; and to him that sat thereon it was
given to take peace from the earth, and that they should
kill one another; and to him was given a great sword.

5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third
living creature say; 'Come and see.' And I looked; and
behold a black horse; and he that sat on it had a pair of
6 balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst
of the four living creatures say; 'A chœnix [or two pints]
'of wheat for a Denarius, [or eight pence], and three
'chœnixes of barley for a Denarius; and cheat not as to
'the oil and the wine.'
7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the fourth
8 living creature say; 'Come and see.' And I looked; and
behold a pale horse; and his name that sat on it was
Death; and Hell followed after him. And power was
given to him over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with
sword and with hunger, and with death, and by the beasts
of the earth.
9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the
altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God,
10 and for the testimony which they held; and they cried with
a loud voice, saying; 'How long, O sovereign, holy and
'true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them
11 'that dwell on the earth?' And a white robe was given
to them, and it was told to them, that they should rest yet
a while, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren
that were to be killed as they had been, should be fulfilled.
12 And I looked when he opened the sixth seal, and there
came a great earthquake, and the sun became black as
13 sackcloth of hair, and the full moon became as blood, and
the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig-tree shaken
14 by a great wind casteth her untimely figs. And the
heavens were removed as a scroll rolled up, and every
mountain and island were moved out of their places.
15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the
chief captains, and the rich men, and the mighty men, and
every slave, and every freeman, hid themselves in the caves
16 and in the rocks of the mountains. *And they say to the
mountains and rocks;* '*Fall on us*, and hide us from the
'face of Him that sitteth on the throne, and from the
17 'wrath of the Lamb; for the great day of his wrath is
1 'come; and who is able to stand?' And after this I saw
four angels standing at the four corners of the earth,

holding the four winds of the earth, so that no wind should blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.
And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying; 'Hurt not the earth, nor the sea, nor 'the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God on 'their foreheads.' And I heard the number of them that were sealed, a hundred and forty-four thousand were sealed out of all the tribes of the children of Israel.
Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Nepthalim were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.
After this I looked, and behold, a great crowd, which no one could number, of all nations and tribes and peoples and tongues, stood before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes and with palm-branches in their hands. And they cry with a loud voice, saying; 'Salvation to our God who sitteth on the throne, and to 'the Lamb.' And all the angels stood round the throne and elders and four living creatures, and fell before the throne on their faces and worshipped God, saying; 'Amen; blessing and glory and wisdom and thanks-'giving and honour and power and might be unto our God 'for ages of ages; amen.' And one of the elders answered, saying unto me; 'What are these who are clothed in white 'robes, and whence came they?' And I said unto him; 'My Lord, thou knowest.' And he said to me; 'These 'are they who came out of the great affliction, and washed 'their robes and whitened them in the blood of the Lamb. 'Therefore are they before the throne of God, and they

'serve him day and night in his temple; and He that
'sitteth on the throne will spread his tent over them.
16 'They will hunger no more, nor thirst more; neither will
17 'the sun strike on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb
'that is in the midst of the throne will tend them, and will
'lead them to fountains of waters of life; and God will
'wipe away all tears from their eyes.'

1 And when he opened the seventh seal, there was
2 silence in the heavens for about half an hour. And I
saw the seven angels that stood before God; and to them
3 were given seven trumpets. And another angel came and
stood at the altar having a golden censer; and to him
was given much incense, that he should offer it with the
prayers of all the saints on the golden altar before the
4 throne. And the smoke of the incense went up from the
angel's hand with the prayers of the saints, before God.
5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it from the fire
of the altar, and cast it on the earth; and there came
voices and thunderings and lightnings and an earthquake.
6 And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets pre-
pared themselves to sound.

7 And the first sounded; and there followed hail and fire
mingled with blood, and they were cast on the earth; and
the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third
part of the trees were burnt up, and all green grass was
burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded; and as it were a great
mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and the
9 third part of the sea became blood; and the third part of
the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died;
and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded; and a great star, burn-
ing like a lamp, fell from heaven, and fell on the third
part of the rivers, and on the fountains of the waters.
11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood; and the
third part of the waters became wormwood; and many
men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded; and the third part of
the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and
the third part of the stars; so that the third part of them

was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. And I looked, and heard an 13
eagle flying through mid-heaven, saying with a loud voice; 'Alas, alas, alas, for the inhabitants of earth, by reason of 'the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, that 'are about to sound!'

And the fifth angel sounded; and I saw a star fall from 1
heaven to earth; and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and 2
out of the pit arose a smoke, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit. And out of the smoke came forth 3
locusts on the earth; and to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power; and it was com- 4
manded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but the men who have not the seal of God on their foreheads. And 5
to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. And in those days men will seek death, and will 6
not find it; and will desire to die, and death will flee from them. And the likenesses of the locusts were like horses 7
prepared for battle; and on their heads were as it were golden crowns, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth 8
were as lions' teeth, and they had breastplates as breast- 9
plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And 10
they have tails like scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men for five months. They have over them a king, the angel of the 11
bottomless pit; his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, but in Greek his name is Appollyon. One woe is past; behold, 12
two more woes are coming hereafter.

And the sixth angel sounded; and I heard a voice 13
from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet; 14
'Loose the four angels that are bound at the great river 'Euphrates.' And the four angels were loosed, who were 15

prepared for the hour, and day, and month, and year, for
16 to slay the third part of men. And the number of the
horse-soldiers was twenty thousand of tens of thousands;
17 I heard their number. And thus I saw the horses in the
vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of
fire, and of jacinth, and of brimstone. And the heads of
the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their
18 mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. By these
three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire
and smoke and brimstone which issued out of their
19 mouths. For the power of the horses is in their mouth,
and in their tails; for their tails are like snakes, and have
20 heads; and with them they do hurt. And the rest of
the men who were not killed by these plagues, repented
not of the works of their hands, so that they should not
worship demons, and idols of gold and silver and brass
and stone and wood, which can neither see, nor hear, nor
21 walk; neither repented they of their murders, nor of their
sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.
1 And I saw another mighty angel coming down from
heaven, clothed with a cloud; and the rainbow was on
his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as
2 pillars of fire. And he had in his hand a little book
open; and he set his right foot on the sea, and his left
3 on the land; and he cried with a loud voice, as a lion
roareth. And when he cried, the seven thunders spake
4 their voices. And when the seven thunders spake, I was
about to write, and I heard a voice from heaven saying;
'Seal up what the seven thunders spake, and write it not.'
5 And the angel, whom I saw standing on the sea and on
6 the land, raised his right hand to heaven, and sware by
Him that liveth for ages of ages, who created the heavens
and the things therein, and the earth and the things
therein, and the sea and the things therein; 'The time
7 'shall not yet be; but in the days of the voice of the
'seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then the
'mystery of God will be finished, as he declared to his
8 'servants the prophets.' And the voice which I heard
from heaven spake with me again, and said; 'Go, take the

'little book which is open in the hand of the angel that
'standeth on the sea and on the land,' And I went to 9
the angel, telling him to give me the little book. And
he saith unto me; 'Take and eat it up; and it will make
'thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it will be sweet as
'honey.' And I took the little book out of the angel's 10
hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as
honey; and when I ate it my belly was made bitter.
And he saith unto me; 'Thou must prophesy again 11
'before peoples and nations and tongues and many kings.'
And a reed like a rod was given to me, and he said; 1
'Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and
'them that worship therein. But the court without the 2
'temple leave out, and measure it not, for it is given to
'the Gentiles; and the holy city shall they tread under
'foot for forty two months. And I will give to my two 3
'witnesses that they shall prophesy for one thousand two
'hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.' These are 4
the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before
the Lord of the earth. And if any man wisheth to hurt 5
them, fire cometh out of their mouth, and devoureth their
enemies; and if any man wisheth to hurt them, he must
thus be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that 6
the rain rain not in the days of their prophecy; and have
power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to
smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.
And when they shall have finished their witness, the 7
beast that cometh up out of the bottomless pit will make
war against them, and overcome them, and kill them.
And their dead bodies will lie in the open square of the 8
great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt,
where their Lord was crucified. And some of the peoples 9
and tribes and tongues and nations will see their dead
bodies for three days and a half, and will not let their
dead bodies be put into a tomb. And the dwellers on 10
the earth will rejoice over them, and will make merry,
and send gifts one to another, because these two prophets
tormented the dwellers on the earth. And after the three 11
days and a half, the spirit of life from God entered into
them; and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on

them that saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying to them; 'Come up hither.' And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them. And the same hour there came a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain seven thousand names of men; and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. The second woe is past; behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

And the seventh angel sounded; and there came great voices in heaven, saying; 'The kingdom of the world is 'become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ, and 'he shall reign for ages of ages.' And the twenty-four elders who sat on their thrones before God, fell on their faces, and worshipped God, saying; 'We give thanks to 'thee, O Lord God almighty, who art, and wast, because 'thou hast taken thy great power and hast reigned. And 'the nations were angry; and thy wrath is come; and 'the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and 'that thou shouldest give reward to thy servants the 'prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy 'name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them that 'destroy the earth.' And the temple of God was opened in the heavens, and the ark of the Lord's covenant was seen in his temple; and there came lightnings and voices and thunderings and an earthquake, and great hail.

And a great sign was seen in the heavens, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars. And she being with child crieth, travailing and pained to be delivered. And another sign was seen in the heavens, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven crowns. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to be delivered, for to eat up her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who is *to rule all nations with a rod of iron;* and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. And the woman fled into the desert, where she hath there a place prepared by God,

that there they should feed her for a thousand two hundred and sixty days. And there arose a war in heaven; 7
Michael and his angels fighting against the dragon. And
the dragon fought and his angels; and he prevailed not, 8
nor was their place found any more in heaven. And the 9
great dragon was cast out, the serpent of old that is called
the Devil and Satan, who misleadeth the whole world, he
was cast out to the earth, and his angels were cast out
with him. And I heard a loud voice in the heavens, 10
saying; 'Now is come the salvation, and strength, and
'kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ; for
'the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accused
'them before our God day and night. And they overcame 11
'him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their
'witnessing; and they loved not their lives even unto
'death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell 12
'therein. Alas for the earth and for the sea, because the
'devil is come down to you, having great wrath, knowing
'that he hath a short season.' And when the dragon saw 13
that he was cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman
who brought forth the man child. And to the woman 14
were given two wings of the great eagle, that she might
fly into the desert into her place, where she is being
nourished for a season, and seasons, and half a season,
from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of 15
his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might
cause her to be carried away by the river. And the earth 16
helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth, and
swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of its
mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and 17
went forth to make war against the rest of her seed, who
keep the commandments of God, and hold the witnessing
of Jesus.

And I stood on the sand of the sea, and I saw a beast 1
rise out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and
on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads names of evil
speaking. And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, 2
and his feet as of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of
a lion. And the dragon gave him his power, and his
throne, and great authority; and I saw one of his heads 3

as it were wounded to death; and his wound of death was healed, and all the earth wondered after the beast.
4 And they worshipped the dragon that gave power to the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying; 'Who is
5 'like the beast? and who can war against him?' And there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and evil words; and power was given to him to do for forty-
6 two months. And he opened his mouth in evil speaking against God, to speak evil of his name, and of his taber-
7 nacle, and of them that dwell in heaven. And it was given to him to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; and power was given him over every tribe, and
8 people, and tongue, and nation. And all that dwell on the earth will worship him, they whose name is not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of
9 10 the world. If any one have an ear, let him hear. If any one leadeth into captivity, he shall go into captivity; if any one killeth with the sword, he must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.
11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake
12 as a dragon. And he is exercising all the power of the first beast before his face; and he causeth the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose
13 deadly wound was healed. And he maketh great signs, and fire to come down from the heavens to the earth in
14 the sight of men. And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the signs which were given him to do in the sight of the beast; telling them that dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast, which hath the wound by the
15 sword and lived. And to him was given to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not
16 worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, both rich and poor, both freemen and slaves, that they should give themselves
17 a mark on their right hand, or on their forehead; and that no man may buy or sell, save he that hath the mark, the name of the beast, or the number of his name.
18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count

the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred and sixty-six, [or Ch. X. F.]

And I looked; and behold, the Lamb stood on mount Sion, and with him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having his name, and his father's name, written on their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of great thunder; and the voice which I heard was as the voice of harpers harping on their harps. And they sang a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders; and no one could learn the song but the hundred and forty-four thousand, who were redeemed from the earth. These are they who are not defiled with women, for they have never been married; these are they who follow the Lamb wherever he goeth; these are redeemed from among men, as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no falsehood; for they are blameless.

And I saw another angel flying in mid-heaven, having the everlasting good tidings to preach to them that sit on the earth, and to every nation, and tribe, and tongue, and people; saying with a loud voice; 'Fear God, and give 'glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come; 'and worship Him that made the heavens and the earth 'and the sea and the fountains of waters.' And another angel followed, saying; 'The great Babylon is fallen, is 'fallen; because she made all nations drink of the wine 'of the wrath of her fornication.' And another, a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice; 'If any 'man worship the beast and his image, and receive a 'mark on his forehead or on his hand, then the same 'shall drink of the wine of God's wrath, which is poured 'out unmixed in the cup of his anger, and he shall be 'tormented with fire and brimstone in the sight of the 'holy angels and in the sight of the Lamb. And the 'smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ages of ages; 'and they have no rest day or night, that worship the 'beast and his image, and whoever receiveth the mark of 'his name. Here is the patience of the saints that keep

'the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.'
13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying; 'Write, Blessed
'are the dead who die in the Lord henceforth; yea,' saith
the spirit, 'that they may rest from their labours; and
'their works follow with them.'
14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and on the
cloud one sitting like the Son of man, having on his head
15 a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And
another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud
voice to him that sat on the cloud; 'Thrust in thy sickle,
'and reap; for the time of the reaping is come, for the
16 'harvest of the earth is ripe.' And he that sat on the
clouds thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was
17 reaped. And another angel came out of the temple which
18 is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another
angel came out from the altar, having power over the fire,
and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp
sickle, saying; 'Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the
'clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are ripe.'
19 And the angel thrust in his sickle on the earth, and
gathered the vine of the earth, and cast into the great
20 winevat of God's wrath. And the winevat was trodden
without the city; and blood came out of the winevat, up
to the horses' bridles over one thousand six hundred
furlongs.
1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous,
seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them
2 was filled up the wrath of God. And I saw as it were a
sea of glass mingled with fire, and the conquerors of the
beast, and of his image, and of the number of his name,
standing by the sea of glass, having harps of God. And
they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the
song of the Lamb, saying;

'Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God almighty;
'just and true are thy ways, thou King of the nations.
4 'Who shall not fear thee, O Lord,
'and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy.
'For all nations shall come and worship before thee;
'for thy judgments have been made manifest.'

5 And after this I looked; and the temple of the tabernacle

of the testimony in heaven was opened; and the seven 6
angels, who have the seven plagues, came out of the temple,
clothed in pure bright linen, and girded round the breast
with golden girdles. And one of the four living creatures 7
gave to the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath
of God who liveth for ages of ages. And the temple was 8
filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his
power; and no one could enter the temple till the seven
plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled. And I heard a 1
great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels;
'Go, and pour out the seven vials of God's wrath on to
'the earth.' And the first went, and poured out his vial 2
on the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore
on the men who had the mark of the beast, and on them
who worshipped his image. And the second angel poured 3
out his vial on the sea; and it became blood as of a dead
man; and every living soul died in the sea. And the 4
third poured out his vial on the rivers and on the fountains
of waters; and they became blood. And I heard the 5
angel of the waters say; 'Righteous art Thou who art and
'wast, O Holy one, because thou judgedst thus. For they 6
'poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and thou
'gavest them blood to drink; they are worthy.' And I 7
heard [a voice from] the altar say; 'Yea, Lord God
'almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.' And 8
the fourth poured out his vial on the sun; and to him was
given to scorch men with fire. And the men were scorched 9
with a great scorch, and they spake ill of the name of
God, who hath power over these plagues; and they
repented not, so as to give him glory. And the fifth 10
poured out his vial on the throne of the beast; and his
kingdom was darkened; and they bit their tongues for
pain, and spake ill of the God of heaven because of their 11
pains and their sores; and they repented not of their
deeds. And the sixth poured out his vial on the great 12
river Euphrates; and its water was dried up, that the
way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I 13
saw out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the
mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false
prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs. For they are 14

spirits of demons, working signs; which go forth to the kings of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of
15 that great day of God almighty. 'Behold I come as a 'thief; blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his gar-'ments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.'
16 And he gathered them together into a place called in
17 Hebrew Armagedon. And the seventh poured out his vial on the air; and a great voice came out from the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying; 'It is done.'
18 And there came lightnings and voices and thunders, and there came a great earthquake, such as was not since men were on the earth, so mighty an earthquake, so great.
19 And the great city was divided into three parts; and the cities of the nations fell. And the great Babylon was remembered before God, to give unto her the winecup of
20 the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled, and
21 the mountains were not found. And a great hailstone as of a talent's [or seventy pounds'] weight fell from heaven upon men; and men spake evil of God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was very great.

1 And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying; 'Come, I will 'shew to thee the judgment of the great harlot that sitteth
2 'on the many waters; with whom the kings of the earth 'committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth
3 'were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.' And he carried me in spirit into the desert; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, covered with names of evil
4 speaking, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and gilded with gold and precious stones and pearls, holding a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and the filthiness of her
5 fornication, and on her forehead a name written; 'Mystery; 'Babylon the great, the mother of the harlots and abomi-
6 'nations of the earth.' And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And seeing her I wondered with a great
7 wonder. And the angel said to me; 'Wherefore didst 'thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, 'and of the beast that carrieth her, that hath the seven

'heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, 8
'and is not, and is about to come up out of the bottomless
'pit, and to go into destruction; and they that dwell on
'the earth will wonder, (whose names are not written in
'the book of life from the foundation of the world,) when
'they behold the beast that was, and is not, and will come.
'Here is the mind that hath wisdom. The seven heads 9
'are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And 10
'there are seven kings; the five have fallen, the one is, the
'other is not yet come, and when he cometh he must
'continue a short time. And the beast that was, and is 11
'not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth
'into destruction. And the ten horns that thou sawest 12
'are ten kings, who have received no kingdom yet, but
'receive power as kings for one hour with the beast.
'These have one mind, and give their power and authority 13
'to the beast. These will make war against the Lamb; 14
'and the Lamb will overcome them; because he is Lord
'of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him
'are called, and chosen, and faithful.' And he saith unto 15
me; 'The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot
'sitteth, are peoples, and crowds, and nations, and tongues.
'And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these 16
'will hate the harlot, and will make her desolate and
'naked, and will eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For 17
'God hath put into their hearts to do his will, and to be
'of one will, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until
'the words of God be fulfilled. And the woman that thou 18
'sawest is the great city, which reigneth over the kings of
'the earth.'

And after this I saw another angel coming down from 1
heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened
with his glory. And he cried out with a strong voice, 2
saying; 'The great Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is
'become a dwelling of demons, and a cage of every unclean
'spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hated bird. For 3
'all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her
'fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed
'fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are
'enriched through the abundance of her delicacies.' And 4

I heard another voice from heaven, saying; 'Come out of
'her, my people, that ye partake not of her sins, and that
5 'ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached
'to heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.
6 'Reward her even as she rewarded, and double unto her
'the double according to her works; in the cup in which
7 'she poured pour to her the double. As much as she hath
'glorified herself and lived delicately, so much torment
'and sorrow give to her. For she saith in her heart; I
'sit as a queen, and I am not a widow, and shall not see
8 'sorrow. Therefore will her plagues come in one day,
'death and mourning and famine; and she will be burnt
'up with fire; for the Lord God who judged her is strong.
9 'And the kings of the earth, who have committed forni-
'cation and lived delicately with her, will bewail and
'lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning,
10 'standing afar off for fear of her torment, saying; Alas,
'alas, the great city, Babylon the mighty city! for in one
11 'hour is thy judgment come. And the merchants of the
'earth weep and mourn over her, for their merchandise no
12 'man buyeth more; merchandise of gold and silver and
'precious stones and pearls, and of linen and purple, and
'silk and scarlet; and all incense wood; and every ivory
'vessel, and every vessel of precious wood and of brass
13 'and of iron and of marble; and cinnamon, and ginger,
'and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine,
'and oil, and wheaten flour, and wheat, and cattle and
'sheep; and horses, and chariots, and slaves; and men's
14 'souls. And the fruits of thy soul's desire are departed
'from thee, and all the dainty and glittering things are
'perished from thee, and thou wilt find them no more.
15 'The merchants of these things, who were enriched by her,
'will stand afar off for fear of her torment, weeping and
16 'wailing, and saying; Alas, alas; the great city clothed in
'linen and purple and scarlet, and gilded with gold and
17 'precious stones and pearls! for in one hour so great riches
'are come to nought.' And every ship-master, and every
one who saileth to the place, and sailors, and such as trade
18 by sea, stood afar off, and cried when they saw the smoke
of her burning, saying; 'What city is like the great

'city!' And they cast dust on their heads, and cried out, 19
weeping and wailing, saying; 'Alas, alas; the great city,
'wherein all who had ships on the sea were enriched by
'her costliness! for in one hour is she come to nought.
'Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and 20
'apostles, and prophets, for God hath judged your con-
'demnation on her.' And a mighty angel took up a stone 21
like a great millstone, and threw it into the sea, saying;
'Thus with violence shall be thrown Babylon the great city,
'and shall be found no more. And voice of harpers and 22
'musicians and pipers and trumpeters shall be heard in
'thee no more, and no craftsman of any craft shall be found
'in thee more, and sound of millstone shall be heard in
'thee no more, and light of lamp shall shine in thee no 23
'more, and voice of bridegroom and bride shall be heard
'in thee no more; for thy merchants were the great men of
'the earth, for by thy sorcery were all nations deceived.
'And in her was found the blood of prophets and saints, 24
'and of all that were slain on the earth.' After this I 19 1
heard as it were a great voice of a great crowd in heaven,
saying; 'Alleluia; the salvation, and glory, and power of
'our God; for true and righteous are his judgments; for 5
'he judged the great harlot, who corrupted the earth with
'her fornication, and he avenged the blood of his servants
'at her hand.' And a second time they said; 'Alleluia; 3
'and her smoke riseth up for ages of ages.' And the twenty- 4
four elders and the four living creatures fell down and
worshipped God who sitteth on the throne, saying;
'Amen; Alleluia.' And a voice came out from the throne, 5
saying; 'Praise our God, all his servants, and ye that
'fear him, small and great.' And I heard as it were a 6
voice of a great crowd, and as a voice of many waters, and
as a voice of mighty thunderings, saying; 'Alleluia; for
'the Lord our God almighty reigneth. Let us rejoice and 7
'be glad, and give glory to him; for the marriage of the
'Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.'
And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in 8
linen, white and clean. For the linen is the righteousness
of saints. And he saith to me; 'Write, Blessed are they 9
'who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb.'

And he saith to me; 'These are the true sayings of God.'
10 And I fell before his feet to worship him. And he saith to me; 'See; no; I am a fellow-servant with thee, and 'with thy brethren that hold the witnessing of Jesus; 'worship God.' For the witnessing of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
11 And I saw the heavens opened, and lo a white horse; and he that sat on it was called faithful and true, and in
12 righteousness he judgeth and maketh war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written that no one knew,
13 but himself. And he was clothed with a cloak dipped
14 in blood, and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies in heaven followed him on white horses,
15 clothed in white clean linen. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations, and he *will rule them with a rod of iron;* and he treadeth the winevat of the fierceness of the wrath of God almighty.
16 And he hath on his cloak and on his thigh a name writ-
17 ten, King of kings and Lord of lords. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in mid-heaven; 'Come, 'gather yourselves together to the great supper of God,
18 'that ye may eat flesh of kings, and flesh of captains, and 'flesh of mighty men, and flesh of horses and of them 'that sit on them, and flesh of all men, both free and
19 'slaves, both small and great.' And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse,
20 and against his army. And the beast was taken, and the false prophet that was with him, who wrought the signs in his sight, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped its image. These both were cast alive into the lake of
21 fire burning with brimstone. And the rest were slain with the sword of him that sat on the horse, which proceeded out of his mouth; and all the fowls were filled
1 with their flesh. And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great
2 chain in his hand. And he seized the dragon, the

serpent of old, who is the devil and Satan, and bound
him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless 3
pit, and locked and set a seal on him, that he might
deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years were
ended; and after that he must be loosed a little while.

And I saw thrones, (and they sat on them, and power 4
of judgment was given to them,) and the souls of them
that were beheaded for the witnessing of Jesus, and for
the word of God, and whosoever worshipped not the
beast, nor his image, nor received the mark on their
foreheads nor on their hands; and they lived and reigned
with Christ the thousand years. But the rest of the 5
dead lived not till the thousand years were ended. This
is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath 6
part in the first resurrection; on these the second death
hath no power, but they will be priests of God and of
Christ, and will reign with him a thousand years.

And when the thousand years are ended, Satan will be 7
loosed out of his prison, and will go out to deceive the 8
nations in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog,
to gather them to battle, of whom the number is as the
sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of 9
the earth, and encircled the camp of the saints, and the
beloved city; and fire came down out of heaven from God
and ate them up. And the devil that deceived them was 10
cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where both the
beast and false prophet are; and they will be tormented
day and night for ages of ages.

And I saw a great white throne, and Him that sat on 11
it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled, and no
place was found for them. And I saw the dead, small 12
and great, stand before the throne, and books were opened;
and another was opened, which is the book of life; and
the dead were judged out of what was written in the
books, according to their works. And the sea gave up 13
the dead which were in it, and death and hell gave up the
dead which were in them; and they were judged each
according to their works. And death and hell were cast 14
into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And if 15
any man was not found written in the book of life, he was
cast into the lake of fire.

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first
heaven and the first earth were gone, and the sea was no
2 more. And I saw the holy city, a new Jerusalem, coming
down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned
3 for her husband. And I heard a great voice from heaven,
saying; 'Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and
'he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people,
4 'and God himself will be with them, as their God, *and*
'*will wipe away every tear from their eyes;* and there will
'be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying, nor will pain
5 'be any more; for the former things are gone.' And He
that sat on the throne said; 'Behold, I make all things
'new.' And he saith unto me; 'Write, that these words
6 'are faithful and true.' And he said to me; 'It is done;
'I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. To
'him that thirsteth I will give of the fountain of the
7 'water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit
'these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my
8 'son. And the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable,
'and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idola-
'ters, and all liars, have their part in the lake burning
'with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.'
9 And one of the seven angels, that had the seven vials full
of the seven last plagues, came and talked with me,
saying; 'Come, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's
10 'wife.' And he carried me away in spirit to a great and
high mountain, and shewed me the city, the holy Jeru-
11 salem, coming down out of heaven from God, having the
glory of God; its luminary was like a most precious
12 stone, like a crystallized jasper stone. And it had a
great and high wall, and had twelve gates, and at the
gates twelve angels, and written thereon names, which
13 are of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. On the
east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south
14 three gates, on the west three gates. And the wall of the
city had twelve foundations, and on them the twelve names
15 of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that talked
with me had a measure, a golden reed, to measure the city
16 and the gates thereof and the wall thereof. And the city
lieth four-square, and its length is as large as its breadth.

And he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. And he measured its wall, a hundred and 17
forty-four cubits, man's measure, which is, angel's. And 18
the building of its wall was jasper, and the city was pure gold like clear glass. And the foundations of the city 19
wall were garnished with every precious stone. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the 20
sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. And the twelve gates 21
were twelve pearls; each one of the gates was of one pearl, and the open square of the city was gold, pure as transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein; for the 22
Lord God almighty and the Lamb are its temple. And 23
the city *had no need of the sun nor of the moon to shine in it; for the glory of God lightened it*, and the Lamb was the lamp thereof. And the nations will walk by the light 24
of it, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honour into it. And its gates will not be shut by day, 25
(for there will be no night there,) and they will bring the 26
glory and honour of the nations into it. And there shall 27
not enter it any thing common, or that worketh abomination or falsehood; but they who are written in the Lamb's book of life. And he shewed me a river of water 1
of life, clear as crystal, coming out of the throne of God and the Lamb. In the midst of its open square, and on 2
this and that side of the river, was a tree of life, bearing twelve fruits, yielding for each month its own fruit; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there will be no more any curse; but the throne of 3
God and of the Lamb will be in it, and his servants will serve him, and will see his face; and his name will be on 4
their foreheads. And there will be no night any more; 5
and there will be no need of lamp or sunshine, for the Lord God will shine on them; and they will reign for ages of ages.

And he said unto me; 'These sayings are faithful and 6
'true; and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the pro-

'phets, sent his angel to shew unto his servants what
7 'must shortly be done. And behold, I come quickly;
'blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of
8 'this book.' And I John heard and saw these things.
And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before
9 the feet of the angel who shewed me these things. And
he saith unto me; 'See; no; I am a fellow-servant with
'thee, and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them
10 'that keep the words of this book; worship God.' And
he saith unto me; 'Seal not the words of the prophecy of
11 'this book; the time is at hand. Let the unjust man be
'unjust still; and let the filthy be filthy still; and let the
'righteous work righteousness still; and let the holy be
12 'holy still. Behold, I come quickly, and my reward is
13 'with me, to give to each man as his work shall be. I am
'Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, the beginning
14 'and the end. Blessed are they that do His command-
'ments, that they may have a right to the tree of life, and
15 'may enter through the gates into the city. Without are
'the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the
'murderers, and the idolaters, and whoever loveth and
16 'doeth falsehood. I Jesus sent mine angel to witness to
'you these things in the churches. I am the root and
17 'the offspring of David, the bright morning-star; and
'the spirit and the bride say; Come; and let him that
'heareth say; Come; and let him that thirsteth come, let
'him that wisheth take water of life freely.'
18 I witness to every man that heareth the words of the
prophecy of this book, if any man add to them, God will
19 add to him the plagues that are written in this book; and
if any man take away from the words of the book of this
prophecy, God will take away his part from the tree of
life and from the holy city, which are written of in this
20 book. He that witnesseth these things, saith; 'Yea, I
21 'come quickly.' Amen, come, Lord Jesus.—The grace
of the Lord Jesus Christ be with all the saints.

THE END.

LONDON:
TUCKER AND CO., PRINTERS,
PERRY'S PLACE, OXFORD STREET.